

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OU_218431

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OUP-787-13-6-75-10,000.

OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Call No. 954.63 Accession No. 21671

Author S16 A.

Salefore . B. A.

Title Ancient Karnataka

This book should be returned on or before the date last marked below

Poona Oriental Series No. 53

ANCIENT KARNĀTAKA

VOL. I

HISTORY OF TUḷUVA

BY

BHASKER ANAND SALETORE

M.A., Ph.D., (Lond. et Giessen)

Professor of History

Sir Parashurambhau College, Poona

POONA

ORIENTAL BOOK AGENCY

1936

Other works by the same Author

1. Der Wert der Listschen Lehren für die Lösung der indischen Frage. (Leipzig, 1933). Price Rs. 9.
2. Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire. 2 Volumes. (Madras, 1934). Rs. 12.
3. The Wild Tribes in Indian History. (Lahore, 1935) Rs. 5.
4. The Marāṭha Dominion in the Karnāṭaka. (In the Press).

Other work on Ancient Karnifaka

1. The Rāṣtrakūṭas and Their Times.

By Dr. A. S. Altekar, M.A., LL.B., D.

Publishers:—Oriental Book Agency, Poona.

Price Rs. 7-8

All rights reserved by the Publisher

Printed by—S. R. Saṁai, B.A., LL.B., at the Samarth Vidyalaya's
' Samarth Bharat' Press, 947, Sadashiv Peth, Poona

PMished 6y—Dr. N. G. Sardesai, L. M. & s., Manager, Oriental Book
Agency, 15 Shukrawar Peth, Poona 2.

To

The beloved memory of my elder Brother

Bhavani Shanker

who inspired and guided me

in this work, but was

snatched away before

its completion

P R E F A C E

In the following pages the history of a province which till now has remained practically unknown, has been brought to light for the first time with the help of all available historical materials. This province of Tuluva, now represented by the South Kanara district of the Madras Presidency and the greater part of the North Kanara district of the Bombay Presidency, has ever remained an integral part of the Karnataka, with political relations with almost all the royal families that ruled over the southern and western parts of the Peninsula.

The dynasty that ruled over Tuluvaṇāḍu was never an imperial house; but imperial families alone have not always contributed either to the political or cultural greatness of the country. Royal families of minor states have in a great measure, especially in the Karnāṭaka, helped to preserve our ancient heritage and history. This is the reason why, instead of beginning the ancient history of the Karnāṭaka with the Sātavāhanas and the Mauryas, I have prefaced it with the annals of the Alupas whose interesting history dates back to the second century A. D., and whose district preserved in tact the language and culture of the Karnāṭaka when they were threatened with admixture in the other parts of the province. One of the reasons why this ancient dynasty was able to hand down to posterity the culture of the Tulu and the Karnāṭak people, is because of the fact that its province never suffered from the invasions of the Muhammadans, whose onrush proved so disastrous to the stability of numerous states in the western and southern parts of the country.

The history of my district has been studied from five points of view. In the first chapter, dealing with the Legendary Beginnings, I have attempted to place Tuluva on the background of the legends of the whole of the western part of India. The second and the third chapters deal only with the domestic and foreign relations of the Alupa rulers, based entirely on their own stone and copper-plate inscriptions as

well as on those of their neighbours the Karnāṭaka and Tamil monarchs. Tuḷuva tradition as embodied in a work called *Grāmapaddhati*, which is introduced to scholars for the first time, is incorporated in the fourth chapter styled Village Organization. Religion forms the next topic of my study, based again on epigraphs, literature, and Tuḷuva and non-Tuḷuva tradition. And, finally, the life of the Tuju people gleaned exclusively from their admirable folk-songs called the *Paḍadanas*, brings the work to a close. In the first appendix I have given a tentative rendering into Kannāḍa of the passages found in the Greek Farce, improved and verified since my earlier rendering of the same in 1926 when I had, at his own request, sent Mahamahopādhyāya Dr. R. Shama Sastry, then Director of Archaeological Researches in Mysore, these passages put into Kannāḍa. A comparative list of the many households of Tuḷuva, as found in the different versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, is the second appendix ; and the third contains a genealogical account of all the Alupa kings discovered till now.

Notwithstanding my continual and personal investigations in the various parts of the district, I find that I have made but a beginning in the direction of writing a complete history of the Tujuva people. These pages, therefore, form only a preliminary study of this ancient and hitherto unexplored province. Since sending the Ms. to the press, I have secured through the kind exertion of wellwishers and friends various Mss. which, should there be an occasion in the near future, I shall amply utilize in the next edition of the work. I have deliberately omitted some phases of the history of Tuḷuva, which will be dealt with in a later dissertation. This work forms the first of a series of five volumes which propose to deal with the history of Ancient Karnāṭaka from earliest times till the downfall of the Western Cālukyas.

I have abstained from giving a bibliography, as I have cited almost all authorities with the necessary details in the footnotes. All the works utilized in my work are available at the Oriental Book Agency, Poona.

My obligations and gratefulness are due to quite a number of persons : Mr. K. N. Dikshit, M.A., Deputy Director-General of Archaeology, Simla, who was good enough to ask the Superintendent of Archaeology, Southern Circle, to send me the transcripts of the following unpublished stone inscriptions found in Tuluva-Nos. 372 and 419 of 1927-28, 485, 488, 490, 491, 509 and 526 of 1928-29 ; Paṇḍit Venkaṭadaśa Acārya and Paṇḍit Kaṇṇarakuduru Bhaṭṭa Rāmakṛṣṇayya, both of Uḍipi, who spared no pains either to accompany me in my tours in the district, or to assist me in procuring Mss., or to supply me with all the data I wanted ; Mr. S. L. Kapadi, Librarian of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society who, with his ever-obliging Assistants, made it possible for me to recast completely an earlier version of this work, during the spring of 1934 ; Mr. V. Ganesh Sunder Rao of Uḍipi and Mr. M. Sunder Row, B.A., L. T., of Mangalore, who have lent me some of their photographs ; my brother Mr. G. N. Saletore, B. A., who copied for me a fine version of the *Grāmapaddhati* hailing from Uḍipi ; Mr. K. R. Shetty of Uḍipi, who has drawn an excellent map of Tuluva for me ; my wife who has prepared the index ; Vidyasudhakara Dr. Har Dutt Sharma who has gone through some of the proofs and offered me his learned advice ; Mr. S. R. Sardesai whose careful execution of the work merits all praise ; and Dr. N. G. Sardesai whose kindness and generosity make it possible for this work to appear in print.

Vijayadaśamī, 1936.

198/11,
Poona, 2.

Tilak

Road,

B.A.S.

CONTENTS.

Chapter				Page
I	Legendary Beginnings	...	...	1
II	The Alupa Dynasty	...	...	57
III	Foreign Relations	...	...	195
IV	Village Organization	...	...	296
V	Religion	...	...	368
VI	Life in Early Tuluva...	...	...	459
	Appendix A	...	...	
	The Greek Farce with Old Kannāḍa Passages	...	...	584
	Appendix B	...	...	
	Households in the Thirty-two Grāmas of...			
	Tuluva	...	...	598
	Appendix C	...	...	
	Alupa Genealogical Table	...	...	618
	Index	...	...	621
	Map			Frontispiece
	Illustrations			

E R R A T A

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
33	13	dharanī-bhūvar	dharanī-devar
40	28	XL	XLI
45	13	or Tuḷuva	of Tuḷuva
59	14	samabhṛtyatām	samambhṛtyatām
68	13	of Bhaṭarikula	of the Bhaṭārikula
”	18	Aḷuka	Aḷuka and
71	21	in village	the village
124	2	1256	1236
127	8	Oḍḍamadeva	Oḍḍamadeva,
169	13	Soyideva Alupen	Soyideva Alup-
		dradeva I	endradeva
205	9	MalyaladeSa	Malayaladesa,
222	8	Mārasrava	Mārasarva
249	14	Pāṇḍyas	Pāṇḍavas
253	22	Rācmalla I	Rācmalla II
322	22	blanch	Branch
344	19	Saka 74	Saka 742
382	20	Sam bu	Sambhu
393	9	Kandukā Devi	Kundakā Devī
474	14	Deyi Badiyedi	Dēyi Baidyedi
485		Footnote I. A.	I. A. XXIII

ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

VOL. I HISTORY OF TUḶUVA

CHAPTER I

LEGENDARY BEGINNINGS

Summary.—Derivation of the word *Tuluva* with the aid of historical and traditional evidence. 2. *Tuluva* in the legend of Paraśurāma. Historical and traditional notices of the story of Paraśurāma. 3. Examination of the story relating to the alleged creations of Paraśurāma. 4. The veracity of that part of the above story relating to the Sapta Konkanas examined. 5. References to *Tuḷuva* in the epics and the Purāṇas. 6. Claims of *Tuḷuva* to antiquity based on epigraphs, writings of Tamil authors, and accounts of Greek geographers.

1. DERIVATION OF THE WORD TUḶUVA

Ancient *Tufuva* comprised the whole of South Kanara and a part of North Kanara. The misnomer of Canara was applied to the district only in comparatively modern times.¹ *Tuḷuva** today is nearly 150 miles in

1. Wilks called *Tuluva* by the name Canara. *Historical Sketches of the South of India*, I., p. 8 (1810); I., p. 5 (1869). Read also Buchanan, *A Journey through Mysore, Canara and Malabar** III., p. 201. Caldwell explains how this name Canara was misapplied to this part of western India. *A Comparative Grammar of Dravidian Languages*, p. 6, n. (1856).

2. Sturrock, *South Canara Manual* I., p. 1.

length, about twenty-five miles broad in its narrowest and fifty miles in its widest parts. But according to traditional as well as historical accounts, this province extended far beyond its modern limits in the north. The legendary origin of Malabar as embodied in the *Keralotpatti* relates that the Tuḷuva-rājya commenced from Gokaṇṇa in the north as far as Perumpuḷa in the south.¹ From the evidence of inscriptions to which we shall advert in the course of this treatise, it will be seen that the northern limits of Tuḷuva as given in the legendary accounts of Keraja, are by no means unreliable. In fact, so late as the sixteenth century A.D., the people associated the land south of Mirjan, situated on an islet south of Aiikola, on the Gangavādi river, with Tuḷuva.² But the name Tuḷuva came gradually to be restricted to a smaller area till with the annexation of the district by the British in A.D. 1799, it was confined to a stretch of land bordered on the north by the forest line of Sirir and on the south by the town of Caravatturu.

The origin of the word Tuḷuva remains still a difficult question. According to tradition the name Tuḷuva is traced to the activities of a ruler called Bhoja Rāja, also known as Candraśekhara. It is said that in order to please the Brahmans, he gave them

1. Wilson, *The Mackenzie Collections*, p. 28. Cf. Padmanabha Menon, *History of Kerala*, pp. 48-9 (1924). Another version of the same work says that the southern boundary of Tuḷuva was the Kanñiorottu river, south of Kavaī. Buchanan, *op. cit.*, III., p. 8.

2. Barbosa, Duarte, *A Description of the Coasts of East Africa and Malabar*, etc. I. p. 184, n. 2. (Dames, London, 1918).

munificent gifts like the *tulā-puruṣa-dāna*, the *tulā-dāna*, etc. Since he presented to the Brahmans, who had come from different provinces, gold weighing one hundred *tolas* each, he was called Tulābhāra, Tulā Rāja, and Tulā Deśādhipati, and the people over whom he ruled, the Tuḷu people. Further, the dynasty to which he belonged came to be known as the Tolār line.¹

Keraḷa legends ascribe the name Tuḷuva to one Tuluhbhan Perumāḷ. This ruler, it is alleged, fixed his residence at Koṭeśvara, a prominent Saivite seat in the northern part of Tuḷuva, just before Keraḷa was separated from Tuḷuva. The country was thenceforward called after his name.²

Sturrock merely echoes the opinion of others that the word Tuḷuva could be traced to the word *tulu*, meaning mild, humble, meek, etc.³

None of these explanations can be given any credence. We may dismiss the last one as being inadmissible both on historical and philological grounds. In the first place, the achievements of the Tuḷu people in historical times, as we shall presently narrate, bring out clearly a trait in the character of the early Tuḷuvas quite opposite to the one which is indicated by the ingenious explanation offered by Sturrock. Moreover, there is no evidence to prove that the word Tuḷu,—which is not in common use, as

1. Cf. Srinivasa Hegde, *Dakṣiṇa Kannaḍa Jilleya Caritre*matṭu Bhūḍlaḍḍa Pṇḍya rdyana Aliya Kattu*, pp 44-45. (Mangalore, 1913).

2. Sturrock, S. C. *Manual*, I., p. 2.

3. Sturrock, *ibid* ; Brigel, *Tutu-English Dictionary*, q. v.

Sturrock rightly remarked,—was ever current among the Tuju people themselves; and that they called the country which they inhabited by a name signifying a feature in their character which they did not possess. Turning to the other two explanations, we may note that the story of Rāma Bhoja's munificence was evidently an invention of the Brahmins; while that of Tulum̐bhan Perumāl, whose identity itself is a matter of speculation, was the result of confusion between the legends of Tuluva and those of Keraḷa.¹

The word Tuluva may be derived from the Haḷe Kannada verbal root *tulu*, to attack,² signifying thereby the nature of the ancient Tuluva people whose warlike activities in the early ages of history secured for them that appellation from their neighbours, the equally or perhaps more ancient Karnaṭaka people. Evidence in support of this may be secured from their folk-lore, traditions, faith, games and political history. The stirring sagas called Pāḍadaṇas contain their folk-lore; and these describe, as we shall prove in the later part of this treatise, the activities of gallant men and women whose memories are even now cherished with legitimate pride and affection by the Tuḷu people.

1. The unhistoricity of the derivation of the name Tulu from Tolāra it* seen when we note that the earliest variant of the name is Tolāhk and not Tolāra. This name Tolāha appears in an Alupa record dated A.D. 1140-41. 176 of 1901. The Perumals themselves were foreigners. Read Logan, *Mahabharata Gazetteer*, pp. 230, 244.

2. Cf. Kittel, *Kannada-English Dicty.*, p. 738.

The traditions of the Koragars, some of whom seem to have formed a part of the Tulu people,¹ the Mailars, the Holeyas, the Mogers, and others, justify our assumption that they belonged to a warlike race. The traditions of the Koragars, for example, eulogize the deeds of a powerful Koragar king named Hubāśika and of his nephew. We shall refer to them later on in the course of this treatise. The legendary account of the Holeyas as recorded in a narrative called *Bahudanda*, cited by Buchanan, relates that a ruler who belonged to that tribe seized upon the country. In the same account we are told that the Mogers, who now form the bulk of the fisher-folk of Tuluva, assisted the Holeyas. It is believed that the Mailars (Mallars?) were the rulers of the country. Ruined forts at Maddur, four miles to the north-north-east of Kasargodu, and at Kavu, thirty-five miles to the north-east of the same town,² bear witness to the olden times when the war-like Tulu people had conquered the country.

Ample evidence can be gathered from their games in order to establish their claims for martial activities in the past. Sports like *ajakayi-derpuni*, *tappangayi*, the *ambodi jatra*, *korida-juju*, *tute-dara*, *keddasa* festival, *ceṇḍu*, and *bōṇṇe*—these are the survivals of the far-off times when the militant Tulu people wrested the ownership of the land from the hands of the aboriginal inhabitants.

1. On the Koragars, read Saletore, *The Wild Tribe in Indian History*, p. 43. (Lahore, 1935)

2. Sewell, *Lists of Antiquoriar Remcirs it: the Madras Presidency I*. pp. 238-239. (Madras, 1882)

Ajakāyi-derpuni is a favourite game among the Billavars and the Buṇṭs.¹ It is a contest between two persons who hold cocoanuts in their palms at a distance of about twelve to fourteen inches, and bring the fruits one against the other simultaneously. In this game the broken fruit is the property of the victor. The *tappangayi* is a game which is played in the open in front of a household. A cocoanut shorn of its fibres and well smeared with oil, is thrown into the air. A scramble follows at a given signal among those present—the *javanere*, as the youth of the locality are called,—and the strongest retains it in his hands as a sign of victory. This game is common among all classes of people.

But the *ambōḍi jātrā* is a pastime which is seen only among the Holeyas. It is held at Ermāl, Udayāvara (near Udipi), and Baḷlamañje. The *ambōḍi jātrā* is a mock fight with staves about three, some times six, feet in length representing swords, between two parties. The *kōrida-jāju* or cock fight is indulged in by all classes of people except the Brahmans and the Jains. We have described it elsewhere in detail.¹ An equally interesting and universal game is the *ceṇḍu* or a sort of foot ball played during the famous *jātrā* at Poḷali. It is held on the occasion of the car festival which takes place on the Mīna Saṅkramaṇa, in the famous Rajarajeśvaraḥ Durgā Parameśvaraḥ temple. Popular belief con-

1. Saletore, *The Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society*, XVII, pp. 316-327.

nects the play (*cendu*) with the heads of the *daityas* named Caṇḍa and Muṇḍa.¹

More interesting than the above is the torch fight called *tūte-dāra* which is best seen in the Bappanāḍu *grāma*, a suburb of Mūlki, Mangalore tāluka. It is held at night in front of the Durga Paramesvari temple at Bappanāḍu. Only two rival parties take part in it: the people of Bappanāḍu and those of Kārṇāḍu. The latter are led by the Guṇḍāl household (*manetana*); while those of Kārṇāḍu, by the Bāḷehittalu and the Nāḍi Kuduru people. Each party consists of seventy to ninety men. They are stationed at a distance of about fifty feet. Torches of cocoanut leaves about two and a half to three feet in length, are prepared by the Holeyas of the respective villages. The combatants are expected to have taken a ceremonial bath and to have abstained from drinking liquor and eating meat. Every combatant has two to three torches at his disposal. At a given signal, the men of the Kambalāsāna light a torch and give it to the leader of the Bappanāḍu *grāma*. Likewise a man from the Māgaṇḍāḍisāna gives a lighted torch to the Kārṇāḍu people. On a second signal being given, the two parties throw at each other the lighted torches. The game lasts for about fifteen minutes when the leaders of both parties end it. We are unable to determine the significance of this interesting and unique Tuḷuva game.

1. Cf. Hegde, *Caritre*, p. 258.

An equally noteworthy sport of the Tulu people is the hunting excursion on the *keḍḍasa* days. This game is common to all the people and is held over the whole of the district. The *keḍḍasa* festival begins, according to some, on the 24th of the Tulu month of Māyi (February-March), or according to others, on the 25th of Makara (i. e., on or about the 5th of February), and lasts for three days. It is held, according to the popular conception, to commemorate Mother Earth's purification. All the Tulu people suspend work on these days, and go a-hunting boars, rabbits and wild pigeons. Food prepared out of baked *kuḍu* or horse gram (*dolichos uniflorus*) and rice is eaten during these three days.¹

The term *bōnte* (Kannaḍa *bēṭe*) is given to an ordinary hunting expedition conducted on a large scale by the chieftains of a locality. How heartily the Tuluva chieftains conducted the *bbnte* will be seen when we shall describe the life of the people.

The whole trend of events from early centuries of the Christian era down to the sixteenth century, and especially the rise of an indigenous principality which rested solely on the strength of Tuluva arms and which

1. The term *keḍḍasa* is also given to the change in the direction of the wind. The north-easter which begins to blow in February-March is called the *keḍḍasa-gdh*. The *keḍḍasa* excursion of Tuluva may be compared to the annual hunting festivals of the Hos of Chota Nagpur, the Ahairs of the Rajputs, the Munda rite, and the Sitale festivals of the tribes in Bihar. Read, Hastings, *Encyl. of Religion and Ethics*, V.p. 20. B. A. S.

lasted till the fourteenth century attest to the warlike nature of the Tuḻuva people in historical times. One significant phrase used in inscriptions in connection with them, as will be given in detail when we shall deal with the political history of the province, *oiz.*, that hostile rulers were like a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuḻuva army (*Tuḻuva bala-jāladhi-bajavanaḷam*), adds to the testimony that is decidedly in favour of the early Tuḻuvas being considered as a people of aggressive habits.

2. TUḻUVA IN THE LEGEND OF PARASURAMA

Tuluayanadu, or as it was known in early times Ājvakheda,¹ was a unit by itself since the earliest ages, both according to tradition as well as history. It is entirely erroneous to assume with the compiler of the *South Canara Manual* that no definite historic record relating to South Kanara has been found of earlier date than the eighth or ninth century A. D., and that "it must certainly at one time have formed part of Kerala, or Chera," the westernmost of the three ancient Dravidian kingdoms mentioned in the Edicts of Emperor Aśoka.' An enquiry into the origin of Tuḻuva as an independent unit brings us to the description of the personality and achievements of one of the most remarkable figures known to Hindu tradition. This was

1. Only once is it called *Tuluva-visaya* in a later record. 136 of the *Epigraphical Report of the S. Circle for 1901* ; *South Indian Inscriptions** VII, No. 327, p. T/8.

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 54.

the famous Jāmadagnya, or Paraśurāma, as he was known more popularly, to w^Thom is ascribed the existence of Tuḷuva as a separate historic province.

The story of Jāmadagnya, or Rāma, as he is called in the *Mahābhārata*, briefly told is the following:—Once king Kārtavīrya, also known as Sahasrabāhu Arjuna, because he had been endowed with a thousand arms by Dattātreyā,—ruler of the Haihaya tribes with his capital at Māhiṣmaṭi, came to the hermitage of Jamadagni. He was received by Rēṇukā, wife of the great Ṛṣi, with all due respect. But Kārtavīrya, filled with the pride of his valour, in return to her hospitality carried off along with him by violence the calf of the milch cow^r of the sacred oblations and cast down the tall trees surrounding the hermitage. Bhārgava, on being told by his father about the cow^r, killed the king. The sons of Kārtavīrya revenged the death of their father by attacking the hermitage of Jamadagni, and slaying the old Ṛṣi when Rāma was away.

Rāma in sorrow vowed to extirpate the whole Kṣatriya race. He killed the sons of Kārtavīrya, and thrice seven times cleared the earth of the Kṣatriya caste; and with their blood filled the five large lakes of Samantapañcaka, from which he offered oblations to the race of Bhṛgu. Here he saw his sire once again; and on being told by him what to do, Rāma offered a solemn sacrifice to the king of the gods, and presented the earth to the ministering priests. To Kagyapa he gave the altar made of gold, ten fathoms in length and nine

in height. With the permission of Kasyapa, the Brahmans divided it into pieces amongst themselves, and they were thenceforward called Khaṇḍavāyana Brahmans.-

The story as told in the *Rsjadharmā* section of the *S'ānti Parva* adds that when Jāmadagnya had given the earth to Kaśyapa, the latter desired him to depart, as there was no dwelling place for him in it, and to repair to the seashore of the south. It was here that the Ocean relinquished to Rāma the maritime district of Surpāraka. It must be remembered that the Surpāraka region is distinctly said to be the creation of Paraśurāma. Thus in the *S'ānti Parva* :—

*Tatah S'urpdraham des am sagarah tasya nirmame I
Sahasii Jamadagnyasya S'oparante mahitalam II*¹

With the above story which is narrated in the *Mahabharata* and repeated in the *Puranas*,² we may proceed with our narrative. Of all the versions of the story as given in the *Purāṇas*, that narrated in the *Sahyādrikāṇḍa* of the *Skānda Purāṇa* has an intimate bearing on the history of Tujuva.³ The version in the *Sahyādri-*

1-2. Cf. Saletore, *Paraśurāma in History and Legend*. Paper read at the VII, All-India Oriental Conference, Baroda, 1933. Read also the *Mahdbhdrata*, Vana Parva, Sec. CXV, pp. 355-62; *Sānti Parva*, Sec. III pp. 6, seq; *Vīṣṇu Purāṇa*, pp. 401-4, and 404, n (21); *Matsya Purāṇa*, Chs. XLII-XLIV. pp. 110-120. See also *ibid*, pp. 112-116. (Taluqdar); *Agni Purāṇa*, I I I . C C C X X V I . p. 1005. (Calcutta, 1903); *ibid*, Ch. IV, vv. 12 seq. pp. 4-5; Ch. V. v. 14, p. 5 (Poona 1900); *Bhḍgavata Purāṇa*, Bk. IX. Ch. 18, pp. 62-65 (Calcutta, 1896); *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. IV, Ch. 268, pp. 1847, seq. (Poona, 1894);

3. *Skānda Purāṇa*, Uttaraṇḍha, Ch. VI, v. 21, seq. p. 324, seq. (Ed. Gerson d'Cuhna, Bombay, 1877). Read also *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* Ch. I, V. 82, p. 304, on the Brahmans irritating the great hero.

kanda is substantially the same as that related above with the exception of a few details which will be examined presently.

The story of Paraśurāma dating back as it does to the times of the *Ramāyaṇa* and before, cannot be altogether dismissed as a fascinating fabrication of the fertile Brahman brains. Even at the risk of digressing a little from the main part of our narrative, we may be permitted to make a few observations concerning this great figure, especially as gathered from the -writings of Hindu writers and epigraphical records. These notices, as we shall see at once, will help us to elucidate the alleged creation of Tuḷuva by Jāmadagnya. In the *Mahabharata* itself we have a few places associated with the name and greatness of Paraśurāma. Proceeding next to the mountain called Mahendra, we are told in that epic, inhabited (of yore) by Jāmadagnya, and bathing in Rama's tirtha, a person acquireth the merit of a horse-sacrifice.¹ In the same work we are informed that after visiting the asylum of Sarabhaṅga, one should proceed to Surpāraka where Jamadagni's son had formerly dwelt. Bathing in that tirtha of Rama, one acquireth the merit of giving away gold in abundance.² Dhaumya relates to Bharata further that in that same Surparaka tirtha are two sacrificial platforms of the illustrious Jamadagni, called Paśana and Punascandra.*

The *Markandeya Purana* informs us that along the northern half of the Sahya mountains is the region in

which the Godāvari flows and which is delightful even when compared with the whole world. And Govardhana is the charming city of the high-souled Bhārgava race.¹

References to Paraśurāma and his creations on the west coast are also found in the *Raghuvams'a* where Kālidāsa gives clear evidence of the legend having been current in about the fifth century A.D. While describing Raghu's march through the Sahya regions and Keraḷa, and the adjoining lands on the west coast, Kālidāsa says that when Raghu's vast armies spread out in view of conquering the west, the sea though (at one time) sent back by the missiles of Parasurama now appeared as if touching it. Then, again, it is mentioned, continues the poet, that the ocean when entreated, gave space to Paraśurāma; (the same ocean) now paid tribute to Raghu through the kings of the west. In a later context, Kālidāsa informs us that prince Pratipa having obtained the god of fire as an ally in battle, he considers the sharp edge of Parasurama's axe which is the very destructive night to the Ksatriyas to be no more than the petal of a lotus. While narrating the story of Parasurama himself, Kālidāsa informs us that he destroyed the Kṣatriyas twenty-one times.²

1. *Markandeya Purana*, p. 310.

2. Kalidasa, *Raghuvamsa* IV. 53, 54, 58; VI. 42; XI, 66, 67. And *ibid*, 38-41 where the poet describes the activities of Kārtavīrya Sahasrabahu. (Bombay, 1916).

Allusions to the ruler of Māhiṣmati, Sabasrabāhu Arjuna, and Parasurama are made by Bana in his *Kādamhari*. A portress, who approaches king Śudraka with some news, is thus described :-like the blade of Parasurama's axe she held the circle of kings in submission.¹ Then, again, the parrot Vāṣampāyana relates how it saw the Sahara army coming out from the forests of the Vindhyas. It was like the stream of Narmada tossed by Arjuna's thousand arms.² While describing Candrapida's deftness in the use of arms, Bana writes that his shafts, like those of Paraśurāma when the latter blazed to consume the forest of earth's royal stems, cleft only the highest peaks.³

Even the account of a foreign writer of the sixteenth century A.D. contains echoes of the old legend. Duarte Barbosa thus remarked while writing about Tujuvanfdu which he called Tulinat :—"And the Indians say that in former times all these low grounds were sea, which reached to the said range (i. e, the Western Ghats), and that in process of time the sea uncovered it, and swallowed it up in other parts, and to the foot of those mountains. There are many traces of things of the sea, and the low ground is very level like the sea, and the mountain chain is very craggy, and seems to rise to the heavens..."⁴

1-3. Bāṇa, *Kādamhari*, Purv. pp. 25-26, 109, 295 (Ed. by Sri Haridftsa B. Siddhanta Vyasa Bhattacharya, Calcutta, 1916); pp. 5-7, 21 61. (Ridding).

4. Duarte Barbosa, A Portuguese, *A Description of the Coasts of East Africa and Malabar*, Etc p. 84. (Stanley. London, 1865).

We have to come to the sixteenth century, therefore, in order to meet with people who ascribed the origin of the western coast, and with it the beginnings of the province the history of which forms the subject of our narrative, not to the doings of a remarkable personage but to a subterranean agency in some palaeolithic period which the ancients masked under the guise of a legend.

Nevertheless the achievements of Paraśurāma have been recorded in epigraphs ranging from the first quarter of the sixth century A.D. to the first quarter of the sixteenth century. The Gaṅga king Durvinita Kōṅgunivṛddha, who ascended the throne in A.D. 482, is called in the Nallāḷa plates issued by himself and dated in his fortieth regnal year (i. e., A.D. 522-3), "an incarnation of Parasurama in the art of using astras, upastras, and other weapons."¹ The Western Cālukya ruler Vinayaditya Satyasraya, son of Pulikesin II, is praised thus in a record dated A.D. 692:—That he was reckoned to be an elephant-goad to kings like Paraśurāma.² This is repeated in an inscription of A.D. 694.³ Sripurusa Kōṅgunivarma II, the Gaṅga king, is said in a record dated A.D. 749 to be in valour like the son of Jamadagni.⁴ This eulogy in regard to the same valiant monarch is

1. *Mysore Archaeological Report* for 1924, p. 91 On the date of his accession, read Rice, *Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions*, pp. 5, 35.

2. *Epigraphia Carnatica*, VIII. Sb. 571, p. 92.

3. *Ibid*, XI., Dg. 66, p. 62.

4. *Ibid*, VI. Mg. 36; p. 66.

repeated in A.D. 776 and again in A.D. 797.¹ Even in the reign of the Gaṅga king Ereyappa Nīrīmaṅga II, an inscription dated A.D. 903 describes Srīpuruṣa Pṛthvī Koṅṅuivarma II to be in valour Jamadagnya.'

Rajendra Cola Deva (A.D. 1016-A.D.1064) is credited with the conquests of a great many forts and cities, and especially with the performance of a deed which is in all respects singular in the history of Paraśurāma. Inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1019 till about A.D. 1101 maintain that that great Tamil ruler conquered "many ancient islands securely guarded from time immemorial by the sea resounding with conches; and the crown of pure gold worthy of Lakṣmī, which Paraśurāma, who in anger extirpated kings twenty-one times in battle, had deposited in the inaccessible Sāṇḍima (also called Sandima, and in one record Cāṇḍimat) island, having considered it a secure place." ³ Cāṇḍimat is a corruption of Santimat, or Sāntimarita;⁴ and it may be identified with the island Santi mentioned in the Tulu Gramapaddhati as having formed one of the seventy-seven islands which belonged to the Ghorāṣṭra on the western

1. E. C., IV. Ng. 85, p. 135 : *My. Archl. Rept., for 1921*, p. 20 ; E.C. IX., N1.60. p. 40.

2. B. C. X. K1. 90, p. 26.

3. *[ibid.* X. H1. 106 (a) p. 32 ; III. Nj. 134, p. 109 ; X. K1. 44, p. 11 ; N1. 7, p. 31 ; III. TN. 34, p. 74. Of these Nj. dated A. D. 1021 and TN. 34 dated A.D. 1074 relate that Paraś'urīma raging with anger bound the kings twenty-one times. See also Rice, *Mysore Gaz.*, I. p. 334 (rev. ed.); *My. & Coorg.*, p. 88.

4. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar was kind enough to inform me that Cāṇḍimat was probably the Tamil form for Āntimanta. But about its location he was not certain. B. A. S.

coast of India.¹ But no further details concerning this island are available either in history or legend.

Vinayāditya Satyāśraya was not the only Western Cālukya ruler whose warlike activities are associated with Paraśurāma. The famous Vikramāditya VI, more commonly called Tribhuvanamalla II, and Vikramāhka, who ascended the throne in A.D. 1073-4, is thus described in a record dated A.D. 1077 :—" the resoluteness of him who in order to destroy the Kṣatriyas in the earth slew the kings twenty-one times. "*

This remarkable achievement of Paraśurāma is also connected with the rise of one of the feudatories of the same great Western Cālukya monarch. An inscription dated only in the 38th regnal year of the king Vikramāditya VI (i. e., in A.D. 1112) dealing with the cinṇin of his feudatory Padiga, son of king Guṇḍa, of the Bali race and of the Bappura family, ruler over Kisukāḍ, says the following :—" When Jamadagnya came in the

1 Srinivasa Hegde referring to a copy of the '*irdmapaddhati*' said to have been in the possession of Palli Subbannficiiyya, enumerates the seventy-seven islands which formed a part of the Ghorfistra. *Caritre* , pp. 41-42 I cannot accept the description as valid because it is not mentioned in any other version of the *Gramapaddhati* which I have secured from various parts of the district. Ghorāsfra seems to have been a form of Go-ratra, and is not met with anywhere in inscriptions. Of the seventy-seven islands only the following seem to be historical —Valalanka (i. e., a quarter of Mulki), Uppinakuduru, Hanuvaradvipa, Hattikuduru and Babbukuduru. Excepting Hanuvaradvipa, which is another name for Honnāvfiru. the others are still seen today in Tuluva. B. A. S.

2. E. C , VII , Sk. 124, p. 97 ; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Districts*, p. 49 (1st ed.). Rice places the accession of Vikramāditya VI in A.D. 1076. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 73.

course of his wanderings in which he destroyed the Kṣatriya race, there were born from the caves of mount Kiskindha certain heroes from whom sprang the members of the Bali race, who are the ornaments of the Bappuras."¹

Viṣṇuvardhana Bittiga Deva is thus Jgraised in a record dated A.D. 1160 :—To king Narasimhavarma, a Cola ruler, (he was) like an axe to a tree or Paraśurāma to Sahasrabāhu, this wonderful king Viṣṇu became the destroyer a hundred times of Kṣatriyas.*

Rulers on the eastern coast too were associated with the name of Paraśurāma but this time it is with one of his singular characteristic features. The Maṇa-
manAales'vara Kondapadmati Buddharājā, who belonged to the Sūdra caste, is called in A.D. 1171-2 a Paraśurāma (in keeping vows)/

But it is generally the monarchs of the Karnāṭaka and the western parts of India whose martial deeds reminded the people of the valour of Paraśurāma. Of the Kalacuriya king Rayamurari Soyi Deva, also called Soma, an inscription dated A.D. 1174 relates thus:—"His guru Aśvatthāma causing with affection the moustaches and beard of that Soma to grow thick, as if for ornament, when Paraśurāma with a raging fire of

1. *Epigraphia Indica*, XV. p. 106.

2. *Inscriptions at S'ravana Belgola*, No. 138, p. 183 (1st ed.). Evidently this refers to the expulsion of the Colas from the Karnataka country. See Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 99.

3. E. I., VI. p. 273.

fury came to swallow up the kings, with great affection preserved him, and together with a sign (or crest) the name of Kalacuri to that family—this Isvaramsa."¹

Vīra Narasiṃha II (A.D. 1220-1235) of the Hoysala dynasty, is described in a record date A.D. 1223, to be "stronger than Parasurama."²

The earlier story of Parasurama having reclaimed the land is given in an inscription dated A.D. 1368 thus :—Having turned back the ocean and conquered the earth, the acme of might and liberality, the sole repository of fame, was Jāmadagnya who, slaying the Kṣatriyas that from enjoying the earth were filled with pride, made it as far as encircled by the ocean the possession of the Brahmans.³

Reminiscences of the pious deeds of Parasurama in Karnāṭaka as well as in the regions around it may now be mentioned. A defaced inscription dated A.D. 1538 of the times of the Vijayanagara monarch Acyuta Rāya, informs us that Paraśurāma had set up the image of the goddess Kōḷāla in the punyaksetra of Dahana Kōḷāla, and that (in the same year) the name of that holy place was changed into Kolala Bhargaya.⁴ The god in the Veṅkataramana temple at Lakkondanahalli in the Hosakote tāluka, is said to have been set up by Parasurama, according to the *sthala-mahatmya* of the locality.⁵

1. E. C, VII. Sk. 236, p. 136.

2. Mys. Inscriptions, p. 32.

3. E. CVII. Sk. 281, p. 146.

4. Ibid, X. Kl. 114, p. 44.

5. E. C, X., Kl. 114, p. 44 ; My. Archi. Rept., for 1919, p. 7.

Hirernagalur in the Kadur district, as the *sthala-māhātmya* of that place relates, was once the residence of nine siddhas or saints, who performed penance near a pond in the village known as Siddhapuṣkaraṇ. It then became the residence of Parasūrama. An image of Rāma was set up there. The town also contains a singular memorial. It is the temple of Paraśu, or the axe of the hero. The town was rechristened as Bhargavapurī.¹

Sorab tāluka is the Surabhi which was Jamadagni's possession. The temple of Reṇukā, mother of Paraśurāma, existing to this day, at Candragutti, is said to mark the spot where she burnt herself on the funeral pyre of her husband; and the temple of Kōlālamā at Kolar is said to have been erected in her honour from Kārtavīrya's having been slain there. The colloquy with Sāgara is said to have been held near Tīrthahajli." It was here at Tīrthahajli that Paraśurāma stood and aimed his axe at Sāgara, as is also narrated in the *Grāmapaddhati* of Tuluva.

There is a processional image of wood representing Paraśurāma in the village called Cikkanāyakanahalli.^{*} Pajya, a small village twelve miles west of Hassan on the Hassan-Sakalespur road, is reckoned to have been the hermitage of Jamadagni.⁴

Tuluva too has places which are associated with the memories and doings of Paraśurāma. Three miles

1. My. Archl. Refit. for 1916, p.21; My. Guz., I. p. 276. (rev. ed.)

2. My, Gaz., ibid.

3. My. Archl. Rept., for 1918, p. 14.

4. Ibid for 1926, pp. 1-2.

north of Uḍipi lies the village of Puttūr which contains a temple of Durgā Bhagavatī said to have been established by Paraśurāma. Although the origin of this temple is according to us quite different, as we shall point out in a later context, yet popular conception connects it with Paraśurāma. It is said that he established the image of Durgā Bhagavatī in that temple. Besides this image Paraśurāma is said to have erected three Durga images and four *Nagalayas* around Uḍipi. The *Dūrgalayas* were those at Kunjaru, Kannarapadi and Indrāṇi (Indrāṇi or Indrāṇi). The four *Nagalayas* were those of Aritōḍu, Tāṅgōḍu, Māṅgōḍu, and Mucca-lagōḍu, all of them being in the Uḍipi tāluka.¹ Uḍipi or Rajathajpitha itself, one of the seven holy places in Tuluva, is said to owe its existence to Paraśurāma's piety. The other six centres were Kumārādri (modern Subrahmanya), Kum̐bhakaśi (modern Kōṭa), Dhvajeśvara (modern Koṭeśvara), Krōḍa (modern Sānkaraṇārāyaṇa), Mūkārḥbā (modern Kollūru), and Gokaṇṇa (now in North Kanara).

The temple of Reṇuka at Kunjāragiri, a village about eight miles to the south-east of Uḍipi, is considered very holy because of the image of Reṇukā which, according to the *Sthala-mahatmya* of the locality, Parasurāma installed in memory of his mother.² The *Sthaḷa-*

1. These four *Dūrgalayas* and the four *Nagalayas* form the *Astabandhas* round Rajathapitha. B. A. S.

2. We may observe here that in this holy place at Kunjāragiri, there are four *Tirthas* called Parasūtīrtha, Gadātīrtha, Dhanuśtīrtha, and Āratīrtha. Legend ascribes them to the prowess of Parasurāma. It

māhātmya of Kadirikā asserts that Parasurāma made a sacrificial fire which the Kanapathi Jogis of the north turned into an altar in later days.

The region immediately to the south of Tuḷuva, Keraḷa, also owed its origin to Paraśurāma. At least so it is related in the traditional accounts of that province called *Keralotpatti*. These legendary accounts of Keraḷa which will presently be cited, are, however, more confusing than those of Tuḷuva.¹

We may briefly note here how Paraśurāma has figured in the annals of other provinces as well. Thus, for instance, it is related in the traditions of the Khatrihs how, when he was exterminating the Kṣatriyas, a pregnant girl escaped and took shelter with a Sarsut (Sarasvata) Brahman. When questioned by the pursuers, the Brahman said that she was his cook (khatrut?), and to prove it ate bread of her hands.² Parasurāma is also mentioned in the traditions of the Nirmand Brahman of the Sutlej and of the Palias of Bihar.³ It is maintained by some that a few sculptures in the Konarak temple in Orissa represent the shooting of arrows by Parasurāma.⁴ Commenting on one of the bas-reliefs is interesting to note that the Tuju language has been used in connection with Parasurāma in districts outside Tuḷuva. In the Chitaldruo district is a place called Parasurāmapura, some inscriptions of which are partly in Tuju. Rice, *My. Gaz.*, I. p. 180 (1st ed.)

1. Taylor, *Catalogue Raisottre of Oriental Mss.*, III. pp. 665-6; Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I. p. 74.

2. *Indian Antiquary*, I. pp. 289-290 ; *ibid*, II. p. 26.

3. Rose, *Castes and Tribes of the Punjab*, I. , p. 345; I. A. I. p. 337.

4. I. A., XLVII, p. 215.

reliefs at Rādāmi, Dr. Charpentier remarked that the *s'ūrpa* or winnowing basket found therein may possibly be referred to Parāśurāma.¹

3. EXAMINATION OF THE STORY RELATING TO THE ALLEGED CREATIONS OF PARASURAMA

The detailed references to Parāśurāma's character and valour given above, while they prove the extreme popularity of the great personage and of the veneration in which he was held, especially in the Karnāṭaka and Tamil regions, do not contain notices of his creations which deserve now to be examined also with the aid of literary and epigraphical evidence. That Parāśurāma cleared the earth of the Ksatriyas twenty-one times, tradition, literary works, and inscriptions unanimously agree. In the version of his story as given in the *Mahabharata* and repeated in the *Viṣṇu Parāna*, as mentioned above, we said that Parāśurāma gave the earth to the ministering priests who, with the permission of Kaśyapa, divided it amongst themselves. It was also further observed that Jāmadagnya retired to the sea shore of the south, on being told by Kasyapa that he had no place anywhere to reside.

These two details seem to have furnished later writers with matter for the construction of an ingenious story which is best described in the *sahyādri-kāṇḍa* of the *Skānda-Parāṇa*. Narrated in the briefest words, it is the following :—That Parāśurāma stood on a parti-

1. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1929*, p. 152.

cular spot, threw his battle axe into (or, as some say, shot his arrows at) the Ocean, and with the land thus relinquished to him by Śāgara, formed seven divisions known as the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. Of these seven divisions, Tuḷuva was one. (A minuter division was made of the land into *gramas* or villages which were distributed amongst the Brahmans.) After a series of events which need not be described here, he retired to the Mahendra mountain.

The *Sahyādrī-kaṭṭa* asserts that he stood on the top of the *Sahyā-Sahyačalasya s īkhare sthitah*.¹ This spot may be identified with Tīrthahaḷḷi mentioned both in the *sthala-mahatmyas* of the Karnataka as well as those of Tuḷuva, and not with Mount Dilly, as remarked by Wilson long ago.² As to the place where Paraśurāma finally retired, we are told that it was the Mahendra mountain on the southern seashore. This was no other than the most southerly spurs of the Travancore hills

1. *Sahyadri-kāṇḍa Uttarardha*, Ch. VI. \. 37, p. 325.

2. Wilson, *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* p. 404, n. 21. It is not mentioned anywhere, as Wilson seems to think, that Parasurama shot his arrows over the site of modern Kerala. Wilson writes further in the same connection .—" It seems likely that we have proof of the local legend being at least as old as the beginning of the Christian era, as the Mons Pyrrhus of Ptolemy is probably the mountain of Paraśu or Paraśu Rama." *Ibid.* See also Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I. p. xciv. Rice repeats this in his *My. Gaz.*, I. p. 276, n. (3) (1st ed.) Mount Paraśu mentioned by Wilson cannot be traced anywhere in the topographical lists known to history. On Mount Dilly or Delly, read *J. R. AS.* for 1922, p. 166, seq ; *ibid.* for 1923, pp. 83-4 ; *ibid.* for 1924, pp. 257-8. Ptolemy mentions Purrrhus or the Red Hills. *Ptolemy*, p. 53. (McCrindle, Calcutta, 1885).

still called by that name from where Hanumān is said to have leaped on to Laṅkā.¹

Now we come to the main part of the story of Parasurama with which we are concerned, viz., the acquisition of a large stretch of country from the ocean by him, his alleged division of the land into seven districts one of which was called Tuḷuva, and the distribution of these seven provinces among the Brahmans, as given in the *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* and in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva called the *Grāmapaddhati*. Thus in the *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* :—

Brahmananam tatah prthvi danam dattva-yatha-vldhih I
Navlnam nirmitam kṣetram S'urpaṛakam anuttamam II
Vaitaranya daksine tu Subrahmanyah-tatha-uttare I
*Sahyat-sagara-paryantam S'urpakdram-vyavasthitarp II*³

This would make the country reclaimed from the sea one hundred *yojanas* in length and three *yojanas* in breadth from the Vaitaraṇī (near Nāsik) in the north to Subrahmanya in the south. The faithfulness of the authors of *Skānda Parāṇa* to one detail given in the *Mahābhārata* is apparent when we read in the above

1. *Rdm̐dyana*, Kiskindha-kāṇḍa, Sarga 61, vv. 37, 42, pp. 1692-3. A more exact location of Mahendra is given in the same epic where it is expressly stated to be in the south. Sarga, 41, vv. 16, 20, p. 1607 (Mudholkar, Bombay, 1915). Mahendragiri lies a few miles from Nagercoil. It was here on the Mahendragiri that on June 2, 1935, out of the three coolies who had been to that hill, was crushed by a wild elephant, as was reported in the *Times of India*, Bombay, dated June 12, 1935.

2. *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa*. Uttar Ch. V I. vv. 23-25.

extract that this excellent and newly created place was christened Surpāraka district. This was the name, as we have noted above, given to the new province in the *S'ānti Parva*.

We may observe here that the *Grāmapaddhati* of Tuluva, based to some extent as it was on the *Sahyādn-kanda*, also confirms the detail concerning the length and breadth of the new province but adds a few more details which were obviously the outcome of indigenous intellect. Thus one version of the *Grāmapaddhati* depicts Parasūrama as having taken his stand on the Simha-written in some versions *Samya*-mountain which is evidently an error for Sahya mountain ; and of having secured a stretch of territory three *yojanas* in extent from the Sirhha mountain and thirty *yojanas* from Kanyākumārī to Triyārbhaka. A more accurate version of the same work ascribed to one Bhattacharya, gives the length of the province as one hundred *yojanas* from Nāsik in the north to Kanyakumārī in the south ; and three *yojanas* in breadth from the Sahya mountain to the western sea.¹

The *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* tells us also that Jamadagnya created the Sapta Kotiśvara *tīrthas* with which we are not concerned here.* In a later passage we have the

1. In the version summarized by Wilton, we are informed that Panisurama threw his axe from Gokarna to Kumari, and the retiring ocean yielded him the coast of Malabar below the latitude of 15 degrees. Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I. Inter, pp. xciv-xcv. Wilson confounds here Tuluva proper with Malabar. B. A. S.

2. *Sahyādri-kanda* Uttar, I. vv. 51-53, p. 305,

statement that he gave twelve *grāmas* to Brāhmanas :—

Nissārayitum-amburām-alāyam-śagaram-tada- I

Grāmānām dvādasānāṇ tu parimāṇena Bhāṅgavah, II ¹

And then we have the names of the famous seven divisions of the new land given thus:—Kēraḷa, Tuḷunga (i.e., Tuḷuva evidently), Haiva, Saurāstra, Koṅkana, Karahāṭa, and Karnāṭaka.¹ These were the well known Sapta Koṅkaṇas of western India.

While the fact of his having reclaimed the Surpā-raka province from the ocean and of his having established the Sapta Koṭiśvaras dividing certain tracts into twelve *grāmas* amongst Brahmanas is thus narrated in the epics and the *Purāṇas*, it is not told anywhere that he formed the seven districts mentioned above. The epics and the *Purāṇas*—excluding the *Sahyādri-kṣṇḍa*—do not speak of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas as having been created by him. To the absence of this important detail in the *Purāṇas*, we may add two considerations to prove that the Sapta Koṅkaṇas cannot be ascribed to Paraśurāma at all. In the elaborate description of the activities of Kārtavyīrya and of his sons, and of the discomfiture which Paraśurāma suffered at the hands of Dasaratha's son Rama, as given by Kalidasa, whose acquaintance with the traditional origin of a part of the western coast we have already seen, no mention is made of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas at all. On the other hand, Kalidasa merely informs us that Paraśurāma had given the whole earth bounded by the ocean to the deserving

1 & 2. *Ibid*, Ch. VI. v. 42, p. 326; v. 46-7, p. 326.

(Brahmans). Thus does Paraśurāma himself tell Rāma:— Even the opposite of victory (ī.e., defeat) inflicted by thee—the Primeval Being—is certainly agreeable to me who have reduced to ashes the enemies of my father and who have made over the whole earth bounded by the oceans to the deserving :—

*Bhasmasāt-kṛṭaoatah, pitṛ-dviṣaḥ, pātrasāt-ca vasudhām
sasaṅgāram* 1

*Ahitah jaya-viparyayo'pi me s'laghya eva paramesthina
tvayā* II 1

The absence of any reference to the creation of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas by Paraśurāma in the work of Kālidāsa proves that the legend of Sapta Koṅkaṇas must have originated after the poet's time, i. e., after the fifth or the sixth century A. D.

Another consideration which goes to confirm the above assertion is the diversity of opinion among the writers of the story as regards the names of the districts that comprised the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. The *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* includes among the Koṅkaṇas the name Tuluṅga. Such a variant of the name Tuluva is not met with in any of the hitherto discovered historical records or traditional accounts of that district. Instead of Hayve mentioned in the *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa*, we have Govarāṣṭra in other accounts. Saurāṣṭra of the same *Purāṇa* is called Varaḷatta in other versions.² And instead of Karnāṭa, other accounts add Barbara.³ Fur-

1. *Raghuvathsa*, XI. 86. See also *ibid*, vv. 64-67 for the story of Kartavirya.

2 & 3. Wilson, *Asiatic Researches* XV. p. 47, (n). See also *Bombay Gazetteer*, I. P. I I. p. 283, n. (5).

ther, the Sapta Koṅkanas given in some southern accounts contain the names Virāṭa and Marāṭha instead of Karnāṭa and Saurāṣṭra mentioned in the *Sahyadrikāṇḍa*.¹ This confusion is carried further in the *Keralotpatti* some versions of which practically deny the Sapta Koṅkaṇas altogether. They bring forward an altogether new division of the ancient units thus :—Tuḷuva, Mūṣika, and Keraḷa.²

The unknown writer of a work called *Prapahcahrdayam*, the date of which is unfortunately not determinable, confirms the existence of the above three names but also adds others to make up the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. After describing the seven mountain ranges—Rkṣavat, Mahendra, Vindhya, Malaya, Sahja, Suktimat, and Pāriyātra, the work continues to give a brief notice of Laṅkāpurl, and then speaks of the land called *Paras'urāma-bhūmi* thus :

*Tatra Malaya-dvipa-madhyavartino Malaya-parvatasya-madhyama-s' ikhare Lankapurl I sa prasiddhatara Sahyapade Paras'urāma-bhumih sa Sapta-Konkanakhya Kupa ka-Kerala-Mūṣika-Aluva-Pas'ukonkana-Parakonkana hhedena daksina-uttara-āyāmena ca vyavasthitā.**

How six divisions could be termed Sapta Koṅkanas passes beyond one's comprehension.

1. Gundert, *Malayalam-English Duty*, q.

2. Taylor, *Cat Ran*. 1. p 667. Another Kerala tradition makes Parasurama, a Pandya ruler, and Ceruman Perumal contemporaries ' *Ibid*. III. pp. 166-7.

3. *Prapancahrdayam* pp 3-4 (Ed by Ganpat Sastri, Trivandrum SU. Series).

Nevertheless this account given in the *Prapañca-hṛdayam* is important in two ways :—Firstly, it confirms our surmise that there was never any uniformity in the mind of early writers as regards the exact nomenclature of the Seven Koṅkaṇas; and secondly, it gives another and an equally historical name of Tuluva-Aluva-which, as will be seen in the following pages, was used in those times to denote not only the dynasty that ruled over Tuluva but the province as well.

4. VERACITY OF THAT PART OF THE ABOVE STORY RELATING TO THE SAPTA KONKAṆAS EXAMINED

Inscriptional evidence leads us to the conclusion that the legend of the creation of the so-called Sapta Koṅkaṇas may have become popular in the eleventh century A.D. It is true that in some inscriptions of the early times we meet with the names of the component parts that made up the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. Thus, for instance, in a copper plate grant of the Gaṅga ruler Mārasimha, assigned to A.D. 786, Varāṭa-deSa in the north is said to be the country from which Srīdhara Bhaṭṭa, grandfather of the famous disputant Vādighaṅghaḷa Bhaṭṭa, hailed.¹ Hayve is mentioned in a record dated about A.D. 991 as having contained a temple dedicated to the goddess Guṇḍadabbe.² We may also

1. *My. Archl. Rept. for 1921*, p. 23.

2. *E. C. VIII. Sb. 479 p. 81.* In A.D. 1047 Hayve was under the *Mahdmangalesvara* Camunda Rayarasa. It was conquered by the Kajacuriya general KeSirāja in A.D. 1159 *E. C. VII. Sk. 123, p. 93.*

note here that three of the seven famous divisions are mentioned in a later record of the reign of king Harihara Rāya II. It relates that Mallapa Oḍeyar was in Saka 1308 (A.D. 1386-7) the viceroy over the Tuḷu, Hayve, and Koṇkaṇa kingdoms with his capital at Bārakūru.¹

But the Seven Koṇkaṇas seem to have sprung into fame in the Karnāṭaka records from the middle of the eleventh century A.D. onwards. It is said of the Western Cālukya monarch Ahavamalla Trailokyamalla in a record dated A.D. 1054 that he terrified and forced to obey the Seven Koṇkaṇas and the Seven Male which were united together.² The Kadarhba king Kirti Deva is said to have subdued the Seven Koṇkaṇas as if in mere sport, in a record dated A.D. 1077.³ But in circa A.D. 1076 Bhoja Deva is said to have conquered the Koṇkaṇa. No mention is made of the Sapta Koṇkaṇas in this record.⁴

An ingenious explanation regarding the creation of the Sapta Koṇkaṇas by Paraśūraṃa is given in the following record dated A.D. 1112-13 which, while tracing the origin of the great feudatory family of the Pāṇdyas, alludes thus to the achievement of Parasurama :—" In the Kṛta yuga to the accomplisher of his desires Jamadagni, the husband of Reṇukā, was born

1 154 D of the *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle for 1901*; *South Indian Inscriptions*, VII., No. 351, p. 209.

2. E. C. VII., Sk.118, p. 85. 3. E. C. VIII. Sb. 262, p. 42.

4. E.I. XI. p. 181.

the powerful bearer of the *Paras'u* (or axe), the slayer of the son of Krtavirya, who murdered his guru. And twenty-one times slaying all the kings in the world, he bestowed the circle of the earth as far as the ocean upon the Brahmans (*dharani-devar*), but considering that he should not dwell in the property of the Brahmans, he turned back the sea with the tip of his bow, the son of Reṇukī, praised by the learned. Having left not even space (*kaṇa*) in the place occupied by the western ocean, that hero obtained from the favour of Phaṇi-*karikaṇa* (Siva) the Seven *Konkaṇas* as his abode. To the lady *Korikaṇa* country thus created by *Paraśurama*, Hayve was like her *kahkaṇa* (or bracelet), in which as the beautiful chiet gem shone forth *Sisugali* "—the capital of the *Pandyas* of *Ucchangi* :—

*kṛta-yugadol Jamadagnige krtakrtiyang ogedu Rer.ukl-
patig angī- I*

*kṛta-guru-vadhanam vadhiysi Kriaviryatmajanan ati-
balam Paras'udharam II*

*dharanl-mamjaladol. dharābhujaran wppatt ondu sūl
kondu tad- I*

*dharani-maṇḍalamam samasta-dharan'i-dc̄vārye vārdḍlu
antikam- II*

*haram-iit-alli dharamāra-svaijol ·iralh āg endu pog-otti sāl
garamam cāpada korppinol budha-nutam s'ri-Renukī-
nandanam. II*

*kana-matrodakaman iralk anam lyade pas'cimabdhi teged
edayol Kon- I*

*kaṇa-saptakamam, Phaṇi-kaṇkaṇa-varade nijās' rayāartham
ā-vibhu paḍedaṃ II*

aṇtu Paras'urāma sṛṣṭi enisida

Kohkaṇa dhātṛl-vaniteya kaṇkaṇad eseṇa Hayveyol

Sisugali...¹

Certain considerations may be levelled against this interesting record of the times of the great Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya VI. In the first place, the record speaks of Reṇukī, while the recognized form of the name, as Rice correctly remarked, is Reṇukā. Secondly, the poet who has thus invented a new name for Jāmadagnya's mother, calls the Brahmans *dharaṇī-bhūvar*, a singular epithet which, while no doubt being in conformity with the traditional high status assumed by the priestly class, suggests nevertheless that, in this particular instance, it may have been used for reasons other than those of mere Brahmanical sanctimony. Thirdly, Para[^]urāma is described by the scribe as turning the ocean by the tip of his bow. Here we have a peculiar detail which is not mentioned in any account of that hero. The ingenious poet brings in a fourth point which conclusively proves that he was inventing the story with an ulterior motive. He says that Siva gave the land to Para[^]urāma. But we have seen that, both according to the *Sahyadri-kanda* and the traditional accounts of

1. E. C, VII. Sk. 99, p. 65, text, p. 183, ll. 14-17. See also My. Inscr. p. 83 where the same record is dated A.D. 1112. Read also *Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II. p. 283 (n). Cf. *Kavicarite*, I. p. 115 (1924),

Tuḷuva, it was the Ocean (Varuṇa) who relinquished the large tract of country from Nāśik to Kanyākumāri to Paraśurāma. Finally, the play upon the words *Phaṇikankāṇa* and *kāṇkāṇa* makes one suspect that the originator of the story was more prone to eulogize the greatness of Phaṇikankāṇa (Siva) and to show the ultra-Saivite bent of his mind than to hand down to posterity a trustworthy account of the origin of Parasurāma *kṣetra*. Indeed, the manner in which the inscription ends completely justifies our assumption that the poet who composed the above story was a confirmed Saivite:-
Gobbūra dhāraṇa-sārvabhauma Mallikārjuna-bhaṭṭaṃ su-
kavindra-Saṇmukhaṃ bhadraṃ astu-S'iva-s'asānaya.

If the above account of the " Universal Emperor of Mnemonics," as Mallikarjuna Bhatta is styled, were correct, we should have had it in the many epigraphs referring to the Seven Koṇkaṇas of the Karnāṭaka rulers. But, as is proved by the following inscriptions, there is not even the slightest reference to the above version or its variants in them.

Epigraphs relating to the Seven Koṇkaṇas are many. The Santara king Jayakesi, son of Vijaya-ditya, is said in an inscription dated A.D. 1149 to have ruled over the Seven Konkanas.¹ But in A.D. 1125-6 a stone tablet at Narendra represents him as governing the Kofikaṇa Nine-hundred, the Hayve Five-hundred and other provinces under the Western Cālukya

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 103, p. 74.

monarch Vikramaditya VI.¹ Jayakesi II, we may incidentally observe, was called *Kōṅkaṇa-Cakravarti*, or the Emperor of the Koṅkaṇas.² Through the aid of Noḷamba, whose full name is not given in the epigraph dated about A.D. 1078, the Seven Koṅkaṇas became like bracelets (*Kankana*) to the same Western Cālukya Emperor Trailokyamalla Vikramāditya VI.³ Vijaya Pāṇḍya Deva is described in records dated A.D. 1166 and A.D. 1168 to have subdued the Seven Koṅkaṇas as if in mere sport.⁴

The Seven Koṅkaṇas were conquered by the famous Hoysala ruler Viṣṇuvardhana Bittiga Deva. This is related in later inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1196 to A.D. 1224, of the times of the Hoysala rulers Ballāḷa Deva II and Narasiṃha Deva II. It is said in these epigraphs that when Bittiga Deva appeared as a wrestler (*jattiga*) on the battle field, the Seven Koṅkaṇas cast away their weapons and fell into the sea/

Even in A. D. 1396 Baṇa Rāya, son of Vīra Vasahta Mādhava, under the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, is called the reducer of the Seven Koṅkaṇas. '

We may here observe that the fame of the Seven Koṅkaṇas went far beyond the limits of Karnāṇaka king-

1. *Journal of the Bombay Branch of the R. A. S.* IX. p. 265; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 91. (1st ed.).

2. Fleet, *ibid.*

3. *E. C.* VII., Sk. 107, p. 79.

4. *Ibid.*, XI. Dg. 5&39, pp. 25-6, 49.

5. *Ibid.*, VI. Tk. 42, Tk. 45, pp. 109-110; *ibid.*, XI. Dg. 25, p. 34. (The Seven Konkarnas are also mentioned in A.D 1223. *My. Inscr.* p. 32.

6. *E. C.* VII. HI. 71, p. 173.

doms; and that like the rulers of the western and southern India, who were credited with the subjugation of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas, the kings of the extreme north were also reputed to have conquered them. Thus Kalhaṇa in his *Rajataranginī*, while describing the *digvijaya* or world-conquest of Lalitāḍitya Muktaḍipīḍa of the Karkoṭa dynasty, writes thus :—"Then having his triumphal cheers sounded by the music of the ocean waves, he, the first (*apaś cima*) of conquerors, proceeded to the western regions. His shining majesty, on reaching the Seven Koṅkaṇas, dark with betel-nut trees, appeared like that of the sun with his (seven) horses." ¹

Kalhaṇa gives us a clue to the explanation of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa. The splendour of Lalitāḍitya Muktaḍipīḍa, who was bent on conquering the Seven Koṅkaṇas, appeared like the glory of the sun with his seven horses. In other words, that ruler of Kasmīra is described to have undertaken the conquest of seven imaginary territories of western India, in much the same manner as many a Karnaṭaka king, with no doubt substantial claims for widespread conquests both in the Karnaṭaka and Tamil lands, is supposed to have subdued the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. The truth seems to be that the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa was purely conventional. It was used in as wide and unhistorical a sense as the expression the Seven Gaudas over which Kannara Deva is said to have ruled in A.D. 964; the Seven Male over

1. *Rajataranginī*, IV., 158-9, pp. 136,142. (Stein's trans. Westminster, 1900).

which, as is narrated in an inscription dated A.D.=1024, Vīra Nalamba reigned; the Seven Male and the Seven Kōmbu which were subdued by Viṣṇuvardhana Biṭṭiga Deva, as records dated A.D. 1134 and A.D. 1135 inform us; the Seven Islands in the middle of the ocean which are said to have trembled before Hoysala Narasimha I, as given in an epigraph dated A.D. 1169; and the Seven Kalingas which were conquered, according to the Tamil historical narrative *Kaliṅgattu Paraṇi*, by the king of Vaindainagara, the Pallava feudatory of the Coḷa king.¹ We have elsewhere proved how significant the number Seven has been in the history of eastern thought.² The attempt made by Fleet, therefore, to include the Hayve or Payve Five Hundred (roughly modern North Kanara), the Koṅkaṇa Nine Hundred (modern Goa, which, however, he identifies with Revatī Dvīpa!) the Iriḍige country (modern Savaṇtavāḍi State and the Ratnāgiri districts),

1. E. C. XI. HI. 30, p. 119; *ibid*, XII. Gb. 34, p. 24; *gravana Belgofa Ins.*, No. 144, p. 187 (Isted.); *My. Archl. Rept.* for 1929, p. 137; E. C, VI. Kd. 51, p. 11; I. A. XIX. pp. 334-6. The seven islandb, the seven mountain chains, the seven days, the seven planets, and ihe seven horses of the sun are mentioned in a record of A.D. 1174. E. C. VII. Sk. 236, p. 135.

2. Cf. Saletore, *Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire*, I. pp. 123-4. See also *Satapatha Brahmana*, VI. Khanda, 1 Adhyāya, 1 Brāhmaṇa, p. 144. (SBE Vol. III) where Indra or Prājapati ia described to be composed of seven parts. See also *Raghuvamīa*, I. 58. 68, XIII. 51. The number Seven has also been important in Buddhist literature. Read Cowell, *The Jātaka*, V. p. 167, VI. p. 200. The following references may also be read : *QJMS*, XV, pp. 116-24; XVI, pp. 263-83, XVIII, pp. 30-45, 94-105.

the Koṅkaṇa Fourteen Hundred (of the northern Silahāras, now represented by Kolābā and Thāṇa), and the Lāṭa country (which, according to Fleet, was the name given to Surat and Baroda) under the mythological denomination of Seven Koṅkaṇas seems to be both arbitrary as well as unhistorical.¹

5. REFERENCES TO TUḶUVA IN THE EPICS AND THE PURAṆAS

The above explanation of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa does not aid us in the history of Tuḷuva. All that we may venture to suggest is that in the early days when the recollection of a huge upheaval of the ocean was within the memory of mankind, Tuḷuva must have existed as a separate geographical division; and that it must have been of sufficient importance to have been included among the alleged creations of Jāmadagnya.* The absence of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa in inscriptions of the ninth century and earlier, and the silence which Kālidāsa, for instance, maintains as regards the sup-

1. Fleet, *Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. I I . p. 283, (n). In the same note he says that the subject is capable of further elucidation, especially if the Koṅkaṇa is held to have extended beyond the Malabar district. The divisions, then, according to Fleet, would be :—1. Travancore and Cochin, 2. Malabar, 3. South Kanara, 4. North Kanara, 5. Goa, 6. Ratnāgiri, and 7. Kolābā, Thāṇa and Surat. As against this, we may note the following : In the first place, no inscription or tradition extends the Korikitṇ beyond Malabar. Secondly, the inscriptions hitherto discovered have never enlightened us on this purely hypothetical division. B. A. S.

2. On Parasurama's story, read, Rice, *My. Gaz.*, I. pp. 275-6 (1st ed.); I. A., I I I . p. 191; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. pp. 9, 57.

posed seven divisions of a province the legendary origins of which, as we have narrated, he seems to have noted, prove beyond doubt that the story of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas may have originated after the times of Kālidāsa ; and that it received a tangible shape when the brilliant conquests of the Karnāṭaka monarchs in the middle of the eleventh century A.D. and onwards, gave ample scope to scribes and panegyrical writers to dwell on the number Seven and to apply it to many of the provinces of southern and western India.

But it must be confessed that Tuluva does not figure either in the *Rāmāyaṇa* or in the *Mahābhārata* as a district of political importance; and that even in some of the *Purāṇas*, as will be seen presently, no mention is made of its individual existence at all. We may account for this by saying that in the times of the epics, the Tujuvās, while they had made themselves acquainted with their neighbours the Karnāṭaka people, had not acquired any political status worthy of note ; and that some of the writers of the *Purāṇas* were evidently ignorant of the activities of the Tuluvas whose country, as will be shown at once, was not devoid of places of pilgrimage of considerable antiquity. One of these was Gokaṇa which, as we have already seen, was one of the seventeen *Tirthas* established by Parasurama within the limits of Tuluva. It was at Gokaṇa that, according to tradition, the image which Ravana brought from the mountain called " Coila ", with the intention of carrying it off to Lanka,

got transfixed at the place where it now stands.¹ Another spot is Pātāḷa-Laṅkā which, as Rice remarked, was in Kanara.² It is doubtful whether this is to be identified with Vaja-Laṅkā (Vaḷa-Laṅke), a suburb of Mulki in Tuluva.³ The hill Kunjaragiri located in the south in the *Ramayana* and hitherto unidentified,⁴ was no other than the Kufijāragiri spoken of above as a holy place near Uḍipi, associated with the memories of Parasurama. It is mentioned in the *Brhatsamhita* as a *des'a* but under a slightly different name Kuñjaradari, and located in the same work after Kaccha and before Tāmraparṇa.⁵ The evidence of *Brhatsamhita* agrees with that of the *Markandeya Purana* to be cited presently.

Certain names of rivers, hill-tops, and places mentioned in the *Mahābhārata* and the *Parāṇas* bear a strong similarity to those found in Tuluva. In the topographical list given in the *Bhisma Parva*, a people called Utūlus are mentioned after the Abhisāras and before the Saivalas. We do not know whether this name has to be referred to the Tuḷus. Neither are we

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, I I I . p. 166 ; Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List of Antiquities*, pp. 190-191.

2. Rice, *My. Gaz.*, I. p. 183.

3. Vaja-Lahke is one of the seventy-seven islands which, according to Tuluva tradition, formed a part of the Ghorāstra mentioned above. Cf. Hegde, *Caritre*, p. 41. Was Vaja-Laṅke a corruption of Vujayida-Lahke which in Tuju means " Within Lanke " ? B. A. S.

4. *Ramayana* Kisk.kanda, XL. v. 35, p. 166. (Bombay, 1911); *Mark. Pur.* p. 367, n.

5. *Brhatsamhita*, Ch. XIV. v. 16, p. 51 (Calcutta, 1880). It is also mentioned by Alberuni, *India*, I. p. 301. (rev. ed.)

in a position to assert whether the Prācyas placed after the Keralas and before the Muṣikas in the same *Parva*, were in any way connected with the Tuḷuṣ.¹ Among the *seven kula parvatas* described in the same list, we have of course Sahya, the eastern boundary of Tuḷuva. The Kumārī river mentioned after the Vṛṣasābhayā and before R̥ṣikulyā in the same context bears a strong resemblance to the Kumaṛī (Kumārādhārī) of Tuḷuṣ,² although it must be admitted that there are greater reasons for identifying it with its namesake in Bihar.³ The Kumari is mentioned in the *Agni* and *Markandeya Purāṇas*, too, where it is said to rise in the Suktimāo mountains.⁴ The *Padma Parāṇa* likewise speaks of it but in manner to justify one's doubt that there mfcy have been some confusion in the mind of the compilers of the *Purāṇas* between the rivers that flowed in the north and those in the south. For the *Padma Purāṇa*, following the *Bhīṣma Parva*, no doubt, locates the Kumārī after the Vṛṣasā (ka) and before R̥ṣikulyā, in the north. But the same *Parāṇa* groups the Kumari and the Sukumār together with the Mahānadī and the Sita, and describes them as flowing in the S'aka-dvīpa.⁵

1-2. *Bhīṣma Parva*, Sec. IX. pp. 29-30.

3. Dey identifies the Kumārī and the Sulaimār with the Kaorhari which rises in the Suktimat in the Bihar subdivision near Rajgir. *Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India*, p. 107 (2nd ed. London, 1927).

4. *Agni Purāṇa*, Ch. 118, v. 7, p. 162. (Poona, 1900) ; *Math Pur.* pp. 305-6.

5. *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I, Ch. VI. v. 31, p. 9; Ch. VIII. vv. 30-31, p. 12. (Poona, 1893).

The *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* too places the Kumārī in the same *dvīpa* but mentions another river—the Nalīni which recalls the Nalīnī of Tuluva.¹ The *Vāyu Purāṇa* and the *Matsya Purāṇa* likewise mention the Kumārī but under the name Sukumārī.*

The *Vāyu Purāṇa* mentions Indrakila which is the ancient name of Aḍūru, a village seventeen miles east of Kāsaragōḍu, where there is an old sculptured Siva temple fabled to have been founded by Arjuna. It is now in ruins but is said to have been repaired about five hundred years ago.³ According to Tuluva tradition, Maṇipura, an island which lies on the way from Uḍipi to Haṅgārakaṭṭa, is said to have been the Maṇipura which Arjuna visited on his way from

1. *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, I I, pp. 127, 176. If the word *dvīpa* is to be interpreted in the sense of a *doab* as suggested by Pargiter, (*Mark Pur.* p. 364, n.), and if the Śaka-dvīpa could be identified with Tuluva., which, we confess, is a question that is beset with considerable difficulties, one may venture to say that the seven rivers of the Śaka-dvīpa—the Sukumārī, the Kumārī, the Nalīni, the DhenUkā, the Iksū, the Veṇukā, and the Gabhastī—bear much resemblance, as to their names, to the seven rivers of Tuluva—the Netravati (which is joined by the Kumārī below the Ghats), the Sāmbhavi, the Malāpaḥ, the Sītā, the Nalīṇi, the Nandini, and the Suktimaṭi. But this is a purely hypothetical consideration. B.A.S.

2. *Vāyu Purāṇa*, Ch. XLIV. v. 108, p. 138 (Poona, 1905); *Matsya Purāṇa*, P. I, Ch. CXIV. 20-32, p. 308.

3. Wilson located Indrakilla on Rāmagiri. *Asiatic Researches*, VIII. p. 334; *Orient Magazine*, II. p. 186 seq.; Srinivasa Hegde, *Caritre*, p. 264; Sewell, *Lists of Antiquarian Remains in the Madras Presidency*, I. p. 238. But Indrakilla is also the name of the hill in Bezwada where Arjuna's fight with Siva, disguised as a Kiraṭa* took place. A stone inscription ascribed to the ninth century A. D. confirms this. *Ep. Rep. of the Southern Circle* for 1916, p. 149. -

Mahendra in the south, while going to Gokarṇa in the north.¹ About a mile and a half to the east of Uḍipi lies the village of Indrāṇi, also known as Indralḷi. The *sthala mahatmya* of this locality says that Arjuna spent a few days here and was carried aloft to Amarāvati by Indra. Hence the name Indralḷi (Indra-halḷi). The above places which are supposed to have been visited by Arjuna leave out of account numerous stones, caves, and wells alleged to have been constructed by the Pāṇḍavas in the course of their exile.³

The *Mārkaṇḍeya Parāṇa*, however, speaks of three important hill tops of Tuluva : Puspagiri, Kutasaila, and Kunjara (giri). The Puspagiri located in that work after Paṇḍara and before Durjayanta may be identified with Puṣpagiri (5,667 feet high), on which stands the famous temple of Subrahmanya in Tuluva.¹

1. *Adi Parva*, Ch. CCXIX, pp. 601-2. There is also a Maṇipura in Kalinga and another one in Mysore. Wilson, *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, pp. 403-4; *E.I.*, IV. p. 340. Maṇipura was the ancient name of Bhaṭkaḷ. Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List.*, p. 194.

2. As, for instance, the Pāṇḍava caves at Kadri, near Mangalore ; the collection of five *Tirthas* in the temple of Somesvara at Ullala, four miles and a half south of Mangalore ; Ulūpe at the foot of the Ghats which, according to some, was so named after Ulūpi, the daughter of the Nāga king, and the wife of Arjuna. B. A. S.

3. Pargiter, *Mark. Pur.*, pp. 284, 290 ; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. pp. 11-12, IL p. 271 ; Vogel, *Serpent Lore in India*, pp. 272-3 ; *Imperial Gazetteer*, XXIII, p. 115 ; A., VII. p. 42. There is also a Puspagiri in the Cuddappah district. *E. I.* III. p. 24 ; Bowsing, *Eastern Experiences*, p. 89 (Lond. 1872). This Puṣpagiri is mentioned in the above list in the *Mark. Pur.* by its common name &riparvata, and hence it is very unlikely that it would have been twice named in

In the same *Purāṇa* mention is made of Kūṭaśaila after Gomanta and before Kṛtasmāra.¹ This was no other than the well known hill top Kūṭaśaila, also called as KuḍaṢādri (4,400 feet), seventeen miles from Kundāpūru.' The same work locates the people of Kañci, the Tilangas (Telungus? Tulungus?), and those who dwell in Kuñjaradarī, Kaccha (Cochin?), and Tāmraparṇi in the Tortoise's right flank.⁸ The mount Kuñjara referred to here is no doubt the same hill we have mentioned above as being one of the famous hills near Uḍipi on which the temple of Reṇukā stands, and as having been mentioned in the *RamSyāṇa* and the *Bṛhatsamhita*. We may also note here that one of the rivers described in the *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* may perhaps with some reservations be identified with its namesake

the same context. Our identification of Puspagiri with the hill-top of that name in Tuluva is, therefore, fully justified. The Paṇḍaṭa referred to in the *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* was no other than the hillock on which the celebrated temple of Viuhala in Pandharpur stands. This justifies my identification of Paṇḍarādri mentioned in the Pāṇḍararigapaḷi plates of king Avidheya. Read the *Antiquity of Pandharpur*, J. H. Q. XI. pp. 771-778. B. A. S.

1. *Mark. Pur.*, p. 290.

2. Sturrock, *ibid*, I. pp. 11-12. Bowring gives 4, 111 feet as the height of KuḍaṢādri. *Eastern Experiences*, p. 133. We may note here that there is another Kūṭaśaila, also known as Kōṭyamale or Kōḍyamale, in Kārañje, about eight miles east of Banṭwāl in Tujuva. How the famous group of hills in Tujuva—Kudremukh or Kotekan (6,173 feet), Midge Point (6,177 feet), and Funk Hill (6,207 feet). were known to the compilers of the Puranas, cannot be made out. On these read Sturrock, *ibid*, pp. 11-12. Bowring gives the height of Kudremukh as 6,100 feet. Bowring, *ibid*, p. 151.

3. *Mark. Pur.*, p. 367.

in Tuluva. This is the Suktimati.¹ It may be identified with the Suktimatī of TuĻuva, also known as the Gahgavāḍi or the Gaṅgolli or the Gurget.³ It flows by S'aṅkaranāṛāyaṇa,' and is called further down Hālāḍi Hoḷe.

The *Brahmaṇḍa Parāṇa* also mentions the Kūṭas'aila after Kūṭaka and before Tuṅgaprasta, and the Pūṣpagiri after Hariparvata and before Jayarita; while the *Vāyu Purāṇa* locates the Kūṭas'aila after Kāru, and Puṣpagiri after Godhanagiri and before Ujjayanta.³

In all likelihood the river Payoṣṇī placed after the Vitastā and before the Devikā in the *Bhīṣma Parva* was the Payasvānī or Candragiri river or TuĻuva.⁴ The *Padma Purāṇa* evidently follows the *Bhīṣma Parva* when it locates the Payoṣṇī after the Vitastā and before the Devikā. But the same *Purāṇa* places the Payoṣṇī after

1. *Mārk. Pur.*, pp. 297-8. Pargiter identified the Suktimati with the Śuktimatī on which stood the capital of Cedi. On the Suktimān mountain which Cunningham identified with the hill range south of Sehoa and Rānker, read, *Arch. Sur. of India*, XVII. pp. 24, 69. Here Cunningham also identifies the Suktimati with the Mahanadī. But in the *Bhīṣma Parva* the Suktimati is located after the Mahanadī and before the Anangā. *Bhīṣma Parva*, IX. p. 31. Pargiter rejected the identification of the hill-top Suktimat as given by Cunningham. *Mark. Pur.* p. 285, n. According to Dr. R. C. Majumdar the Suktimān mountains are the Suleman range in the Hindu Kus group. *Proceedings of the Second All-India Oriental Conference*, pp. 609-612.

2. Cf. Aygal, *Daṣṣina Kannaḍa Jilleya Prdcina Itihḍsa*, p. 2; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 12.

3. *Brahmaṇḍa Puraṇ* in *Asiatic Researches*, VIII. p. 334; *Vāyu Purāṇa*, Ch. 45, v. 92, p. 137. (Poona, 1900).

4. *Bhīṣma Parva*, IX. pp. 29-30.

the S'arāvati and before the Bhīmā,¹ thus justifying our assumption that the Payoṣṇī was perhaps meant for the Payasvānī of Tuḷuva. But the *Matsya Parāṇa* describes it as flowing from the Vindhya mountain.² Whatever may be the difficulty in our identification of this river, we see that the name Payoṣṇī and Payasvānī bear close resemblance to each other.

The *Bhavisyottara Purāṇa* has a long account to give of the origin of the longest river of Tuḷuva, the Netrāvati. It is said that when once the powerful giant Hiranyākṣa carried away the earth to Pātāla or the nether regions, the gods in fear ran to Viṣṇu who was then living in the Sveta-dvīpa. In order to appease the gods, Viṣṇu took the shape of a boar, killed the giant and saved the world. When He was resting on the Veda Pāda Parvata, the right tusk of the boar broke and there gushed forth the river Bhadrā. From the left tusk, which was longer than the other, there sprang the sister river Tuṅgā. Simultaneously a third stream issued from the eyes of the boar, and this was the Netrāvati. The two former taking different courses, unite in the east at Kuṇḍali, running thenceforth under the name of Tuṅgabhadra. While the third one—the Netrāvati—goes in the opposite direction below the

1. *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I. Ch. VI. v. 13, 16. p. 8.

2. *Matsya Purāṇa*, P.I. Ch. IV. vv. 2032, p. 308 (Taluqdar). The *Agni Purāṇa* however **calls** it Payoṣṇika **and places** it after the Tāp! and before Godāvari flowing from the Sahya. Ch. VII. v. 118, p. 162.

Ghats, and unites with the Kumār! river mentioned above.¹

6. CLAIMS OF TULUVA TO ANTIQUITY

Not till we come to the epigraphical records of the Karnāṭaka kings of the early centuries of the Christian era, and to the accounts of foreign geographers of the same period, do we get any reliable data concerning the existence of Tuluva as an independent political unit. Before we deal with this part of the narrative, we may dispense with the attempts made by some to identify Tuluva with one of the principalities given in the Rock Edicts of Asoka. In the II. Rock Edict at Girnar, and in the II. Rock Edict at Kālsi, the name Satiyaputa is mentioned after the Pāṇḍyas and before the Ketalaputa (Keralaputa).²

Speculation has been rife as regards this word Satiyaputa. It has been imagined by some that the Satiyaputa mentioned in the Rock Edicts refers to Tuluva under the alleged name of Satyabhūmi. Some have attempted to connect the word Satiyaputa with

1. *Bhavisyottara Purāna* cited in I. A., I. pp. 212-3. It is interesting to observe in this connection that both the rivers Tuṅgā and Bhadrā take their rise in the same tract, viz., in the extreme west of Mysore, about 250 miles as the crow flies from Bangalore. This place is called Gahgāmūla. It is held sacred by the people. Now, this Gahgāmūla is exactly the same spot where the Suvarṇī river of Tuluva—which flowing past Puttige towards the east is called the Varāhanadi—is said to originate. This locality is also known as Guruguṣṭjemūla, B. A. S.

2. Hultzach, *Inscriptions of Aśoka*, pp. 18, 29, seq.

the Sātvatas who are supposed to have occupied Tuḷuva.¹

Wherever else the Satiyaputa of the Rock Edicts may be located, it cannot be identified with Tuḷuva. We shall see while dealing with the political history of the district, that the supposed identity of the Sātvatas (and of the Cuṭus) with the rulers of the district does not rest on any historical grounds.

Now, in regard to the other statement that the Satiyaputa of the Rock Edicts was the same as the Satyabhūmi of the early writers, and that it may be equated with Tuḷuva, we may observe the following:— On the strength of the Tamil classic *Ahnānūru* and the *S'ilappadikāram*,* which are said to be the products of the so-called Saṅgham age, it is asserted that Tuḷunāḍu was a separate province in the early centuries of the Christian era. In the *Aham* (294) the Tuḷunāḍu is located to the west of the Erumaināḍu (Skt. Mahiṣa-maṇḍala) which lay immediatly to the north of Tamila-gam or the Tamil country proper. The *Aham* (24), as the anthology of erotic subjects said to have been compiled by Uruttirasamman, under the patronage of the Pāṇḍya king Ugrapperuvuludi, is called, also informs

1. Cf. Saletore, *Indian Culture*, I. pp. 667-674. The following may also be read in addition to the references given in *ibid*, p. 667, n. (1):— Bühler, *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, XXXVII, p. 98, seq.; Bhandarkar, *J. Bomb. R.A.S.* XX. p. 398, (N. S.); Burgess identified Satiyaputa with Telingana. *Amaravati Siupa*, p. 3.

2. I am indebted to my friend V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar for these references in the *Aham*. B. A. S.

us that the Tuḷu country was occupied by the Kośars. From the epithet given to the KoSar in the Saṅgham works, viz. that they were addicted to the habit of speaking the truth, it is supposed that they can be identified with the Satiya (Satya) putas of the Aśokan Edicts. The Kośars, who attended the installation of the goddess Pattañi by the Cera king Seṅguṭṭuvan, as mentioned in the *S'ilappadikaram*, are imagined to have been the inhabitants of Tuḷuva. Since these events are assigned to the second century A. D., it is conjectured that Tuḷuva at that time was a separate political division having friendly dealings with the Tamil kingdoms.¹

These attractive arguments deserve to be examined not only on the basis of the epigraphs and tradition concerning Tuḷuva but also with the aid of the very classical works which are assigned to the Saṅgham age in Tamil history. To start with, it may be said that the age of the Saṅgham poets itself is by no means a settled question.³ Apart from this consideration, it is

1. It is also asserted that Nannan, who is mentioned in *Aham* (13) as having been invited by the Kośar, and as having lost his State elephant, ruled over South Kanara and North Kanara in the middle of the second century A.D. . S. K. Aiyangar, *I. A.*, LIV, pp. 37-8; *Some Contributions of South India to Indian Culture*, p. 323. Kanakasabhai maintains that Māmūlunār, who is supposed to have lived between A.D. 100-130, visited Tuluva! *The Tamils 1800 years ago*, p. 198. B.A.S.

2. This point will be discussed at some length in the writer's forthcoming work on Buddhism. For the present, read Dr. Barnett, *Journal of Indian History*, III. p. 137, seq. See also Fleet, *JRAS* for 1910, p. 429; *QJMS*. III. p. 60.

doubtful whether the nine poets, who are said to have made up the galaxy of the Saṅgham age, lived at one and the same time. Moreover it is permissible to question the validity of the statement of those who assign the first or the second century A. D. to the Saṅgham poets, on the strength of the Tamil classic *S'ilappadikaram*. If the Cera king Senguttuvan mentioned in the *Silappadikaram* is the same Cera king of Vafiji, the great Senguttuvan, who is represented in the other Tamil gem *Maṇimekhalai* as having reduced all the land to the same condition as that of his own hill territory, who is said to have marched at the head of his army up the banks of the Ganges, and who celebrated victories by wearing the garland of *vahai*, then, it is doubtful whether the *S'ilappadikaram* can be assigned to the first or the second century A. D., and whether the statement made in it referring to the Kōṣars, and, therefore, to the supposed occupation of Tuluva by those people, can be given much credence. For the *S'ilappadikaram* would then have to be placed posterior to the *Maṇimekhalai*, the date of which itself is still a matter of dispute. This would bring the age of the *S'ilappadikaram* to about A. D. 756.¹ If this age is accepted, we cannot credit the Kōṣars with the occupation of Tuluva, since in the seventh century A. D., the Tuluvas had risen into prominence under an indigenous royal family.

1. This is the date assigned to it by the late Swamikannu Pillai. Read *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle* for 1919, p. 92.

Turning to the verse 294 of the *Aham* which speaks of Tulunadu as having been to the west of Erumaināḍu which some identify with Mysore, we may observe that there is no evidence to prove that in the early centuries of the Christian era, Mysore was ever called by that name.¹ Since the poets of the Saṅgham age do not speak of the earlier names by which the more famous parts of the Karnāṭaka country were known—e.g., Kaḷabappu (mod. Candragiri hill), Punnāṭa, Kuṇṭala, etc.—, we may dispense with the assertion that the Mahiṣamaṇḍala refers to Mysore in the first or second century A. D. Hence, the assertion made in verse 294 of the *Aham* is not of much value for determining the antiquity of Tuḷuva.

We now come to the third argument based on the statements of the writers of the Saṅgham age, viz., that the Koṣars, who were given to the habit of speaking the truth, occupied Tuḷuva; that the land hence came to be known as Satyabhūmi or the country of truth speaking people ; and that this was no other than the Satiyaputa of the Asokan Edicts. These arguments seem to be plausible, especially when we take into consideration the explanation of the term Satiyaputa

1. Cf. Saletore, *Social and Political Life*, I. p. 40, n. (2). See also E. J., IV. p. 58, n. (2), We cannot conceive of Aśoka sending two missionaries—Thera Mahādeva and Thera Rakkhita,—the former of whom was despatched to Mahiṣamaṇḍala, the latter to Vanavāsi,—as given in the *Mahdvamso* (Geiger-Bode, *Mahdvamso*, p. 84) to one and the same country. The efforts of Rice to identify Mahiṣamaṇḍala with Mysore (*My. & Coorg*, p. 14, and *ibid*, n. (17), seem to be, therefore, futile. B. A. S.

offered by Drs. Lüders and Przyluski, iris., that the Pāli *puttai* Skt. *putra*) at the end of compounds frequently means "belonging to a tribe", and that the Sātvatas were the Sātakarnis.¹ This would mean that Tuḷuva was the land inhabited by the Satvatas (Satakarnis). It may also be argued that the Satiya-puta of the Rock Edicts is precisely the word Satya-putra occurring in the code of the legendary Tuḷuva lawgiver Bhutaḷa Paṇḍya, who is supposed to have lived in the first or second century of the Christian era, and to whom the law of inheritance through the female is ascribed. Further, it may also be suggested that one of the earliest inhabitants of Tuḷuva were the Koragars who are well known for their truthfulness, and whose word has become proverbial.²

These arguments, if considered sound, would settle once for all the question of the antiquity of Tuḷuva as an independent political unit in the early centuries A. D. But they are untenable on the following grounds :—The Koragars, who may be credited with the ownership of the land in Tuḷuva in some remote period of her history, were no doubt a tribe noted for their honesty and straight dealing. But, as we have shown elsewhere, the Koragars of Tuḷuva formed a branch of a wild tribe spread over the whole of

*k. Ltiders, ZDMG LVIII, p. 693, seq.; Przyluski, JRAS for 1929, p. 273, seq.; IHQ, IX, pp. 88-91 ; J. Andhra H. R. Society, IV, p. 49, seq.

2. Thurston, *Castes and Tribes of Southern India*, I I I . p. 424.

India.¹ The habit of speaking the truth is shared no doubt by the Koragars along with other aboriginal people who do not (figure in this treatise. Moreover, the Koragars do not seem ever to have been called Koṣars at all in their folk-songs. Further, there is no agreement among scholars as to where the Kosars settled. According to some, the Kosars lived in the Korigunāḍu which corresponds roughly to the modern Coimbatore and Salem districts. Tuḷuva was never in any period of her history part of the Kongude^a. And it cannot be that the KoSars inhabited both the Kongudeṣa and Tuḷuva at the same time, since that would have given them some sort of political status which would have left its traces in history or legend. But the history of Tuḷuva is silent in regard to this point.

As regards the story of Bhutāḷa Pāṇḍya, we shall see in the course of this treatise that the story relating to him cannot be assigned to such an early age at all.

Finally, it may be asserted that in none of the epigraphical records of Tuḷuva is there the slightest reference either to the name Satyabhumi or Kosar or Sātvata or Sātakarṇi. We shall presently see that Tuḷuva was under a powerful indigenous dynasty which has left valuable records behind it.

We conclude, therefore, that much reliance cannot be placed on the occupation of Tuḷuva by the Koṣars in the early centuries of Christian era. It is nevertheless evident that when the Tamil writers wrote their

1. Cf. Saletore, *The Wild Tribes.*, p. 43, op. cit..

anthologies, the name of Tuluva had spread far into the Tamil land.¹ Indeed, the traditions of the *Toṇḍai-maṇḍalam* refer to the colonization of some parts of that country by the Tuluva Vellālers in the days of Kulottuṅga Coḷa Deva and of his son Adoṇḍai Cakravarti.² But these activities of the Tulu people refer to the tenth and the eleventh centuries A.D., when they had already become conspicuous in the annals of both the Tamil and the Karnāṭaka lands.

Foreign geographers are more informative than the Saṅgham authors concerning the important kingdom and ports in Tuluva in the early centuries A. D. We may venture to suggest here that if the evidence of the Greek-Kannaḍa Farce discovered so far back as 1899 at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt, and given at the end of this narrative, could be accepted, we should have a further proof of the importance of Tuluva in the history of India. It has been rightly maintained that the Barace of Pliny (A. D. 23-A. D. 79) was no other than Basarūru, the Barcelore of mediaeval days.³ Ptolemy (middle

1. On the history of the Korigudēsa, read *Bpigraphical Report of the Southern Circle* for 1906, pp. 59-61; *ibid*, for 1911, p. 77. Read also Kanakasabhai, *The Tamils*, p. 51,

2. Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, 1. pp. LXXXIII-LXXXIV; Caldwell, *A Comparative Grammar*, p. 36 (1875).

3. Bostock, *Riley, Pliny*, I. Intr. p. vii; II. pp. 38, seq., 46 seq.; Newbold, *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, X. V. p. 226; Sewell; *Lists** I. p. 230; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, II. p. 242. But in Vol. I. p. 56, Sturrock doubts it. This town, we may incidentally observe, is said to derive its name from a ruler called Vibudhavasū. But he lived in A.D. 1244, as will be shown hereafter. On Basarūru, see *Hobson-Jobson*, p. 45 where it is said that town received its name from a fig tree.

of the 2nd century A. D.) speaks of a town called Maganur in the midst of the false mouth and the Barios.¹ What the latter word Barios stands for, it is difficult to say. But the false mouth (of the river) evidently refers to the dangerous place where the Netrāvati meets the sea, and Maganur was no doubt Maṅga Jūru.

This was the same Mangarouth which Kosmos Indikopleustes, a merchant who adhered " strictly to truth ", and who was the author of *Christian Topography* (middle of the sixth century A. D.), mentions as having been one of the five ports of what he calls " Male ".² Elliot writes of Casiri as quoting a Ms. in which Mangalore is mentioned at the beginning of the seventh century A. D.³

1. Ptolemy, cited in *Mobson-Jobson*, p. 552. Nitrias, a port mentioned by Pliny, was thought to have been the same as the Netrāvati. McCrindle, *Ancient India as described in Classical Literature*, p. 111 (Lond. 1901). But Nitrias has also been identified with Bangkok, in North Kanara. *Fleet, Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II. p. 2.

2. McCrindle, *ibid*, p. 161. Mangalore, we may observe, had risen to prominence by this time. It is mentioned in a grant assigned to A.D. 444. Rice, *Mys. Insc.* p. 297. The statement that a queen named Maṅgaḷa Devi built the town in the 4th century A.D. (Kavali Venkataramasvami, *Descriptive Sketches of the Cities of the Dekkan* p. 31, [1831]), is wrong. No such name is known to history. We shall see that the town of Mangalore owed its origin to Buddhist influence. It is spoken of in A.D. 968 and again in A.D. 1151. *E. C. VIII*, Sb. 464, Sb. 465, p. 78. B. A. S.

3. Elliot-Dawson, *History of h* p. 68, n. (4).

One of the most well known ports in Tuḷuva was Bāarakūru, called Fakanūr and Bāraakanūru.¹ This, it must be confessed, is not mentioned by the Greek geographers. It may be due to the fact that, as we shall see later on when we shall trace its history, Bāarakūru came into prominence both as a commercial centre and as a provincial seat of the local rulers only from the eleventh century A. D. onwards.

While dealing with the inland towns of a people whom he calls pirates, Ptolemy speaks of Oloikhora.² This has been rightly identified with Alvakheda, the annals of which now deserve to be described in detail.

1. *Ibid*, p. 68. See also Elliot, *JRAS* for 1870, pp. 342-45.

2. McCrindle, *I. A.*, XIII. p. 367 ; Rice, *My. & Coorg*. p. 137. Ptolemy mentions a town called Byzantion. McCrindle, *I. A.*, XIII. p. 327. Fleet identified it with Vijayadurga in the Ratnagiri district. *Dyn- Kan. Dist.* p. 8. n. (3). We may note that, according to Tuḷuva tradition, KundāpGru in northern Tuḷuva is also called Jayantipura or Jayantikā. Taylor, *Oriental Hist. Mss.* I I. p. 59. Jayanti-dvīpa was one of the creations of ParaSurāma in Tuḷuva. Hegde, *Caritre*, p. 42. Alberuni speaks of a Banavāsi on the sea coast. *India.*, I, p. 202 (Sachau, London, 1888). Banavāsi is called Jayantipura and Vaijayanti in inscriptions. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 14, 21-3.

CHAPTER II

THE ĀLUPA DYNASTY

Summary :—1. Antiquity of the Alupa dynasty. 2. Derivation of the name Alupa and rejection of the fallacious theories concerning the Dravidian origin of the name and of their alleged trans-Ghat habitation. 3. Early Alupas : Māramma Alvarasar; Kundavarmarasa I; Aluṣa Guṇasāgara; Citravāhana I. 4. Civil war in Udayāvara: Citravāhana I 7s Raṇasāgara ; the latter vs. SvetaVāhana; the latter 7n Prthvīśāgara; Vijayāditya Alupendra. 5. Citravahana I I ; Alva Raṇaṇjaya; Dattālpendra Śrīmāra; Kundavarmarasa I I ; Bankideva Alupendra I. 6. Mediaeval Alupas: Height of the Alupa power-Udayadityarasa; Pandya Paftiga Deva; Bhujahala Kavi Alupendra; (Sevyagellara); Alupa Jagadeva; Kulasekhara Deva I; Nuṛmmadi Cakravarti; Vibudhavasū; Vira Paṇḍya Deva Alupendra; Nāga Deva-rasa; Bankideva Alupendra Deva I I. 7. The later Alupas and the Beginning of the Decline of the Alupa Power: Soyideva Alupendra; Vira Kulasekhara Deva I I ; Vira Paṇḍya Deva I I ; Kulasekhara Deva I I I ; Vira Pārūjya Deva I I I ; Kulasekhara Deva IV. 8. Some chieftains: Kāntaṇa Māra Ajuva; Dēvannarasa; Maṇjaṇa Komṇa. 9. Unidentified Alupa monarchs. Kavi Vimalāditya; Kumāra Jayasingarasa; Kulasekhara. 10. Features of Administration under the Alupas: the King and his officials; Capitals; Municipal Corporations; Rural administration; Social solidarity; Army; and Taxation.

1. ANTIQUITY OF THE ALUPA DYNASTY

The Alupa dynasty controlled the destiny of Tuḷu-vanāḍu from the early centuries of the Christian era till the middle ages. There cannot be any doubt that it was a family of considerable antiquity. It was a premature and partially correct statement which

Hultzsch made when he wrote that Alupa kings existed as a ruling family from the seventh to the eleventh century of the Christian era.¹ In stating thus he took into consideration the references to the Alupa kings only from the times of the Western Cālukya monarch Pulikesin II.² But their kingdom is mentioned, as will be presently stated, in a record of Pulikesin II's uncle and predecessor king Mangalesa. This reference to the Alupas when taken in conjunction with the mention of Oloikhora (Aluvakheda) by Ptolemy and with the inclusion of the Alupa kingdom among the Sapta Konkanas in the *Prapaficahrdayam* which, as we have seen above, is no doubt a work of uncertain date, enables us nevertheless to assert that the Alupas indeed existed as a ruling family from about the second century A.D. onwards. The Halmiḍi stone inscription, as will be narrated in the next chapter, definitely takes the history of the Alupas to the fifth century A.D. A further statement which goes to prove their antiquity is, as we shall narrate anon, their having been coupled with another ancient family of the Kārṇāṭaka—

1-2. E. J., IX. p. 15.

3. The term Aluvakheda or Ajvakheda, as it is given in some inscriptions, evidently refers to the early days of Alupa history when the Alupa kingdom was only a *Kheda* or *Khefa*, a territorial subdivision mentioned in Kārṇāṭaka epigraphical records after a *Nagara* but before a *Kharvafa*. Read Saletore, *Social and Political Life*, I, p. 292. But the *Vayu Purana* places the *Kheta* before a *Nagara*. *Vayu Purana* Ch. VIII. vv. 100, seq. p. 27 (Poona, 1905). The words Alupa is spelt variously thus—Alūka, Alupa. Alva, Alva and Aluva—in the inscriptions. B. A, S.

the Gaṅgas—in an inscription of the early half of the seventh century A. D. The Gaṅgas, like the Alupas, ruled from the second century A.D., their territory being confined to the western parts of modern Mysore.¹ The claims for antiquity to which the Alupas and the Gaṅgas are thus entitled in the above record of Pulikesin II are further corroborated in a later record also of the seventh century which not only classes the Gaṅgas and the Alupas together but characterizes them as ancient royal families which, as Rice correctly says, were entitled to special consideration. For this inscription also of a Western Cālukya ruler—Vinayāḍitya—styles the conquered royal families thus—*Ālupa-Gaṅgādyaiḥ maulaiḥ samabhrīyatfīm nītaḥ*.

2. THE DERIVATION OF THE NAME ALUPA

The assertion of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. G. Venkoba Rao) that the cognomen (Alupa) must be derived from the root *alu* (Tamil—*al*) meaning thereby to govern, seems, in our opinion, to be both arbitrary and unhistorical.² Hultzsch, and not Fleet, as Mr. Venkoba Rao writes, was the first to give us this derivation of the word Alupa.³ But we cannot conceive of great rulers of the Karnāṭaka, as for example the Western Cālukyas, characterizing the Alupas by

1. Rice. *My. & Coorg*, p. 29. Mr. Govind Pai dates the commencement of the Gahga rule in the south to A.D. 250. *Karnāṭaka Historical Review*, II, p. 29.

2. *Ep. Rept of the Southern Circle* for 1926-7, p. 106.

3. *E. I.*, IX, pp. 15-16.

the epithet *maulāḥ* and enlisting their co-operation as allies, had the Tujuva kings been only of inferior stock like those who traced their origin to a word signifying nothing but dependence. The erroneous nature of the argument put forward by the defenders of the above theory is apparent when we level two other considerations against it. The Dravidian derivation does not take into account the earliest variant of the name Ālupa occurring in inscriptions and the substantial evidence which both epigraphs and tradition go to prove it. And it rests on an alleged identity between the Alupas and minor local chieftains over the Ghats who possessed a similar name.

The earliest variant of the name Alupa is that which is given in the Mahākūṭa inscription of king Mangalesa dated A.D. 601-2. This epigraph relates that Kīrtivarma I (A.D. 566-597) conquered a great many kings among whom were the Pāṇḍya, Cōḷiya, Aḷuka, and Vaijayantī.¹ The word Aḷuka is an epithet of Seṣa, chief of the serpent race; and, as Fleet rightly said, it may possibly denote the Nāgas, who in

1. Fleet, I. A., XIX. pp. 14, 19. Mr. George Moraes gives the date of the Mahākūṭa inscription of Mangaleśa as A.D. 567. (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 75, Bombay, 1931). This error was committed by me in my thesis (p. 298) entitled the *History of Early Tuḷuva* which secured for me the Kasinath Telang Gold Medal and Prize from the Bombay University in 1928. Mr. Moraes's remarks concerning the Western Cālukyas and the Ālupas (*Kadamba-kula*, pp. 75-78, 245) are nothing but a close following of my statements (*Thesis*, pp. 265, 298-300). The present treatise is an altogether new work, and has nothing in common with the thesis except a few facts here and there. B. A. S.

early times became included in the Cālukya dominions.¹ The Nāga origin of the Alupas which is thus suggested here is proved by two facts—the figure of a hooded serpent which is found in an effaced Alupa stone inscription in the Gollara Ganapati temple at Mangalore,² and the ultra-Saivite tendencies of which the Alupas have given abundant proof in their inscriptions. We may incidentally remark here that there are good grounds for justifying the appellation of Aiorum Regio (Ahi-deśa) given to Tuluva and Haiva by Ptolemy.³

The Dravidian derivation of the name Alupa rests on the alleged similarity between the Alupa rulers and others who bore a similar name. Mr. Venkoba Rao says, no doubt following Hultzsch, in the same connection that the Cāṅgalyas were similarly chiefs of Caṅganāḍ and Koṅgalnāḍ in the Kannaḍa country who flourished as feudatories in mediaeval times ; and

1. *Ibid.* pp. 14-5; Dalai, *A History of India from the Earliest Times*, I., p. 206 (Bombay, 1924); Monier-Williams, *Samkrit-Eng. Diet.* p. 130.

2. Cf. Aygal, *Dak. Prdcina Itihdsa*, p. 66. A passage in the *Padma Purāṇa* may be said to refer to the Alupas. It runs thus :—

Kokuftakdh tathā Colafi Kokand-Manivalavah

Samanīdh Kanakdh-ca-eva Kukurdnīdra Mdrīdh, II

Padma Purāṇa, Vol. I, Ch. VI, v, 55. p. 9 (Poona, 1893). The name *Manīavdlavdft* may be interpreted to mean *Mani-dlavafr*, i.e., *Phaṇi-ālavāh*, the Aluvas of the Nāga race. This is in some measure supported by the variants of that name given in the same *Purāṇa-Mani-Vanakah*, and *Mani-Valukah*, and by the fact that these people are placed immediately after the *Kolcanāh*, i.e., the *Koṅkanas*. B. A. S.

3. Wilson, Mack. *Coll.* p. 35 (1832). *Infra*, Ch. V, Sec. 1.

that the Tamil word *nad-alvan* " has also the analogous signification of a petty chieftain ruling over a restricted tract of territory (*naḍu*), as in Nañji-nāḍ-āḷvan, etc."¹ This statement invalidates the evidence of inscriptions relating to the Alupas as given in Mr. Venkoba Rao's own collections and in those of his predecessors. The fact that, for instance, there were petty chieftains, like the Caṅgāḷvas, the Koṅgāḷvas, the Dattāḷvas, the Salle-vaḷvas, and the Nāḍāḷvas over the Ghats is no argument to prove the Dravidian derivation of the word Alupa. Neither is the statement that because the Alupas were feudatories of the Western Cālukyas and of some other prominent Karnāṭaka rulers, we should trace their origin to the word signifying dependence—*āḷu*.

A few facts connected with the origin and history of Caṅgāḷvas, the Koṅgāḷvas, etc., would suffice to demolish this part of the fallacious theory. Rice pointed out the similarity in the name Alupa, as occurring in the records found in the Koppa and the Sohrab tālukas, to the name Caṅgāḷvas, and ventured to say that the Caṅgāḷvas of the west of Mysore and east of Coorg may have been a branch of the Alupas of Udayāvara. But he qualified his statement by saying that this was only a conjecture.* The Caṅgāḷvas claimed descent from a

1. *Ep. Report of the Southern Circle* for 1926, p. 106. It was Hultzsch who converted suppositions into facts, thus :—" Mr. Rice's volume contains many records of certain later families which seem to be connected with the ancient Alupas. These are the Cangalvas, Koṅgāḷvas, Nāḍāḷvas, Sāntaras, and the rulers of Kalasā and Kaṛkaja." *E, J.*, IX. p. 16. Rice never wrote such statements at all! B. A. S.

2. , Rice, E. C., IV, Intr., p. 16; *ibid*, VI, pp. 11-12.

king Caṅgājva who is supposed to have been a contemporary of Bijjalendra. The origin of the Alupas of Udayāvara is unknown, but it certainly cannot be traced to Caṅgāiva. The territory of the Caṅgāivas was Caṅganād (mod. Huṅsur tāluka in the Mysore State). The kingdom of the Alupas was a Six Thousand province. The *biruda* of the Caṅgāivas was *Mahāmaṇḍles'vara*. But the Alupas assumed elaborate and high sounding *birudas*, and, in some instances, imperial titles as well. The family god of the Caṅgāivas was the god Annadāni Mallikārijuna on the Beṭṭadapura hill in the Huṅsur tāluka ; while the family deity of the Alupas was Siva (Bhairava) of the Sambhukallu temple in Udayāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka. The only point of resemblance between the Caṅgāivas and the Ālupas is that like the latter the Caṅgāhas sometimes evinced a great desire to promote the cause of Jainism. This explains the inclusion of a word—*dhdradsni* (meaning *aharebhya-bhaisajya-s'astradana*) in a record dated A.D. 1091 of the chieftain Caṅgālvadevaru *alias* Mariya Perggaḍe Pilḍuvayya.¹ But this similarity is of no avail in establishing the alleged identity between the Caṅgāivas and the Alupas.³

1. *My. Ar chi. Report for 1925*. For a detailed account of the Caṅgāivas, read Rice, E. C, IX. Intr. pp. 19-20; *My. & Coorg*, pp. 141-144.

2. On the history of the Koṅgāivas, read, *My. & C\$org.* pp. 144-5. The Alavadi Six Hundred over which Alva, who ruled in circa A.D. 750, and who fell when Cojika Muttarasa rose, as mentioned in E. C, XII, Mi. 96. p. 113, need not be confounded with the Alva-

As regards the comparison made by the Madras Government Epigraphist between the Alupas and the Tamil rulers of Madura, we shall see in a later connection that it is equally fallacious. For the present we may observe that the fact of the occasional subservience of the Alupas to some of the most notable monarchs of the Karnāṭaka, cannot be seriously adduced in support of the alleged Dravidian origin of the word Alupa. There are instances of famous royal families, as, for instance, the Hoysalas, who at first acknowledged the supremacy of more powerful rulers but who rose to great prominence afterwards.¹ The Alupas, although by no means endowed with the vigour and magnificence of the Hoysalas, were nevertheless a royal family of considerable importance in the annals of both Tuluva and the Karnāṭaka.

The original home of these ancient rulers may now be located. Mr. Venkoba Rao writes thus:—"They originally held possession of Eḍavoḷal to the north-east of Banavāsi; and appear to have subsequently extended their dominions into the adjoining territory known as Aḷvakheḍa in the northern portion of the present

khetfa of the Ajupas of Udyavara. The Alvadi chieftains were of local origin and subordinate to the Gaṅga Pallavas. E. C, *ibid*, Intr. p. 7. An equally futile attempt has been made by some to trace the word Alupa to the Kannada word *Afuve*, meaning an outlet into the sea, suggesting thereby that since the earliest capital of the Alupas, Udaya*. vart, was near the sea, they took their name from the word *afuve*. M. Govinda Pai, *Katṇḍa Sāhitya Parifad*, XIII, p. 102, seq. This fanciful derivation does not rest on any cogent grounds. B. A. S.

1. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 96.

South Kanara district. Their headquarters which were at one time Pombuccha (Humca in the present Mysore State), appear to have been later on shifted to B̄arakūru, the B̄arahkanyāpura of the inscriptions.... when the later Santara chiefs had encroached upon the territory round about Humca ".¹

One fails to see how the above statements came to be written. Evidently some of them are to be traced to the following conjectures of Hultzsch, who, while editing the Udayāvara inscriptions of the Alupa rulers in the *Epigraphia Indica*, wrote thus : "That Citravāhana, whom the second Kigga inscription mentions as residing at Humcha, may or may not be identical with this Citravāhana II, but must be distinct from Citravāhana I, whose capital was probably Banavasi. If this identification is correct, Pombucchu, the modern Humcha, would have been the headquarters of the Aḷuvakheḍa Six Thousand. This Humcha seems to have been the capital of the Alupa kings ".³

The original home of the Alupas was not certainly Eḍevoḷal; they did not extend their territory from Eḍevoḷal to the coast ; and B̄arakūru was never their first capital in Tuḷuva. These are the statements which we shall now prove with the aid of the inscriptions of the Alupa rulers found both in Tuḷuva and over the Ghats. Of the seventy-eight stone epigraphs and copper-plate grants hitherto discovered in con-

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1926*, p. 106.

2. *E. J.* IX, pp. 16-17.

nection with the Alupa rulers, only seven (three of them being copper-plates) hail from the regions over the Ghats. The remaining seventy-one have been found exclusively within the boundaries of ancient Tuluva, Udayāvara itself claiming fourteen epigraphs. As regards the seven records found in the Mysore State, six deal with the early Alupas, and one with a later ruler of the same dynasty. And of the six former, one merely mentions an Alupa king in connection with a Kadamba ruler; another speaks of an Alupa king ruling over the Kadaṃbamaṇḍala, and yet another one speaks of his son as ruling over Pombuccha; while of the remaining three, two deal with the grants issued by the Western Cālukya monarch Vinayāditya, and one with the action which the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Prabhūtavarsa Govinda took to quell a revolt on the part of the ruler of Alvakheda Six Thousand. There is nothing in the above six records to suggest in the least that Eḍvoḷaḷ was the original home of the Alupas. The seventh record may be dismissed as pertaining to an Alupa ruler of the first half of the fourteenth century A.D.

Another consideration may be adduced in support of the contention that neither Eḍvoḷaḷ nor Banavāsi was the early capital of the Alupas. We may recall here the victories of king Kīrtivarmā I as given in the Mahakuta pillar inscription of king Mangalesa. Here Aluka and Vaijayanti are mentioned separately. If the Alupas had Vaijayanti or Banavāsi as their early

capital, it would not have been mentioned apart from Aluka. Moreover, we cannot conceive of the Alupas being masters of Banavāsi in the second or third century A.D., when the early Kadarhbas were already in possession of that city and its neighbourhood.¹ As to how the Alupas came to be ruling over the Kadarii-bamaṇḍala and Pombuccha, it is a point we shall try to elucidate in a subsequent connection.

Finally, we may note that had the Alupas been in possession of Banavāsi prior to their having been lords of Udayāvara, they would never have called themselves *Cambukalla* (*S'ambhukallu*) *Bhattāṛakas*, especially in an inscription which both historically and palaeographically belongs to the same age to which the records referring to their alleged Banavāsi origin have been assigned by Hultzsch. The absence of the reference to the god Madhukesvara of Banavasi—the family god of the Kadarhbas—in any of the records of the Alupas hitherto discovered proves their non-Banavāsi origin. That in one or two inscriptions mention is made of the confirmation of tolls granted to the PaSupata Lord of Paṭṭi (i.e., Humccha) and to Udayāvara is no argument to affirm that the Alupas came originally from Pombuccha. Indeed, it appears to us, as we shall presently make it clear, that the fact of one of the soldiers, who fought and fell on behalf of a Udayavara king, having been distinctly mentioned as an adherent of the Paśupata

Lord of Paṭṭi, has been interpreted to mean that the Alupa ruler himself was a devotee of the Pasupata Lord of Humccha ! Such a confusion is not warranted by any of the epigraphs under review.

3. THE EARLY ALUPAS

We may now attempt to locate the various Alupa rulers mostly on the basis of their own records, and in one or two instances, on those of their contemporaries over the Ghats. While the above remarks indisputably establish the antiquity of the Alupas, it must be confessed that no direct evidence from epigraphs is forthcoming to prove their existence prior to the times of the Kadarhba ruler of Bhatari-kula. The antiquity of the Alupas which is thus vouchsafed for by the Halmiḍi stone inscription is further borne out by the reference to the Alupas in the epigraphs of the remarkable early Western Cālukya monarch Kīrtivarmā whose conquests, we may be permitted to repeat, included Aḷuka Vaijayanti¹. The reference here is only to the dynasty and kingdom and not to the name of the Alupa ruler. We assume that the relations between the Western Cālukyas and the Alupas remained the same under Kīrtivarmā's brother and successor Maṅgaleśa Raṭṭa-vikrama (A.D. 597-608). The fact of the Alupas and the Gaṅgas having drunk "the nectar of close attendance" on the great Pulikeśin II Satyasraya (A.D. 609-642), as is narrated in an inscription dated A.D.

1. I.A. XIX. pp. 14, 19, op. cit.

634-5,¹ only confirms our surmise concerning the submission of the Alupas to the early Western Cālukyas. What precisely were the relations between them and the Alupas when Pulikesin's third son and successor Vikramāditya I reigned (A.D. 655-680), we do not know. Not till we come to Vikramaditya I's son and successor Vinayaditya Satyasraya (A.D. 680-696) do we meet with the first prominent historical figure in Alupa history from whom we argue backward thus, in order to locate his predecessors from Kirtivarma I's time till that of Vinayaditya Satyasraya.

This Alupa contemporary of Vinayāditya Satyāsraya, on whose epigraphs we construct the history of some of the early Alupa rulers, was Citiavāhana whom we style the first of that name. Four inscriptions concerning him have been discovered. Of these two were issued under the command of his suzerain, the third deals exclusively with him, and the fourth belongs to his predecessor and father. These four inscriptions are the following :—the copper-plate grant from the Sohrab tāluka dated June 22nd A.D. 692; the second is another copper-plate found at Harihara in the Dāvāṇagere tāluka dated A.D. 694; the third is a stone inscription found at Kigga (Kigga hobli) in the Srīngesvara temple, Koppa tāluka, assigned to circa A.D. 675; and the fourth on the back of the same stone in the same

1. I. A. V. p. 67 seq; VIII. p. 237; *Archl. Survey of Western India*, III. p. 129; E. I. VI. p. 10.

2. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 63.

place but dealing with Citravāhana's father about whom we shall presently deal.

The copper-plate grant dated June 22nd A.D. 692 relates the following :—that Vinayaditya Satyasraya commanded all the people thus—that when six hundred and fourteen Saka years had passed, and the eleventh year of the monarch was current, his victorious camp being located at the village of Citraśedu in the Toramara viṣaya (details of the date being given), at the request of the Alupa ruler Guṇasāgara's son the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāha—, to Divākara[^]arma, son of Sankarasarma and grandson of Nagasarma, of the Devarāta KauSika-gotra, proficient in the Ṛg Veda, was given the village named Sālivoge in the Eḍevolāl viṣaya. to the north-east (quarter) of Vaijayanti, with the pouring of water and presentation of coin, not to be entered (into) by soldiers and free from all molestation, etc. The concluding lines of the same record may be noted :—by the great minister for peace and war (*maha-sandhi-vighraḥika*) Rāṇapunya Vallabha was the *śāsana* written¹.

For our immediate purpose we may observe the following :—that in the above record of the Western Calukya monarch the Alupa ruler is called the illustrious (*S'ri*) *Mahārāja* Citravāha, that his father's name was[^]Guṇasāgara, and that the place where Vinayāditya Satya[^]raya encamped and where Citravāha presented

1. E. C., VIII. Sb. 571, p. 92; I. A., XIX, p. 152.

him with a petition was Citrasedu in the Gooty tāluka.¹

The same Western Caṭukya ruler complied with another request of the same Alupa king three years later at a place mentioned in the following copper plate grant hailing from Harihara in the Davaṇagere tāluka, and dated A. D. 694. This record affirms that Vinayāḍitya Satyasraya, by whom the Pallavas, Kalabhras, Keraḷas, and others were brought into service equally with the Aḷuvas, Gaṅgas and others of old standing (*Āluva-Gaṅgadyaih maulaih samam bhrtyatam nitah*) commanded all people thus : That six hundred and sixteen Saka years had passed and the fourteenth year of the king's increasing victorious reign was being current, his victorious camp being situated at a village of Karanjapatra, in the neighbourhood of Haresapura (which may have been Harihara itself), at the full moon in Kārtika, on the application of Srimat Ajuva Raja, to Srisarma Somayaji's grandson, and Mara-Parma's son ISanaśarma, well versed in the Vedas and Vedāṅgas, was given in village of Kiru-Kaṅgaṁsi in the Eḍevolā viṣaya of the Vanavaṁsi district together with the prepared and unprepared tract to the west of Per-Kaṅgaṁsi (with details).'

Since only two years elapsed after the granting of the Sālivoge village by the same monarch, and since the Harihara grant also refers to an endowment to "a

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1921*, p. 87.

2. *E. C. XI. DR. 66*, pp. 62-3, 144.

learned Brahman, we deduce that the Aḷuva Rāja mentioned in the latter grant was no other than Citravāhana himself. As regards the *biruda MahUrāja* not being found in it, we may observe that it was compensated for by an epithet of equal, or perhaps greater, signification-maulah. The donee was of course an altogether different person to the one mentioned in the Sohrab grant. Two more considerations may be made from the two records :—the Mahārāja Citravāha, or Aḷuva Rāja, was a patron of learning. He seems to have been particularly in the good grace of his suzerain. Both the villages granted by Vinayāditya Satyā[^]raya-Sālivoge and Kiṛu-Kāgāmāsi—were included in the Eḍevoḷal viṣaya of the Banavāsi district.

The third inscription found in Kigga in the Koppa tāluka relates that when Citravāhana was ruling Pom-buccha, and Nāgenna was the officer of Kiḷḷa, the paddy produce, cow's milk, bullock of the god Kiḷgāṇeśvara, excepting the attendants of the gods, no one else (was permitted) to enjoy. Those who enjoyed this, and he who caused it to be enjoyed would remove the burden from the *deveḍittiyar* and the *sāer*, and take the produce, were to be held as consecrated to the thirty-three (i. e. gods).¹ The inscription gives further interesting details which will be utilized in a later connection.

The identification of the Citravāhana mentioned in the*above stone inscription with the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāha of the Sohrab plate and the Aḷuva Rāja

1. E. C. VI, Kp. 37, p. 82.

of the Harihara plate, and the date to which this Kigga stone inscription can be assigned, can be determined by comparing the last epigraph with what is narrated on its back. The inscription on the reverse of the Kigga stone narrates that when Aḷu-arasa, with the second name of Guṇasāgara, was ruling the Kadarhbamaṇḍala, - Aḷu-arasa, the Mahā Devi, and Citravāhana, — on Kuṇḍavarmarasa coming to his end, granted to the Kiḷgāṇa god everything free of all imposts (*svasti śrīmatu Aḷu- arasar Guṇasāgaradvitīya-nāmadheyan Kadamba-maṇḍalamam aluttam Alvarasarum M āha-deviy aruṁ Citravdhanaruṁ Kundaoarm-arasam mudime-geye.*)¹

In the above record we have the following important details : Aḷu-arasar, with his second name Guṇasāgara, mentioned with his queen who is merely called Mahā Devī and with his son Citravāhana ; the death of Kuṇḍavarmarasa ; and the granting of certain imposts to the Kiḷgāṇa god. The first statement concerning Citravāhana's father being called (Aḷu-arasar with the second of) Guṇasāgara strikingly corroborates the statement in the two grants of Vinayaditya Satyasraya cited above. As regards the Kiḷgāṇa god to whom Aḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara made some endowment, it was the same god mentioned above on the obverse of the stone under the name Kiḷgāṇeśvara. All these four records, therefore, refer to one and the same Citravāhana and to his father Aḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara.

1. E.C. VI., Kp 38, pp. 82-3.

We have next to identify one of the figures—Kundavarmarasa—mentioned in the above record from Kigga, and the date to which the epigraphs on the obverse and reverse of the stone are to be assigned. As regards Kundavarmarasa, Rice wrote thus:—"We can hardly be wrong in assuming that Kundavarmarasa (*vide* Kp, 38) was a Kadamba; and it would seem as if he were a representative of the family, who had retired to a life of seclusion in the retreat of a temple at Kigga, where this inscription was found."¹ This is an entirely gratuitous assertion not in keeping with the sense of the inscription under review. Instead of assuming that Kundavarma was a Kadamba ruler, we believe that he was Aḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara's father, and, therefore, Citravāhana's grandfather. It was on the death of his father that Aḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara together with his queen and son repaired to the god Kīḷgaṇa and gave to the temple certain endowments. We cannot imagine an Alupa, or a non-Kadamba, king giving imposts to a temple on the death of a person who, as Rice imagines, belonged to the Kadamba stock. The name Kundavarma is not unknown to Alupa genealogy : it was borne later on by an Alupa ruler.

Now to fix the two Kigga inscriptions chronologically, we argue thus :—Rice has assigned both the inscriptions to circa A.D. 675, on grounds which cannot be understood.² Supposing we accept the date given

1. E. C. VI. Intr. p. 5.

2. Rice's uncertainty is apparent when he assigns the same Kp. 37 to A.D. 690 ! *Ibid.* p. 10.

to the Kigga inscription 37 (i. e., the one on the obverse of the stone) as correct, we cannot conceive of Citravāhana ruling over Pombuccha and of his father Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara ruling over the Kadambamandala in one and the same year. We have, therefore, to assume the contrary to be the truth, viz., that Citravāhana succeeded to the mastery of the Kadambamandala over which Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara had ruled for some time. We know that the earliest date for Citravāhana I is A.D. 692. It is not improbable that he may have ruled over Pombuccha a few years earlier, viz., in A.D. 675. This would mean that his reign lasted from A.D. 675 till A.D. 694 or thereabouts. If we assign twenty-five years to Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara, we come to A.D. 650 when he may have been in the presence of the god Kllgāṇa along with his queen Mahā Devī and Citravāhana. This would mean that the reverse of the Kigga stone inscription (Kp. 38) has to be assigned to A.D. 650.

If this is accepted, then, Ālu-arasar Gunasagara's father Kuṇḍavarmarasa may be assigned to the year A.D. 625. The identity of the three successive kings is as follows :—

Dg. 66 dated A.D. 694	Sohrab Plates dated A.D. 692	Kigga 37 dated A.D. 675	Kigga 38 dated circa 650
			Kunda- varmarasa
	Guṇasāgara		Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara
Srīmat Ajuva Rāja	Srīmat Mahā- rāja Citravāha	Citravāhana	Citravāha

There is one point in regard to the above rulers which still remains to be solved. And that is, how they, especially Aḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara and his son Citravāhana, come to be in possession of the Kadam̃bamaṇḍala. Rice remarked thus as regards this question:—"Why the king Aḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara was in the possession of the Kadam̃bamaṇḍala we do not know. No overlord is mentioned."¹ Then again he wrote, while dealing with Citravāhana, thus:—"Why Citravāhana was ruling from Pombuccha, which was the Sāntāra capital, does not appear."³

But the acquisition of the Kadam̃bamaṇḍala and with it of Pombuccha was not accidental. A few facts concerning the history of the Western Cālukyas will make this clear. The Aihole-Meguti inscription of Pulikesin II dated Saka 556 (A.D. 634-5) informs us that Klr̥tivar̃ma I subjugated the Kadam̃bas; and that the conquests of Pulikesin II himself also included that of the Kadam̃bamaṇḍala. The former statement relating to Klr̥tivar̃ma I is corroborated by the undated Old-Kannaḍa inscription found at Aḍḍur (the ancient

1. & 2. *E. C. VI*, Intr. pp. 5, 10. Hultzsch's conjectures regard, in the two Citravāhanas are to be discarded. He makes an equally untenable statement, wār., that Citravāhana, whom he calls the I of that name, granted the two villages in the Eclevolal *visaya*. *E. I. IX*, p. 16. Mr. Moraes conjectures thus:—"It is possible that Pulikesin II after reducing the Kadambas to subjection, wished to render them incapable of further mischief by completely destroying their power." To realize this he divided their territories among the Alupas, who received the Kadam̃bamaṇḍala, and the Sendrakas, who secured the Nāgarakhaṇḍa division. *Kadathba-kula*, p. 76. But those are merely suppositions. B. A. S.

·Pāṇḍipura) in the Dharwar district, in the heart of the Kadarhba territory, and by the Vokkalēri plates dated A.D. 757,¹ both of the king Pulikeśin. The unprecedented success of the Western Cālukya arms under Pulikeśin II brought in an interesting feature in the history of the dealings of the Karnāṭaka rulers with their neighbours in the south and in the east. About this time there was the coalition among the non-Karnāṭaka rulers following the conquests of the Pallavas of Kaiici, the Coḷas, the Keraḷas, and the Pāṇḍyas by that illustrious Western Cālukya monarch. The Pallavas aided by the Coḷa, Keraḷa, and Pāṇḍya kings drove the Western Cālukyās to a region below the Ghats, and even succeeded in destroying their capital Vatāpi or Badami.

The temporary humiliation which the Western Cālukya family suffered at the hands of the confederacy of the Tamil, Pāṇḍya and Keraḷa rulers was retrieved by Pulikesin's third son Vikramaditya I Raṇarasika. This ruler seized Kaiici, conquered all the allies of the Pallavas, and acquired for himself the regal splendour of his father. Among the confederates of the Pallavas were the Kaḷabhras.

If we provisionally accept the identification of the Kaḷabhras with the Kadarhbas,² we have a clue to the understanding of the problem concerning the possession

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*. p. 64; *E. C.*, X, K1. 66, pp. 15-17; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* pp. 20-1, 23-4.

2. Rice, *ibid*, p. 65, n. (1); *JRAS* for 1929, p. 138. On the relations between the Western Cālukyās and the Pallavas, read Fleet, *ibid*, pp. 26-28.

of the Kadaṃbamaṇḍala by Aju-arasar Guṇasāgara and by his son Citravāhana I. Obviously after the repeated conquest of the Kadarhbas by Kīrtivarmā I and again by Pulikeśin II, they had joined hands with the Pallavas, the Coḷas, the Keraḷas, and the Pāṇḍyas. The only road along which the Keraḷas, who were the western allies of the Pallavas, could advance against the Western Cālukyas was either through Aḷvakeḍa or the Ghat region across the Koṅgu country. If Pombucca—which later on became the capital of the Sānta - lige Thousand—and the Kadaṃbamaṇḍala were entrusted to the charge of the Alupas, who were the hereditary allies of the Western Cālukyas, the latter could not only safeguard their territory against an attack by the Keraḷas but direct solely their attention against the Pallavas along the eastern frontier.

This not only explains why in the reign of Vikramāditya I Raṇarasika (A.D. 655-680) we find Aḷu- arasar Guṇasāgara over the Kadaṃbamaṇḍala but justifies the date we have given for him, viz., A.D. 650. Further, it also explains the marked favour which Vinayāditya, who again arrested "the extremely exalted power of the Pallavas, the lords of Kaiici " and brought them under his subjection along with their old allies the Coḷas and Pāṇḍyas, showed to Citravāhana I on two occasions, as mentioned above.¹

1. The Kigga inscription Kg. 37 mentions a Senavarasa along with the *dhartna-karaṇiki* under the Alupa ruler Citravahana. We cannot identify the Senavarasa mentioned in this record. But the following considerations, if corroborated by other sources» would not

Two new stone records have now to be examined in order to determine the predecessors of Kundavarmarasa, the grandfather of Citravāhana I. Of these the first was found in front of the Saṁbhukallu Bhairava temple at Udayāvara. The ruler is called merely Sṛī Māramma Aḷvarasar. Two towns are mentioned in this record—Kōḷalanagara and Odevura. The former is to be identified with what is now called Kōḷagiri on the other side of Suvarṇā river in the Uppūru grama; and the latter is the earliest variant of only prove the identification of Senavarasa but confirm our deduction concerning the contemporaneity of Aḷ-arasar Guṇasaḡara with Vikramāditya I. There is a Senavarasa ruling over Banavase 12,000 under the Western Cālukya Vikramāditya Satyāśraya (E. C. VIII, Sh. 381, p. 67). The inscription which gives us this detail has been, for reasons not intelligible, assigned by Rice to A.D. 1010. There are two rulers who were called Vikramāditya Satyāśraya : Pulikegin I's third son, with whom we have been hitherto dealing, was called Vikramāditya Satyāśraya. His own and his father's conquests justified his title. His great grandson was also called Vikramāditya II Satyāśraya. Two inscriptions of this ruler found at Paṭṭaḷakal inform us that he three times conquered the Pallavas of Kāṭci. (Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Dt., p. 29). Among the later Western Cālukyas is also a Vikramāditya—the most brilliant of the later rulers. Since this ruler did not assume the second name of Satyāśraya, we may reject the date circa A.D. 1010 given to Sb. 381 by Rice. Therefore, the Vikramāditya Satyāśraya mentioned in that record must refer either to the first or the second of that name. We believe that it refers to Vikramāditya I Satyāśraya since it explains the association of the Kadam̐bas with him and the appearance of the Alupa ruler Ajuarasar in the Kadarhbamaṇḍala. It was because the Kadam̐bas had sided with the Pallavas that Vikramāditya I Satyāśraya removed Senavarasa from Kadarhbamaṇḍala and gave it to his Alupa ally. Whether this Senavarasa is to be identified with king Sena vāra Arkkesari, who is mentioned in a record assigned to circa A.D. 700 by Rice (E.C.VII. Sk. 278, p. 145), we cannot make out. The name Senavara still survives among the Buṇts of Tujuva. B. A. S.

Udayāvara, the capital of the Alupas. The Goravaru spoken of in this record are no other than the Sthānikas.¹

The following considerations prompt us to assert that the ruler mentioned in the above Saṁbhukallu inscription is one of the earliest kings of Udayāvara. He is styled merely Srī Māramma Aḷvarasar. Like most of the early rulers of Karnāṭaka royal houses, for example, those of the Hoysala, Sāntāra, and Vijayanagara families, this Ālupa king has no *birudas* prefixed to his name. He cannot be compared with the Alupa kings who bore a similar name, viz., Māramma Aḷvarasar, since they bore elaborate *birudas*, while he had none. The record in question ends plainly without the name of the scribe. And the archaic language of the inscription, as is proved not only by its tenor but especially by the manner in which Udayāvara is written, clearly indicates that the ruler Srī Māramma Aḷvarasar preceded Kundavarmarasa.

1. The inscription reads thus :—*Svasti Sri Maramma Alvarasar Koḷala-nakcrakke Karasi-Ntiygrn-ald Kdyisi (do) Odevura nrkra sr hitta lakla—sri algal Goravaru. 99 of 1901; S. I. I., VII, No. 283, p. 144.* The suffix *giri* given to Koḷalānagara by the people now is unintelligible*. It is a small hill and it contains the ruins of a temple which was destroyed by the Roman Catholics in 1926 or thereabouts. The images of Kṛṣṇa were thrown into the Suvarṇa river by the miscreants, but were recovered by Mr. Timmappa Hegde, a wealthy Bunt land-owner who bought the adjoining property. The people assert that the Roman Catholic priest of the Church at Kojalagiri is in possession of one of the two images wrecked by the Roman Catholics. He however denied this when I questioned him on Dec. 12th, 1932. Nothing is more regrettable than that under the aegis of the British such acts of vandalism, if true, should have been committed I B.A., S.



The ancient S'ambhukallu temple at Udayavara
with the Nandi in front

Photo by B. A, S.]

[Copyright

The tendency to prefix elaborate titles is seen in an inscription also found in the same Saṁbhukallu temple at Udayāvara. This record is likewise in Old Kannaḍa. The ruler mentioned in it is also called Srīmat Aḷuvarasar. But he cannot be identified with Māramma Aḷvarasar spoken of above for the following reasons:—Unlike the latter, he has many *birudas*. He is styled *Daṇḍa Vibhāta-vistlrṇa Pitāmaha-avalokana Saṁvardhita Kulābhimāna Sakāḷa Śrīmat Aḷuvarasarum*. The second *biruda*, we may incidentally observe, *pitdimaha-avalokana* (One who was looked upon with affection by his Grandfather), suggests that the Alupa genealogy may be carried one generation beyond Sri Māramma Aḷvarasar. Our surmise is strengthened by the Halmiḍi stone inscription which actually mentions an Alupa king. But beyond this nothing can be said for the present.

There are two other considerations which compel us to place this Srimat Aḷuvarasar after Māramma Aḷvarasar. The record gives the name (of the capital) Udipura, speaks of the seventy *okkalu* (citizens), the god Saṁbhukallu, and ends more elaborately than the inscription of Māramma Aḷvarasar thus:—*mi (?) dhar-mmam (a) n alivon Baranasiyan alidon-vasuvan-parvarum-kondon tammabbeyolbarṇ (Idam ?) paṁca-maha-patakamam-jieydon-idu candradityakal,-uḷḷin nilpudam*. Moreover, the name of the scribe-Sri Kāḷādityan-who wrote this epigraph (*daregolānmanbaredon*),* suggests that this tuler

1. 96 of 1901; S. I. 1., VII. No. 279, p- 143,

came after Māramma Alvarasar but before the Alupa ruler to be mentioned soon, since his inscription does not contain at the end the reference to Sivahaḷli, and especially to the acquisition of the fruit of horse-sacrifice so characteristic of the inscriptions of the rulers who came after Citravāhana I. We have placed Kundavarmarasa I in circa A. D. 625. Judging by the same standard as that adopted for him and his son, Alu-arasar Guṇasāgara, and his grandson Citravāhana I, we arrive at the following dates for the predecessors of Kundavarmarasa. This, as we shall see, fits in very well with the genealogy of the Alupa rulers:—

Māramma Alvarasar A.D. 575.

Sakala Sṛmat Aluvarasar A.D. 600.

The Alupa rulers hitherto mentioned and their Western Cālukya overlords may, therefore, be thus arranged:—

The Alupas	The Western Cālukyas
⋮	⋮
Māramma Alvarasar A.D. 575.	Kīrtivarmā I A.D. 566-A.D. 597.
— I X	I
Sakala Sṛmat Aluvarasar A.D. 600.	Mangalesa (brother) A.D. 597-A.D. 608.
I	I
Kundavarmarasa A.D. 625.	Pulikesin II (son of Kirtivarma II) A.D. 609-A.D. 642.
Alu-arasar Guṇasagara (son) A.D. 650.	Vikramāditya I (son) A.D. 655-A.D. 680.
⋮	⋮
Citravāhana I (son) A.D. 675-A.D. 700	Vinayaditya I (son) A.D. 680-A.D. 696.

4. CIVIL WAR IN UDAYAVARA

The reign of Citravāhana 1 witnessed a civil war in Udayāvara. Details concerning this interesting strife are gathered from stone inscriptions found near the Sarhbhukallu temple and in a private garden in Udayāvara, in the MahālingesVara temple at Kōṭa, also in the Uḍipi tāluka, at Kariyaṅgaḷa and in the Durgā ParamesVarī temple—the former near, the latter in, Poḷali Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāluka. None of these inscriptions is dated. They can be properly adjusted only by a comparative study. Palaeographically they belong to the same age.

The situation seems to be the following :—We have seen that Citravāhana I was away for a long time in the Kadambamaṇḍala. The Alupa capital Udayāvara during his absence seems to have been entrusted to the charge of Raṇasāgara who may have been either the brother or a near relative of Citravāhana I. That Raṇasāgara was actually reigning in Udayāvara is proved by epigraphs. We then see Citravāhana I attacking Raṇasāgara who, for some reasons, seems to have proved hostile to him. Raṇasāgara is beaten and he retires only to storm Udayāvara which falls into his hands. He is again attacked, this timely Svetavahana obviously on behalf of Citravāhana I, who may have died by this time. What happens to Raṇasāgara we do not know. Svetavāhana in his turn is attacked by Pṛthvīśāgara who is crowned at Udayāvara. His son Vijayāditya continues the succession assuming the title of *Adhiroja*.

The above is the only reasonable deduction from the Alupa epigraphs which otherwise are unintelligible and conflicting. We resume the narrative with Citravāhana I. It has been shown that his reign may have commenced in A.D. 675 when we find him ruling over Pombuccha. In A.D. 692 he was at Citrasedu with Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, and in A.D. 694, at Karañjapatra along with the same Western Cālukya monarch. If our surmise is correct, he seems to have been away from his capital, Udayāvara, for quite a long time, at least certainly from A.D. 692 till A.D. 694. Our assumption that he was the lord of Udayāvara is proved by a record found in front of the Sambhukallu temple at Udayāvara which not only calls him the *Lord of the Earth (dhareg-ls'an)* but denies royal titles to his rival Raṇasāgara. This record will be presently cited.

That Raṇasāgara was not only ruling over Udayāvara but over the other parts of Aḷvakheda as well is proved by two stone inscriptions, one of them found in the Sambhukallu temple at Udayāvara and the other at Kariyaṅgaḷa near Polali Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāluka. The Sambhukallu temple stone inscription records that in the reign of the *Camlukallu Bhattaraka* (i.e., Sambhukallu Bhaṭṭaraka) Sri Raṇasagara Aḷupendra, certain regulations were made pertaining to the daily regulation of eighteen towns, and (that ?) of Udayavara.^J If the assumption that Citravāhana I was away in A.D. 675 is admitted, then, the

above Saṁbhukallu record pertaining to the daily regulations in the reign of Raṇasāgara Aḷupendra may be dated also in A.D. 675. Raṇasāgara must have been placed over Udayavara in that year by Citravahana I.

An undated stone inscription also in Old Kannaḍa found in Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali, confirms our surmise that Raṇasāgara was indeed ruling over Aḷvakheḍa. This epigraph narrates that in a fight Nāgamma of the *Kayya-vams'a*, who was known as Śudraka, destroyed the enemy ; and that Raṇasāgara made a gift in appreciation of his valour.¹ Since it was only rulers who gave gifts on such occasions, we have to identify the Raṇasāgara mentioned in this Kariyaṅgaḷa record with the Raṇasāgara of the Saṁbhukallu inscription.

If this is granted, the following record found in the Durgā Paramesvara temple also at Poḷali Ammuṇije, is to be ascribed to the same ruler. This undated stone inscription records the death of Nanda Kaṁba in a battle with Aḷvar.²

There was consequently trouble in the reign of Raṇasāgara. From the fact that the above records were found at Poḷali Ammuṇije, we have to surmise that it was there that he first had to meet with opposition. On whose behalf Nanda Kaṁba fought and died, cannot be made out. But judged by the following record from Udayāvara commemorating the occupation of the city by Citravāhana I, we may say that it was on this ruler's behalf that Nanda Kaṁba fought. The un-

1. 379 of 1927-8.

2. 370 of 1927-8.

dated Udayāvara Saṁbhukallu stone inscription informs us that during the trouble of Raṇasāgara (*Rana-sagarana s'am(sam)katadul*) > the Lord of the Earth (*dhareg-is'an*), viz., Citravahana I, occupied and entered Udayapura (*Udayapuram dhareg-is'an pade poguvalli*). On this occasion Vijaya Nāyga's son Kāltide (whose bravery is extolled) fought and died on the side of Citravāhana.¹

The absence of any *biruda* to Raṇasāgara in this record from the Saṁbhukallu temple may be compared to the plain name Alvar given obviously to the same ruler in the Durga Paramesvari inscription which mentions Nanda Kaṁba's death.

Citravāhana I's success was complete. He had justified his title of *dhareg-Āsan*. But Raṇasagara was still powerful. This accounts for his re-entry into Udayāvara, and his successful defence against Svetvāhana. That Raṇasāgara re-entered Udayāvara is proved by an undated stone inscription found in the Mahāliṅgeśvara temple at Koṭa in the Udipi tāluka. This epigraph records the death of Aṅgupesāra Pōlegan, a servant of Judda (Yuddha ?) Malla, when Raṇakisara entered Udayapura after fighting with *dhareg-l'san*.^{*} Evidently the *dhareg-l's'an* of this Koṭa inscription was none other than the *dharege-ls'an* (Citravāhana 1) of the Udayāvara Saṁbhukallu stone inscription mentioned above. It follows, therefore, that the name Raṇakisara

1. 94 of 1901 ; E. I. IX. p. 18.

2. 505 of 1928-9.

was either a second name of, or an engraver's error for, Raṇasāgara.

An undated stone inscription found in Udayāvara confirms our surmise that the Raṇakisara mentioned above was no other than Raṇasfgara himself. This record states that when Raṇasāgara entered Udayapura, Nalimaṇi Nāga Dlkṣara Sfgara attacking, Nāpaḍe fought and died.¹

Citravāhana's success cannot be determined. But Raṇasāgara's success was short-lived. This is inferred from the following two undated records which describe Svetavāhana as attacking Udayapura and the defeat of Raṇasāgara. The first stone inscription was found in the Sarhbhukallu temple at Udayāvara. It narrates that when Svetavāhana entered Udayapura, Pāṇḍyavillaras's son Devu (his praise) fought and died.* Another stone inscription found near Rāmacandra Bhaṭṭa's house also in Udayāvara, substantiates our assumption that Svetavāhana fought against Raṇasāgara. This epigraph relates that when Svetavāhana entered Udayapura, Raṇasāgara's servant Vīṇja Praharabhūṣaṇa's son Kāmakōḍa (his praise) fell nobly fighting for his lord.³

1. 108 A of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII., No. 293, p. 143.

2. 105 of 1901 ; E. I. IX. p. 15. Rangachari commits a blunder when he makes Svetavahana son of Pandyavillaras. A Top. List. I I. p. 875. This error is to be traced to the Madras Govt. Epigraphist's Report for 1901, where the same is given !

3. 108 of 1901 ; E. I. IX., pp. 18-9. Again Rangachari wrongly states that Svetavahana died in the reign of Ranasagara ! A Top. List. I I . p. 875.

We cannot make out what happened to Raṇaśāgara. Svetavāhana who opposed and probably killed him, may have been the son or a near relative of Citravāhana 1. Whatever that may be, it is evident that Svetavāhana himself had to defend Udayāvara against a new enemy. This was Pṛthvīśāgara who now stormed the Alupa capital. Three undated inscriptions which on palaeographical grounds may be assigned to the age of Svetavāhana and found in the Saṁbhukallu temple, deal with the activities of Pṛthvīśāgara. One informs us that when Polokku Priyacelva, who was the beloved servant of Pṛthvīśāgara, the glorious Aḷupendra, was entering Udayapura, that Polokku Priyacelva fell fighting.¹ This record proves that Pṛthvīśāgara Aḷupendra had to struggle before he could become lord of Udayāvara.

We corroborate our statement by another undated stone inscription also from the same place. It relates that when Pṛthvīśāgara, who is not given the *biruda* the "Glorious Aḷupendra", had himself crowned (*Pṛthvīśāgaran paṭṭam-gaṭṭisi Udyapurman poguta-palli*) was entering Udayapura, Nadavilmuḍi's son Palpare died fighting.¹

But Pṛthvisagara won a complete **victory**. We infer this from a third undated stone inscription found also in the same locality. The high sounding *hiradas* which he assumed and the granting of tolls to two cities could

1. 101 of 1901; E.I. IX., p. 20,

2. 103 of 1901; E. I. IX., pp. 19-20.

To face p 88



The moat of the Fort at Udayāvara

Photo by V. G. S.]

[Copyright

only have been after his having been declared to be the undisputed master of Udayāvara. The stone inscription under review records that during Boygavarma's headmanship of the district, Pṛthvlsāgara, the *Glorious Ālupendra, Who sprang from the race of the Moon, the Ornament of his family, Udayāditya Uttama Pāṇḍya, the Glorious Ālūvarasar*, confirmed the gift of one half (of) the tolls (*suhkam*) to the two cities of Paṭṭi (i. e., Paṭṭi Pombucchapura or Humccha) and Udayapura.¹

We can only surmise that Pṛthvisagara Ajupendra was the son of Raṇasāgara. This assumption rests no doubt on weak grounds. Nevertheless it may be observed that in one stone inscription already cited, he is called *Lord of the Earth*. Further, in the same record he is called the *Glorious Āluperdra*.² Raṇasāgara alone bore that second name. It was to wrest Udayāvara from Svetavāhana, who maintained the claims of Raṇasāgara's rival Citravāhana I, that Pṛthvlsāgara attacked Udayāvara and captured it.

The next ruler of Udayāvara seems to have been Pṛthvlsāgara's son. We infer this from two undated stone inscriptions found also in the Sarhbhukallu temple. A third inscription found in the Kotesvara temple at Kōṭeśvara in the Kundāpiiru tāluka may also be ascribed to the same ruler. Of the two Udayāvara stone records, one informs us that Vijayaditya Alu.

1. 102 of 1901; E. J. IX., pp. 20-1.

2. 101 of 1901, *op. cit.*

pendra, *Paramesvara*, *Adhirajardja*, *Uttama Pārḍya*, Who *Sprang from the race of the Moon, the Glorious Māramma Aluvarasar*, confirmed the tolls to the same cities of *Pom̄bulca* (i.e., *Humccha*) and *Udayāvara*, at a later date.¹

1. 98 of 1901; *E. I. IX* p. 22. Read Hultzsch's remarks why this inscription is dated later than the preceding one. *E. I. IX** pp. 23-4. The *Māramma Aluvarasar* of these records (97 & 98 of 1901) was not the same *Māramma Alvaratar* whom we have placed in circa A.D. 5/5 as the contemporary of *Kirtivarmā I*. The following reasons prove our assertion :—

- (a) The *Sam̄bhukallu* stone record styled 99 of 1901 opens with *svasti*. The *Śarhbhukallu* inscription of *Vijayāditya* (97 & 98 of 1901) opens thus—*Om svasti Sri*.
- (b) In 99 of 1901 the ruler is called merely *Sri Maramma Ajvarasar*. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 he has elaborate *birudm*, and he is said to have been of the Lunar line.
- (c) In 99 of 1901 the name of the capital is given as *Odevura* which may have been the original name of the capital. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 the capital is called *Udayapura*.
- (d) In 99 of 1901 the town of *Pafti Pombuccha*—which was not in the possession of the early *Alupas*,—is not mentioned. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 the tolls to this town are twice confirmed.
- (e) 99 of 1901 is more archaic and is simpler than the more florid and intelligible records 97 & 98 of 1901.
- (f) 99 of 1901 mentions the *Goravas* (*Sthānikas*) evidently of *Odevura*. 97 & 98 of 1901 describe the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice and the sins of destroying *Bāraṇāsi* and *Siva-ha*}H.
- (g) Finally, no engraver is mentioned in 99 of 1901. But 98 of 1901 mentions *Raṇadhari* as the scribe, while 97 of 1901 contains no name of the engraver. These considerations conclusively prove that the two rulers *Sri Māramma Alvarasar* and *Vijayaditya Alupendra Maramma Aluvarasar* could never have belonged to one and the same age. Our assumption, therefore, that *Sri Māramma Ajvarasar* of 99 of 1901 belonged to an earlier age is fully justified. B. A. S.

From the above records it will be seen that like Pr̥thvīśāgara, Vijayāditya bore the names *Ālupendra* and *Uttama Paṇḍya*, and traced his descent from the Lunar race. Like Pr̥thvīśagara, Vijayāditya is called the *Glorious (Maramma) Aluvarasar*. These considerations together with the fact that Vijayāditya called himself *Parames'vara* and *Adhirajaroja*, lead us to the inevitable conclusion that he was the heir to a powerful principality from his father Pr̥thvīśagara Ālupendra. This explains why he twice confirmed the tolls to the cities of Paṭṭi Pombuccha and Udayāvara to which his father had granted tolls during the headmanship of Boygavarma.

The third inscription which belongs to the same monarch is that which was discovered in the KōṭeSvara temple at Kotesvara in the Kundapur taluka. This is an undated and damaged stone record which merely registers a gift (of land ?) for the worship and offerings of the god Subra(ma)ṇi (Subrahmanya). The king is named Vijaya Deva A(lpanr)pendra Deva.¹

Till now we have tried to fix the Alupas on the strength of their epigraphs. We may now assign dates to them according to the standard we have adopted above, namely, assigning twenty years to every one of the rulers. Citravahana I's last date, based on epigraphical evidence, is, as we have seen, A.D. 694. It cannot be that he attacked Raṇṣṭgāra while he was

1. 372 of 1927.

busy moving about in the company of his suzerain Vinayāḍitya Satyāśraya. Hence we have to suppose that he entered Udayāvara after A.D. 694. It has been made clear that he captured that city. We may, therefore, give five or six years more to Citravāhana 1. This would mean that his reign began in *circa* A.D. 675 and ended in A.D. 700.

Raṇasāgara being his contemporary may be assigned to A. D. 710-A. D. 720; and Svetavahana who attacked him, to A. D. 720-A. D. 730; Pṛthvisāgara Aḷupendra, who in turn ousted Svetavāhana, may be placed in A. D. 730-A.D. 750; and his son Vijayāḍitya Aḷupendra, who ruled over a secure kingdom, in A. D. 750-A. D. 770.

5. ALUPA RULERS FROM CITRAVAHANA II

If the above deductions which are based on historical and palaeographical grounds are admitted, we come to the problem of the identification of the successor of Vijayāḍitya Aḷupendra. He was Citravāhana whom we shall style as the second of that name. His age and name can be determined on the basis of a Rāṣṭrakūṭa record which will be discussed in connection with the foreign relations of the Alupa rulers. Here it may be noted that the Citravāhana mentioned in the Rāṣṭrakūṭa record cannot be identified with Citravāhana I for the following reason :-The Alupa rulers would not have stormed Udayāvara when the Rāṣṭrakūṭas had sent an army against one of them in order to punish him for a certain political offence. Hence we have to

reject the identification of the Citravāhana of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa inscription with Citravāhana 1 as originally given by Hultzsch and repeated by the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao), and the consequent confusion in the descent of the Alupa rulers made by the latter, who makes Citravāhana II successor to Citravāhana I, followed by Svetaṭāhana and Raṇaśagara.'

Nothing can be determined concerning the successors of Citravāhana II for about a century. What we may venture to suggest, as will be pointed out later on, is that king Vimalāditya may have ruled over Āḷvakheḍa in the precarious times that followed the reign of Citravahana II. It is only in about A. D. 920-30 that we come across Aḷva Raṇaṇjaya whose position in the Alupa genealogy will be fixed with the aid of contemporary Śāntara records in the following chapter.

We presume that Aḷva Raṇaṇjaya's successor was Dattāḷpendra Srīmāra whom we place in A. D. 959 on the strength of a solitary stone inscription found in the Somesvara temple at Muṇḍukēri in Bārakūru. This inscription is undated but it mentions the ruler's spiritual adviser named Gagana Siva Acārya whose age will be discussed while delineating the religious history of Tuḷuvanāḍu. The queen of Dattāḷpendra Srīmāra was called Oḍḍama Devi.²

Dattāḷpendra Srīmāra's successor was Kundavarma Aḷupendra (II). A unique inscription in Grantha script

— — — — —

1. E. J., IX pp. 16-17 ; *Ep. Report for 1026-7* pp. 106-7.

2. 124 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII., No. 314, p. 165

but in the Sanskrit language engraved on the pedestal of the image of Lokesvara in the Manjunatha temple at Kadri, near Mangalore, is the only record concerning this ruler. The inscription opens with svasti S'ri (Hail! Prosperity !) in the usual Alupa manner. The ruler is praised thus :—*That he was a sun to the lotus the Lunar race, One with an effulgent body, One with his chest rubbed with saffron from the breast of Laksmi the State, One who, endowed with great physical strength, protected the corners of the world shining in the moonlight of pure fame, One by whom the evil of drinking was made distant (i. e., removed), One who by his distinguished achievements, released the earth for the sake of the a&rcharas of Brahmans, One who by his valour recovered his kingdom after defeating traitorous wicked enemy (to whom he had given land [formerly])—such an Ālupendra ruler named Kundavarma was equal to Karṇa in liberality, to Arjuna in valour, to Indra in wealth, and to Brhaspati in wisdom. And (he was also) virtuous. He was like a bee at the lotus feet of Balacandra S'ikhamari,* When 4068 years (and) nine months had passed in the Kaliyuga, and Jupiter was in Kanyā in the Rohiṇī nakṣatra on the afternoon (of the day) in an auspicious moment, (he) set up the image of god Lokesvara in the beautiful vihāra of Kadirikā.¹

1. 27 B. of 1901 ; Ep. Repur for 1921, p. 8; 5. J. J. VII. No. 191, p. 87.

The original runs thus, :—

&vasti Sri j SrimatSoma-kula-rmbhojcravind dipta (te) jasa- j
 raja-Li ksmikucd (/ kta)k /. nki-krti-iu osd !/||
 uddma-bdhuviryena rakfitha(a) ksiti-mandala (ah)

niṣkṛṣṇakṛtāś-candra-cāndrikā-vilasat-dīpā ||2||
surā-pānī kṛto de (do) ṣo yena rājñā nīrākṛt. ḥ |
dvijānām-agra-hārebhy. ḥ-cāru-cāritr. śālīnā (śālīnā) ||3||
d. tām-bhuvā (cm)-nīrākṛtya brāt-viśvāsaghatinām |
rājyam svabhu (ja)-vīryeṇa gṛhīti. m yena mānirā ||4||
so'ycm Kārṇa-sam. ḥ-tyāgi (Pārtha)kalpaḥ parākrame |
Surendrasaḍṣo Lakṣmyā Bṛhaspatisamo dhiyā ||5||
ŚrīKundavarmā guṇava (vā) na (nā) aluven (dro) mchīpatiḥ |
pāda (ā) ravind. -bhramaro Bālacandra-Sikhāmaṇeḥ ||6||
kulaṁ va (r) ṣaṣi ḥ :srāṇām-atikrānte ci tuṣi ye (catuṣṣi ye) |
pu (nari) bde gate-ca-eva-(āpya)ṣṭa-ṣṣṭyā samanvite ||7||
gateṣu nava-māseṣu Kaṇṇāyām śmṛsthi Gurcu |
patcime-hari Rohiṇyām muhū (r) te śubha-le kṣaṇe ||8||
Lokēśvarasya devasya pratiṣṭhām-ak. rot-pri. bhuḥ |
SrīmatKādirikānāmni vihāre sumanoḥare || svasti śrī ||9||

Mr. Govind Pai, who has edited this inscription in Kannada in the November issue of the now defunct *Karnāṭa Kesari*, 1927, pp.131-141, has given an incorrect rendering of some of the words occurring in the inscription. Thus in verse (1) he writes *akṛṣṇakṛta* when it ought to be *h. ṣ. ṣkṛta*; in verse (2) he writes *kṣitimaṇḍalam* when it ought to be *kṣitimaṇḍalāḥ*; in verse (3) he writes *kṛtāveśo* for *kṛtadoṣo*; in verse (4) he gives *bhūpennīrākṛtya* for *bhuvam*; in verse (5) he writes *Karṇa (n) a-samastyāge* for *Karṇa-samastyāgi* and in the same verse he substitutes *rāyukalpaḥ* for *Partha*; in verse (6) he gives *Alupendro* for *Aluvendro*; and in verse (7) he writes *aṣṭa-ṣṣṭi* for *āpyaṣṭa-ṣṣṭyā*. Mr. Pai has translated the name of the guru of the Ālupa king thus:—*jeḍ-yelli eḷḍiṇḡaṇnu mudidukonḍiruva Śrī Śivana aḍidāvaregaḷa (bh. ktiyalli) dumbiyopādiy. liruva Ālupa vemaḷa eḍayanāda Śrī Kuṇḍ. vema nṛmba guṇavaṇṇanāda m. hārāḷamu*. This is how he translates verse (6) of the above inscription! Expressed in Kannada it ought to be the following:—*guṇavāṇṇanāda Śrī Kuṇḍavarma Aluvendra rājṇu Bālacandra Sikhāmaṇiya pāda-k. m. lēḡeḷalli bhramaracantiruvāru*. How far fetched Mr. Pai's translation is can be made out when we give one more specimen of his rendering. This concerns verse (1) which he gives thus in Kannada:—*Svasti vibhuvā dīpā oḡaḡūdiruva candravemāvamba tāvarege nēśrantiruva tanna tēḡi dīpā hoḷyutiruva (tanna) rājyavemba Lakṣmiya eḡeḡe saviriruva alatigeyiḡa baḷeḍiruva hrd y. d.ḷaḷuḷḷa*. I translate this in the following manner:—*svasti śrī Candra-vemāvamba k. m. lēḡeḷe sūryavāntiruva vijayavāda dēha-kāndiyuḷḷa rāja-Lakṣmiya kuta-kunkumidīpā māḷa eḡeyuḷḷa*. Suffice it to

The date works correctly to A.D. 968 January the 13th.¹

The next name we meet with in the Alupa genealogy is that of Baṅkideva Alupendra deva (I). On the evidence of contemporary foreign history and that of three stone inscriptions-- two of which clearly deal with him although they are undated, and one dated record which we assign to him on historical grounds,— this ruler may be placed in the middle of the eleventh century A.D. A study of the Alupa-Santara alliance which will be described in detail in a later connection, gives us the date A.D. 1050 for Baṅkideva Ālupendra. The two records which specifically mention this ruler were found in the Someśvara temple at Muṛḍukeri in Bārakuru. Both break off at the end but give us some details concerning the titles of the king and the territory over which he ruled. The epigraphs open with *svasti* and give the following *birudas* to the king:— *Samasta-loka-eka-vyaptayaso-ṽistararum* (One who had his fame spread uniformly all over the universe), *Nija-*

say that Mr. Pai has made matters unnecessarily more complicated by the use of imagination and antique phrases not warranted by the epigraph. He calls *Lokesvara Adinātha* ! And by a roundabout way of reasoning, Mr. Pai arrives at A.D. 830 Jan. 8th Sat. as the year when Kundvarma installed this image of *Lokesvara* ! This, as is evident from the chronology given in this treatise, is impossible. In the interpretation of this inscription, I have received invaluable aid from my learned friend Pandit Venkatadaśa Acārya of Uḍipi ; and the text I have followed is that given in the S. 1. I. VII. B. A. S.

¹ Swamikannu Pillai, *Indian Ephemeris*, I I. p. 336. In S. I. I. VII, p. 87, the date is given as Kali 4168 ! Mr. Rama Rao adds the detail 13th January, a Sunday B. A. S.

ḍakṣiṇa-b (h) uja-daṇḍa (in one version *ōrddanḍa*) *karavālu eka sahāyaram āgi* (One who felt confident in the use of the sword in his own right arm), *Tuḷu-viṣayadoḷ nija-ājneyam nilisi* (One who established his own command in the Tuḷu-viṣaya), *Male-yēlum-Koṁbumnaḷinal-eḷu-Male-pā* (ḷ) *par-ellamam* (One who ruled over the territories comprising the Seven Male and the Seven Koṁbu), *nija-svāmi* (the Rightful Lord), Śrī Bankideva Ālupendra Devar. One record unfortunately breaks off here, and the other alter narrating the above *hirudas*, continues to give a few details concerning what appears to be the military success of the ruler.

The statements occurring here, *vis.*, that the Śāntaḷige Thousand was under him, and that the country was being ruled under the shadow of his sole umbrella—*S'āntaḷige-sāyiramam eka-cchatra-cchāyeyim rājyam-geyyattam mmalepa*,—when taken in conjunction with the *hirudas* of the ruler referring to his valour and his mastery over the Seven Male and the Seven Koṁbu, prove beyond doubt that Bankideva Ālupendra was enjoying complete independence in the middle of the eleventh century A.D.¹

An unfinished stone inscription found in the Śāmbhukallu temple at Udayāvara is supposed to belong to the reign of Bankideva Ālupendra on the following grounds:—It opens in the usual Ālupa manner with *svasti* but proceeds directly to give the date thus:—*Sake (S'aka) nṛpa-kālātita-samvatsara-sa(s'a)tangaḷu 980 neya Viḷambi-samvatsarada Caitra S'uddha Puṇṇame 16 neya*

1. 135 & 137 of 1901; S. I. I. VII., Nos. 327, 328, p. 178.

udelam(Va)ddaviradandu which agrees with A.D. 1058 March Friday the 15th, the week day however not corresponding. The inscription then continues thus:—*Cokipa iya-baliyannam S'riman Ma(hamamalesvara) Raja-Saitirattā.*risar,q-darJasl...*and then breaks off. ¹

We know that Bankideva Alupendra's date is A. D. 1050. This inscription which falls in A.D. 1058 can be referred only to him, since it is impossible to conceive of any other ruler exercising authority over the Alṣva-kheḍa during Bankideva Alupendra's time. Moreover, if the *biruda MahamaiJi lika* is substituted for *Mahcmaṛḍa-leivura* given by the Madras Government Epigraphist, and if the last 'words-*risaja-daiḍa*'S—are taken to be an error for *dakṣiṇa-bhuj -der.Jo*, we may have some further grounds, perhaps, for assigning this inscription to the reign of Bankideva Alupendra which seems to have extended from A. D. 1050 till A. D. 1070.

6. MEDIAEVAL ALUPAS

No direct evidence is forthcoming concerning the successor of Bankideva Alupendra I. But on the strength of one inscription of Bl ujabala Kavi Alupendra and on that of his son Bl ujabala Kuluṣṭkhara Alupendra, we are able to assert that the ruler who succeeded Bankideva Alupendra I was Udayaditya Pilindya Pattigadeva Alupa, a king who is mentioned in the incomplete stone inscription found in the Durgā Parameśvari temple

i. (65 of 1901; S.I. VII, No. 2.X, p. 145 ; Swamikannu, *Ivd. Ephem.* III. p. 1.8.

at Poḷali Ammuṇije. Here, however, the full name of the ruler is not given. He is styled ...Pṇḍya Paṭṭ'gadeva Alupa, thus proving beyond doubt that he was indeed an Alupa king. The record, we may incidentally remark, mentions an artisan Biravadi Candaya.¹

Now, we may assert that Udayāḍityarasa, who is mentioned in the fragmentary record of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra, is the same ruler whose name is given as... Pṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva Alupa on the strength of a later record found in the Nemisvara *basti*, belonging to Alupa Jagadevarasa's (son and) successor Bhujabala Kulasekhara Alupendra. This later record of Kulaśekhara Alupendra, which will be cited while describing the reign of that ruler, clearly gives the descent of Kulasekhara Alupendra thus :—Pandyā Paṭṭodeya followed by Pandya Ca (kravartin) Kavi, and then a ruler whose name is effaced in the record (but who was evidently Alupa Jagade/ārasa) followed by Kulasekhara. Since, according to our estimate, Udayāḍityarasa preceded Kavi Alupendra, it follows that Paṇḍya Paṭṭodeya was no other than Udayāḍityarasa. The last known date for Bankideva Alupendra I is A. D. 1058; and the earliest date for Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra is, as we shall presently see, A. D. 1134. We do not know whether Udayāḍityarasa Pṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva (Paṭṭodeyn) Alupa ruled for fifty eight years; but it would not be far wrong to place him in about A. D. 1088.

1. 374 of 1927-8.

That Udayadityarasa Pandya Pattigadeva (Patṭodeya) indeed reigned is proved by the many *birudas* given to him in the Nemiśvara *basti* inscription discovered at Varan̄ga referred to above. They are the following:—*svastiSamasta-bhuvam-vikhyata, Pandya-rajadhiraja, Paramesvara, Paramabhattacharaka, S'aranagata-vajra, pañjara, ripu-ṛaja-kuñjara, Sāhityāmara, Nāri-manorāma* (?), *Sangrama-vJra, Catur-oidha-budha-jana (ra) (ṛaidini ?), Raja-hamsa Bharata-kamavatamsa, Paṇḍita- Paṇḍya, Paṇḍya-Dhanarjaya, Jayangana uttuhga-sthaṇḍalingana prasanga. Sangararanga, Keli-vinoda, a...naṁ baḷa-jana-manah kusumasara, Sarasvatī-karṇa-kundālaabharajHuRana-ranga-S'īdrakaityadi - namaupeta Soma-vamsa-(man) dalika (tilaka ?) simhasana-anantaram digantarāla-mīlita klrti-ketti-Pattī-odeyam duṣṭa-nighraliasīṣṭa pratipaṭana paranāgi rajarākṣitam dharmam erhba nāḍiyam kannāḍisi dharmavam sadya dim rākṣisidan...*

The *birudas* *Sangrama-vira* (Hero of battle), *Jayangana-uttanga-sthaṇḍalingana prasanga* (One who was accustomed to embrace the lofty bosom of the Lady Victory), and *Raṇa-ranga S'ādraka* (*aS'ūdraka* on the battle-field) suggest that the Aiupa ruler was noted for his martial exploits which unfortunately cannot be determined at present. The statement that Patṭodeya *dharmam entba nāḍiyam kannāḍisi* (caused the conduct of *dharma* to appear?) seems to imply that he championed the cause of the Hindu *dharma*.¹

1. These passages* from 526 of 1928-9 have been taken from the transcript of that inscription so kindly sent to me by Mr. K. N. Dikshit through the Superintendent of Epigraphy, Southern Circle,

His successor was Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. Seven stone inscriptions dealing directly with Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, and an eighth concerning one who seems to have been his vassal, have been discovered in the Uḍipi, Kundāpūru, and Kārkaḷa tālukas. The earliest opens merely with *svasti*, and is dated *Sa ('Sa) ki (vorsā) 1036 neya Vijaya Sam (va) cch (ts) aradalu* which evidently stands for Saka 1035 expired (A.D. 1113-4), since the cyclic year for Saka 1036 was Jaya, and for Saka 1035 (1113-4) Vijaya. It then mentions directly that in the reign of *Kaoyalpendra* (i. e., Kavi Ālupendra) *Maṇḍa..(U) deyaḍityarasara*, and then breaks off after a few words.¹ It is from this inscription found in the Sambhukallu temple at Udayāvara that we determine that Udayāḍityarasa was Kavi Ālupendra's (father and) predecessor.

Another stone inscription of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra found in the Vināyaka temple at Uppūru, Uḍipi taluka, is doubly interesting. It not only calls the king by another name —*Pandya Cakravarti*— but gives

Madras, along with the transcripts of Nos. 372 and 419 of 1927-1928 485,488, 490, 491, and 509 of 1928-1929. Unfortunately there are many gaps in the inscriptions, specially in 526 of 1928-9, and the handwriting in many places is indistinct. I am not sure of some of the above passages. I may note here that one of the *biruda*'i of Udayāḍityarasa given above—*Pandita Paṇḍya*—appears as the name of a Śāntara chieftain Paṇḍita Pārūjya, son of Rāya Paṇḍya, in a record dated A.D. 1148. *E. C. XI. Dg. 41, p. 51. Sarandgata-vajra-panjara* is one of the *birudas* borne by the Hosagunda chieftain Kymāta. Brarasa in A.D. 1229. See *infra*, Ch. III, see. IV.

1. 106 of 1901 : S. I. I. VII, No. 290, p. 146; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, I I I. pp. 228, 230.

us the name of one of the most celebrated figures in Tuḷuva history. It is that of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, who along with others (*muntddavnr*), made a gift of gold (*gadyāṇa* 19) on Adivāra, Piṅgaḷa, Kumbha 31. The cyclic year Piṅgaḷa corresponds to Saka 1019 (A.D. 1137), and the date evidently stands for Sunday the 21st February.¹

The memory of Parapaḷi or Paḷipata Nāyaka, as he is called today, is still held in very high veneration by the people of Tuḷuva, especially in the TJḍipi and Kundāpūru tālukas, and, as they say, also over the Ghats. The above record which associates Parapaḷi Nāyaka with a gift of gold, is of particular importance. The following story concerning the liberality of this most generous son of Tuḷuva is still current in the land :—

Parapaḷi Nāyaka was a native of Baṇṇiṇṇe in Uḍipi where aguḷi (shrine) of the god Hanumanta and a plot of land are still associated with him—the former as having been the place where he used to perform his worship of Hanumanta, and the latter his rice field from which he earned his living. His master was a learned Brahman, who was in search of a *para'sa* (Philosopher's Stone). Being skilled in black art, the Brahman ordered Parapaḷi Nāyaka to get ready a plantain tree to be planted in a certain place at a given time. Parapaḷi Nāyaka being very inquisitive, brought two plantain

1. 488 of 1928-9; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, III. p. 278. Kumbha 31 is evidently an error for Kumbha 30. B.A.S.

trees, and giving one to his master, kept the other for himself. When the auspicious moment arrived, the Brahman planted the plantain tree, Parapaḷi Nāyaka doing the same without his master's knowing it.

Indue course startling results revealed themselves: the master's plantain tree proved barren, while Parapaḷi Nāyaka's bore a gorgeous bunch of golden coloured plantains ! But the simple-minded Parapaḷi Nāyaka seeing the huge bunch of plantains, was terribly perturbed at the novel fruits, and went to his master and confessed his doings. The kind-hearted Brahman, far from getting angry with his servant, told him to do the following :—On a particular day Parapaḷi Nāyaka was to take the bunch of plantains to the sea, and doing obeisance (to the ocean) was to throw the plantains into the waters. The Brahman said that the ocean would then send three waves—the first and second would throw metals and precious stones on to the shore, but Parapaḷi Nāyaka was not to collect them. Whatever the third wave brought was to be taken to his home.

Parapaḷi Nāyaka faithfully followed the instructions of his master. The first and the second breaker brought forth glittering metals and shining diamonds respectively. These he threw^r back into the sea. A third wave swept clean over the beach and left behind it one single pebble in the shape of an axe. Parapaḷi after some moments of doubt as to whether or not he should take this piece of stone, at last carried it to his hut. That evening he threw it in a

niche in the wall, where he kept his scythe. Forgetting the day's strange happenings, he fell asleep.

On the morrow when he started for work in his field, he was stunned to see his scythe turned into gold ! Running to his master, he narrated everything begging the Brahman's forgiveness. The Brahman instead of rebuking him told him the use to which the stone could be put, but warned him to use it sparingly. Parapali carried out his master's injunctions to the letter. He turned iron into gold but never made use of the wealth for himself. He continued to serve his old master and to live in his old dilapidated hut. But he bought land at enormous price and bestowed it upon the poor. This he did not only in Tuluva but also in the regions of the Ghats, Kerala, and even in distant Tirupati.

Honest Parapali drew upon himself the envy of the great land-owners and others. Once he went to Basarūru in order to buy land for cattle. It was his custom to buy land at different places and turn it into public grazing ground. At Basarii, however, the people looked with suspicion on his wealth and refused to sell plots of land to him. At last Parapali prevailed upon them, and it was agreed that so much of land was to be given to him as would be covered by a stone trough. The condition being that he was to pay the price of the plot, in as much gold as the trough would hold. Parapali paid the money but when constructing the trough, caused it so to be shaped that it bulged out in

the middle to an extent the wily citizens of Basarūru had not anticipated. All land below the trough became the property of Parapaḷi Nāyaka.

His deeds consisted mostly in gifts of land to cattle- Everywhere, especially in the Uḍipi tāḷuka, large plots of waste land are now shown as "Paḷipaṭa Nāyaka's *dharmā*". Most often these plots of land contain single slabs of granite placed perpendicularly on the ground. They bear no inscription. But some times nearabouts there is an image of the god Hanumanta. The following places contain many such stones : - Baṇṇiṇje, where he is said to have lived ; Guṇḍibailu near the Maṅḡ Guṇḍi temple, Ādi Uḍipi on the small hillock where stands the *gudi* (or shrine) of the powerful devil Bobbariye, and Kukkehaḷḷi near Kṛṣṇiṇje where an inscription which is said to have contained details concerning his deeds, has been recently destroyed.

Parapaḷi Nāyaka's last days were spent in charity as well. It was his wish that the Philosopher's Stone should pass into the hands of an equally generous person, now that he was getting old and that his end was approaching. His Brahman master advised him to entertain the men of the locality with a grand feast. The Stone was immersed in one of the huge cauldrons used in Tuḷuva for preparing the dishes. It was agreed that the stone should become his property on whose plantain leaf it would be served. But serve as they would, the stone dropped only on the leaf of Parapaḷi Nāyaka!

Since there was none who was worthy of getting the Stone, on the advice of his Brahman master, Parapaḷi Nāyaka threw it back into ocean from where he had secured it.¹

To revert to the story of the Alupa ruler in whose reign Parapaḷi Nāyaka lived. A third stone inscription found at Beluvāyi in the Kārkaḷa tāluka is to be assigned also to the same Pēṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra. It opens in the usual manner with *svisti S'ri*, and proceeds directly to narrate that in the victorious and increasing reign of Srīmat Pāṇḍya

1. Another story is also current in Tuḷuva concerning the manner in which he got the Philosopher's Stone. It is the following :- Once many pilgrims assembled in the Anantesvara temple at Uḷlipi with a view to proceed to Tirupati. At the repeated requests of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, they agreed to take him along with them as a load-bearer. To while away their time they asked him, in the course of their journey, what he, who could not even perform a *pūja*, would do if god Govinda appeared to him and blessed him. He replied that he would do good to the people. They laughed at his simplicity. On reaching Tirupati, Parapaḷi found that every body neglected him because he was a poor man. Sorry beyond measure, he sat under a tree and prayed to God that if only He took pity on him, he would pray at others' and do good to the world. Just then a monkey came over head and dropped a pebble on Parapaḷi. Regretting that even animals felt no pity for him, Parapaḷi threw aside the pebble. The monkey repeated his pranks thrice, when for the third time the pebble touched the betel-leaf pestle which turned instantly into gold. Blessing the monkey, Parapaḷi went to the bazar and sold his gold, and to the surprise of all, gave dinners to his fellow travellers and performed many *pūjas* in the temple. Returning to Tuḷuva, he began to give munificent gifts, and is said to have converted *Tiribudu* (Loafter's Quarters) of Uḷlipi into *Siribudu* (i. e., *Sribudu* or *Wealthy Quarters*). He lived till the end of his life in the same old hut which he had occupied before going to Tirupati. B. A. S.

Cakravartin Pāṇḍya Deva, which was to endure as long as the moon and the stars may last, (*S[^]imat Pāṇṣya Cakravarti Pandya-devara rajya-abhivṛddhi prvrddhama[ncm] ācandrārka-tārāvara [tdrām̐baram] salutam ire*), Mahiāpradhāna Arasu Heggade, Kunni Gauḍa's officers (? *coram*), Mujavuru of Devala Kanda, and Hārade Deva, made a grant (the details of which are effaced) to Uvara (?). The date is given with the following incomplete details—*Mlnadalu Brahulva (? Bahuḷa) Meṣa māsa Ādlmra}*

Since we know that in A. D. 1138 Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra was ruling, we have to construe the above record hailing from Beḷuvāyi as one that refers only to the same ruler.

A fourth stone inscription may also be assigned to him. It was found in the Pañcalinge[^]vara temple at Bārakūru. The epigraph opens in the manner given above and continues to relate that in the victorious reign, augmenting with perpetual increase which was to endure so long as the moon and the sun and stars may last, of Bhujabala (la) Kavi Alupendradeva, (*vije[a]yarā . . . m-uttara-uttara-abhivṛ . . pravarddham-ācandrārka-ārāmbar am-salutam ire*), an endowment (specified in detail) was made. The grant made in the presence of the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara at Bārakūru, evidently refers to lands in Sūrala (mod. Surāla) to Sūrala Toḷaha for the *naivedya-sāle* (oblations hall ?) constructed by (in honour of ?) Sivānanda Yōgi. The epigraph is dated *S'aka-*

nṛpa kālātita-saṁvatsarada 1062 neya Siddhārthi saṁvat sarada Vaisākha māsam* which evidently refers to Śaka 1062 current corresponding to A.D. 1139 April.¹

Another stone inscription found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Basarūru, Kundāpūru tāluka, confirms the above titles of the ruler. This epigraph informs us that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Vīra Kavi Ālupendradeva made a gift for providing offerings to the god Gaṇapati in the presence of the god Nakhareśvara at Basurepura (mod. Basarūru). The grant is dated in Saka 1077, Bhāva, Dhanus Saṅkramaṇa which corresponds to A.D. 1154 December.³

Of these five records the first one, viz., that dated in A.D. 1113-4 calls the king merely as ruling the kingdom—*S'rī Kāvyaḍḍendra Dēvara rājyadalū*. This suggests that he acknowledged a suzerain in that year. But in A.D. 1138 he is called *Pāṇḍya Cakravarti*; while the *hiruda* of *Bhujabala* and the phrase relating to the victorious and augmenting reign given above, and as mentioned in his record dated A.D. 1140, clearly indicate his prowess and the stability of his independent kingdom. The *biruda* of *Vīra* prefixed to his name in A.D. 1154 is a further testimony to his independent position.

1. 776 of 1901 ; S. I. L VII., No. 381, p. 236 , Suamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* I 11, p. 280.

, 2. 416 of 1927-8; Swamikannu, *ibid*, p. 311. The god Nakhareśvara is rather an uncommon name. The god Nakhareśvara of Viṣṇusamudra in Asandi-naḍi is mentioned in A.D. 1143, A.D. 1240, and in A.D. 1253. E. C. VI. Kd. 99, 100 & 101, pp. 18-19. B. A. S.

A sixth stone record found in the Pancalingesvara temple at Kōṭekēri in Bārakūru, conclusively proves that he was an independent king. This epigraph after beginning only with *svasti* proceeds directly to give the imperial titles of the ruler thus :—*Samasta-bhuvāñśraya S'rhprṭhvl'Vallabha Maharājādhirājā Parames'vara Paramahhaṭṭarakar-appa S'r'imat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra Devaru Bārahakanyācipurada aramaneya (lu) sukha-sankathd vinodadiṁ rajyamgeyyuttamire.* (The Refuge of all the worlds, the Favourite of the Earth [and] Fortune, Mahārājādhirāja, Parameśvara Paramahhaṭṭaraka, Śrīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva was ruling the kingdom of the world in peace and wisdom from his palace at Bārahakanyāpura). The date is given thus :—*Sa (S'a) ka-varṣa 1077 neya Yuva-sarhvsatarada Karkkaṭa-māsa prcṭhamaSdma varadandu.* This works out correctly to A.D. 1155, June, Monday the 27th.¹

The other details of this interesting record will be given in a later connection. On the strength of this inscription as well as on that of the above, it may be asserted that from about A.D. 1138 till A.D. 1155 Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Vīra Kavi Alupendradeva continued to rule as an independent king. His capital, we may note incidentally, was named Bārahakanyāpura, the original god (*mula-deva*) of which was called Mārkaṇḍeśvara.

1, 171 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII., No. 376, pp. 231-2 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, III., p. 312.

A seventh undated stone inscription relating to the same Alupa ruler and found also in the same Pañcalinge-Svara temple at Kōṭekṛi, will be cited later on while describing the foreign relations of the Alupas.¹

On the back of a sculptured slab set up near the Gummaṭa statue at Vēnuru is another stone epigraph which may be assigned to the same age. The inscription opens in the usual Alupa manner with *svasti Sri*, and then continues to relate that for a religious performance (*sarpūjakke*) of the *Mahāmmāle's* Vara Sevyagellara, a stone was erected to commemorate for a thousand years the exhibition of horsemanship by him (? *S'ri Seoyage larasa sahasra va s ikke vele valiyum*)hy order of [*besadim*] Kājuva Mainduvālda of the Binni Verggaḍe *baḷi*. The date given is *Sa (S a)ka-nrpa kālṛtita 1040 neya Viḷambi-samv tsarada Kārtt kada Amaoāsyā Budhavara-d nuix* which corresponds to A.D. 1118, November the 15th Friday, the week day not corresponding. The phrase used for *Mahamardalesvara* Sevyagellara is the following:—*S irppujakke ṣalulkeyan ek i-cchatradind aḷdu rajyam gevyuttam ire* What the words *s rppujakke calulkeyum* stand for, cannot be made out. But from the latter part of the expression, it seems that he was enjoying some sort of independence. The ep'graph concludes thus:—*S'o Seoyafteltār lyum s'ri yumakke (?; mafigala muhṛ Sri.*

We have seen that Kavi Alupendra ruled also over that portion o, Tuḷuva now represented by the Kārkaḷa

1. *ljr. Ch. III. Sec Mil*

.. 80 A of 1901 ; S. / . / . VII, No. 2 8, p. 131. Swamikannn, *Ind. Ephem.* III, f . 139 On Pricay the 11th November there was Amavasya.

tāluka, that his reign began in about A. D. 1113-4, but that it was only from A. D. 1138 that we have evidence of his independent rule. It is possible that *Mahāmarḍales'vara* Sevyagellara was either a chieftain of foreign stock who had established himself in about A. D. 1118 within the limits of Tuḷuva in the region which afterwards came to be associated with the Pāṇḍyas; or that he was a member of the Ālupa family who had set himself up as an independent chieftain.¹

The latter supposition seems to be more probable. The beginning and ending of Fevyagellara's Veṇūru inscription confirms this view. And the undated Beḷuvāyi stone inscription of Kavi Alupendradeva may be recalled here. The absence of the *birudas Vtra* and *Bhuja'ala*, and of the *phrase-vijiyn-rojyam* *uttara—uttara—abhvrḍdhi prayrddha-mānam-acandioikka-tārāmbaram-saluttam-ire-'m* the Beḷuvāyi record suggests that when it was engraved Kavi Ālupendra had to contend with an opponent whoever he was. The inclusion of the phrase *eka-cchatradind-a\du rjyom geyyuttam-ire*, on the other hand, in the inscription of the *Mahami) ḍales 'Vara* Sevyagellara, clearly points to an assumption of royal power by that chieftain.

1. There is a *Śri Siyagellirasa* mentioned in an incomplete itone ini crip tion found in afield in Rāunagrāma, Holavanahallī, Maddagiri tr.l'ika, Mytorc Stite. This epigraph records the death of *Śri Siyagillaras, a s tervant Kaṇāketu s son Deveya*, vhen *Nolamba* took Hhe Tagalurfort. *E. C. XII*, Mi. 38, p. 108. Hice has assigned it to A. D. 950. We do not know whether *Siy gellarasa* was the same as *Sevyagellarasa*. B. A. S.

j', i We may not be wrong in assuming, therefore, that soon after A.D. 1118 or thereabouts, Kavi Ālupendra had to struggle probably against Sevyageilara Whose *biruda* of *Mahāmaṇḍale'svara* shows his subordinate position, obviously in the Ālupa family. But it may be observed at the same time that he was the first chieftain to assume that *biruda*, at least so far as the available records are concerned. Whether this is granted or not, it seems certain that during the long reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva (circa A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155), an independent foreign ruler could not have reigned within the boundaries of the Ālupa kingdom.

Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva's successor was Jagadevarasa. Of this ruler an indirect reference is found in a *vlragal* near the Siddheśvara temple in the Bairapura village in the Sāgar hōbji, Shimoga district, Mysore State. The *vlragal* narrates the following—"On Thursday the 5th lunar day of the bright half of Vaiśākha in the year Tāraṇa, being the 19th year of the illustrious Vira Santaradeva, *Obtainer of the band of five musical instruments, Mahāmaṇḍales'vara, possessed of excellent boons from Padmāvath delighter in musk, having all these and other titles*",...—when the Kaḷacuriya king Tribhuvanamalla Bijjaṇadevarasa was at Kalyāṇa, "The illustrious Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka ordered Arāḷaiyan and Paḍalaiyan of Banavase 12,000 and Siṅgideva of Hombuccha to lead an attack on Blrarasa of Hosagunda. Thereupon an army of 10,000 horsemen

and 50,000 foot-soldiers went to battle". Then the record contains the name of the Ālupa king Jagadevarasa and a description of the heroic deeds of Haḷeyamma, son of Aibisetti, *telliga* (oil-monger) of Nellivādi, and his death.

Dr. Krishna, who has edited and translated this *viragal* in his *Annual Report of the Mysore Archaeological Department* for 1930, comments thus:—"This *viragal* describes the exploits of a hero named Haḷeyamma of Nellivadi in a battle against the Aluva king Jagadevarasa. There was also a fight between Bīrarasa of Hosagunda and his over-lord Vīra Sāntaradeva ". Dr. Krishna assigns this *viragal* which contains no Saka year but only the cyclic year Tāraṇa and the week day, to A.D. 1164 on the strength of the reference to the Kaḷacuriya king Bijjala.¹ With this correct date before us, we shall proceed to locate the Jagadevarasa mentioned above in the Ālupa genealogy.

Vīra Sāntara is undoubtedly a Sīm̐tara ruler, as the name signifies. If the date given above is accepted, Vīra Sāntara was a contemporary of the Kajacuriya

1. *My. Archl. Ropt. for 1930, pp. 223-6.* Dr. Krishna translates the passage thus: — "The ill'ittriois Hiriya Daṇṇayaka Aralaiyan and Paḍal nya of Banavate 12,000 and Singideva of Hombuchcha ordered a military expedition against Birarasa of Hosagunda" (p. 225). This is incorrect, for the original runs, thus, : *Srimetu Hiriy danndy, k. ru Ar / iymu B,navrse-pi nmir-cchdsid, ra-Paḍi h iyy, itu Hon buchad i Singidfyum Hosrgund, da Bir* rasana mele nad duhsg-znalu*" (p. 223, ll. 4-6). Here whereat. Hiriya Daṇṇayaka is given the plural, all the others under hit- commad are spoken of in the singular, thus justifying the translation we have given above. B.i^h.S.

king Bijjaḷal Deva. And since the *vīragal* is dated in the nineteenth year of Vīra Sāmara's reign, he may be placed, as Dr. Krishna rightly says, between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1164 or thereabouts, Bijjaḷal Deva having reigned from A.D. 1156 till A.D. 1167.¹

We have now to fix the dates of the Alupa king Jagadevarasa and his position in contemporary history. It may be argued that he was the same as the Vīra Jagadeva mentioned in the Pañcalingesvara stone inscription found at Kōṭtekeri in Bārakūru. But the following considerations will prove that they were not identical:—

(1) The Pañcalmgeśvara temple record calls Jagadeva merely Vira Jagadeva, while the Siddhesvara temple record styles him Alupa Jagadeva.

1. The identification of the Vira Sāntara Deva mentioned in this record is a difficult matter. It is clear from the Siddhesvara temple *niragal* that his nineteenth regnal year was A.D. 1164, i.e., his first regnal year was A.D. 1146. But from A.D. 1146 till A.D. 1164 we have MX Sāntara names Vikrama Sāntara (A.D. 1147), Jagadevarasa (A.D. 1149), Bommarasa (A.D. 1152), Rāya Tailapa Deva (A.D. 1159), jagadevarasa (A.D. 1160), and Singi Deva (A.D. 1165-A.D. 1166). (E. C. VII, Sk. 103, pp. 74-75; *ibid*, VIII, Sa. 28, Sa. 93, Sa. 112, Sa. 113, Sa. 114, Sa. 159, and Nr. 47, pp. 108, 115, 122-123, 151-2.) But a Vira Sāntara Deva figures in the records of A.D. 1170, A.D. 1173, A.D. 1191, and A.D. 1194. (E. C. VIII, Sa. 116, p. 116; *ibid*, VII Sh. 116, p. 37; Sk. 38, p. 49; *My. Arch. Rept.* for 1931, pp. 204-208; and *ibid* for 1930, pp. 220-222). What the Kaḷacuriya monarch Bijjaḷadeva had to do with Banavase is apparent from two records dated A.D. 1162 respectively. These mention king Paṇḍya in the Nojarhbavāṭi and Barmarasa Daṇṇāyaka over the Banavase 12,000, under the same monarch. (E. C. XI, Dg. 42, Dg. 84, pp. 54, 67). A further elucidation of this question is outside the present limits of our treatise. B. A. S;

(2) Vira Jagadeva of the Pāncalingevara temple inscription has been assigned to A.D. 1104-A.D. 1149-50, i. e., he has been given a period of nearly forty-five years. The Alupa Jagadeva being a contemporary of Vira Sāntara and of king Bijjaḷa Deva must be placed between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1176. If he were the same as the Vira Jagadeva of the Paicalingeśvara temple inscription, he would have to be given an unusually long reign from A.D. 1104 till A.D. 1176. This is inadmissible.

(3) We know from Alupa records that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra ruled from A.D. 1113 till A.D. 1155. It cannot be that another Alupa king reigned at the same time.

We have, therefore, to place Alupa Jagadeva either before Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra or after him. The former is inadmissible, because Alupa Jagadeva was a contemporary of Vira Sāntara and of king Bijjaḷa Deva. Hence he must be placed between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1176. We know that there is a gap in the Alupa genealogy after Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra and before Kulasekhara Alupendra whose first year is A.D. 1170. Alupa Jagadeva fills in this gap between Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra and Kulasekhara Alupendra. If this is allowed, then, Alupa Jagadeva ruled from A.D. 1155 till A.D. 1170. Only in this way can we reconcile the date A.D. 1164 given to the *vira gal* by Dr. Krishna with the chronological difficulties of the Alupa kings in the period after Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra and before Kulasekhara Alupendra.

One question, however, remains still to be discussed—the status of Alupa Jagadeva in the Siddheśvara record. From Dr. Krishna's note given above, it is not clear whether we have to take Alupa Jagadeva as an ally or enemy of Vīra Śāntara Deva. What seems certain is that Bīrarasa of Hosagunda had taken the offensive ; that Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka ordered Araḷaiyan, Padaḷaiyan, and Siṅgideva to concert measures against him; and that Hajeyamma of Nellivāḍi died the death of a hero. Dr. Krishna's note seems to suggest that there were two fights—one in which Haḷeyamma lost his life against Alupa Jagadevarasa, and the other in which Bīrarasa of Hosagunda fought against his overlord Vīra Śāntara.

But this may be questioned. The *viragal* mentions only *one* encounter, and it does not suggest that Vīra Śāntara was the overlord of Bīrarasa of Hosagunda. That the *viragal* describes only one encounter can be found out by noticing how and when Alupa Jagadeva comes in the story. The original clearly says that on the attack made by Bīrarasa of Hosagunda, 10,000 cavalry and 50,000 infantry were called to action. These numbers are significant: the offensive conducted by Bīrarasa was evidently of a very serious nature necessitating the united action of three provincial officials.

It was to meet such a grave contingency that Alupa Jagadeva's aid was called into requisition. We prove that he was asked to join the battle against Bīrarasa from the context itself which relates that when 10,000

cavalry and 50,000 infantry had gone to war (*hat[t]u sāsira kudure aivatta sāsira-āḷa-dala dhurake hodalli*), the Ālva king Jagadevarasa from below the Ghats (being a party) in the struggle, proceeded, ravaging the districts (*Ghatada kelagana Ālvarasu Jagadevarasan-olagagi nadedu-naḍa-kidīsuttav irah*). Alupa Jagadeva's position can best be understood by noting the meaning of the phrase *olagagi naḍedu* which may be interpreted thus—"came in the struggle (and) proceeded." The inscription does not warrant the supposition that xAlupa Jagadevarasa was accompanied by others. It merely records his participation in the battle and the havoc he caused in the country (of the enemy).

The exploits of Haḷeymma were evidently directed against Bīrarasa and not against Ālupa Jagadeva, although it must be confessed that the reference to the army which burnt Gauja and which was marching to Andāsara is not ascertainable.

We have now to explain why Alupa Jagadeva could not have fought against Vīra Sāntara, and why Bīrarasa could not have been a feudatory of the latter. If our identification of Alupa Jagadevarasa mentioned in the Siddheśvara temple record with the successor of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra is correct, then, Ālupa Jagadeva could not have led an army against the Sāntara king. It was only in the preceding reign of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra that the Alupa-Sāntara alliance had been cemented by a marriage between that Alupa king and a Sāntara princess. Until the contrary is proved,

we have to assume that this good feeling continued in the times of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra's successor: and that Alupa Jagadevarasa marched against Bīrarasa of Hosagunda on behalf of his ally Vīra Santara Deva.

As against this the following may be argued:—Thai the inscription mentions the Ālupa king as *Ālvarasu Jagadevarasanu*, thereby calling him in the singular. The Hosagunda ruler is likewise called in the singular--*-osagundada Birarasawi mele*. This proves that both Bīrarasa and Jagadevarasa were enemies to the Santara king. But this objection is of no avail. Vīra Santara himself is styled merely *S'rimatu VīraS'fintara Deva*, and no plural termination is appended to his name. Likewise the three provincial officials who helped Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka, viz., Araḷaiyan, Paḍalaiyan ol Banavase 12,000, and Sihgideva ot Humbuccha, are called in the singular. The reason seems to be that the scribe mentions with respect only the provincial viceroy, the illustrious (*S'rimatu*) Hiriya Daṇṇāyaka, and the suzerain Bijjaja Deva.

The second objection that may be raised against our surmise is that the Hosagunda rulers, as shown elsewhere in this treatise, were called '* Shaker of the Tulu Raya', 'Promoter of the Tulu kingdom' "Establisher of the Tulu Raya"; that these three *biradas* were borne by the later Hosagunda chiefs evidently in commemoration of the help which Bīrarasa of Hosagunda had given to Alupa Jagadeva; and that, therefore, we have to suppose that Alupa

Jagadeva really helped Bīrarasa against Vlra Śāntara. These considerations are invalidated by the fact that the *birudas* in question were borne by Hosagunda chiefs in the middle of the thirteenth century A.D. They are not of any use for our purpose,

Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vlra Kulaśekhara Alupendra I succeeded Alupa Jagadevarasa. Of this ruler five stone inscriptions have been found in Tuḷuva:—the stone inscription in the Mahalingesvara temple at Basaruru in the Kundāpīru tāluka; an unfinished stone record found in the Mahalingesvara temple at Kota in the Uḍipi tāluka; two defaced stone inscriptions found in the Gauri temple in that quarter of Mudubidre called Prāntya; and a stone slab set up in front of the verandah of the Nemisvara *basti* in Yarariga, also in the Karkala tāluka.

The Mahālingesvara temple record found at Basaruru is a damaged epigraph but is dated only in the cyclic year Manmatha, Makaramāsa, 18, Monday. The cyclic year corresponds to Saka 1098 (A.D. 1176) and the date intended is probably January the 12th Monday. It merely records a gift to the temple of Nakharesvara of the *paṭiāna* Basaruru. The king is given the following *birudas*—*Samasta-bhuvana-Vihhyāta, Soma-kula-tilaka, Mahārājadhiraāja, Rājāparames'vara, Paramabhattacharakar-appa S'rimat Pandya Cakravarti Kulas'ekharadeva.*

The unfinished and undated stone epigraph also of the same ruler but found in the Mahalingesvara temple at Kōṭa only mentions (a gift to) the god of Kōṭa.¹

The two defaced stone inscriptions of this ruler found in the Gauri temple at Prāntya in Mūḍubidre may now be examined. The earlier of these two records is dated *Sa(S'a)ka-nrpa kalatita samvatsara 1 12 (7) neya Krodhana samvatsarada Mesq māsa 17 neya Adivliradandu*. This corresponds correctly to A.D. 1205 April the 10th Sunday/

Opening in the usual Alupa manner, it proceeds to give the *birudas* of the ruler thus:—*Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Ko (Ku) lase (śe) khara Ālyendra-deva*, and then relates that under the shadow of his sole umbrella (*eka>cehatra-dim raj yaṃ geyyuttam ire*), (on the given date), a deed of charity (*dharma-kāṛya*) was made by some prominent citizens including a *Mahapradhana*, whose name is effaced, and others for the goddess Durgā. On this occasion a grant of land from their *brahmadeya* estates to the same goddess was made by Jjhuṅkunjana Deva, his son Narena Inā (Jjhana ?) Deva, and his son-in-law Vāsu Deva, embodying the same in a stone inscription (*silā likhida [likhita] sasanam*).²

In the other stone inscription also found in the same Gauri temple, we have the following *biradas* given to the ruler :—*S'rīmat Pandya Cakravarti Raya Bhujabala*

1. 507 of 1028-9

2. Swamikannu, *Ind. Epheṭn.*, IV, p. 12

3. 52 of 1001 ; *S. I. I.*, VII, No. 223, p. 112.

(la) *Vira Kola (Kula) Se(S'e) khara Ālvendra deva.* His victorious and increasing reign is given thus :—*vije (ja) ya-rājyīm-uttara~uttara-abhivṛddhi-pravṛddha-manam-acan-drārka-taraṃbaradim sukha-safikatha=vinodadim saluttav (m) -ire.* The inscription is dated in *Vi (su) s'o manāḷu 158 (0) 1 (6) 2 (?) Kahyuga van (ru) sa (ṣa) 4315 sand-andu 6 ru māle tiaḍa (vu) tird-andu Yuva samvatsarada Kes'ava māsa pfathama dina...Vad (d) a vāram.* This corresponds to Śaka 1137 Yuva (A.D. 1215 April the 16th Thursday). The details of the grant to the goddess Durgā and to the Jaina Tirthankara Parsvanatha that follow are defaced. Nevertheless they will be discussed later on while dealing with the history of the religion under the Ālupas. The *Vira Pāṇḍya Deva* mentioned in this record could only have been *Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhuja-bala Vira Pāṇḍya Ālupendra* referred to above in this treatise. The record under review⁷ breaks off at the end.¹

The patronage which *Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kavi Kulaśekhara Alupendra* extended to the Jaina religion, as is proved by the above record, is further corroborated by a long but undated and damaged inscription on a slab set up in front of the verandah of the *Nemīśvara basii* in *Varaṅga* in the *Kārkaṭa tāḷuka*. It is this record

1. 51 of 1901, S. I. I. VII, No. 222, pp. 111-2; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV, p. 32. Kali 4315 expired = Kali 4316 current which agrees with Śaka 1137. I am unable to interpret the figures preceding Kaliyuga in this record. Mr. Rama Rao informs me that *Keśavamāsa* is equivalent probably to *Mādhava* which is the same as *Vaiśākha*. In the present reckoning it has been taken as *Vaisakha*, B. A. S.

that gives us the name of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra's predecessor as Pāṇḍya Paṭṭodeya whom we identified with Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva Ālupa above. The inscription further supplies us with the names of the queen Jākala Mahādevi's younger brother Vīra Bhupala (*a Ma [hadevi] ya anaja*), who is praised *thus-dava (na)-S'aurya-sara* Vīra Bhūpāla. It was he who made public the grant given by Jākala Mahādevi. The inscription gives further the names of Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, and of the three Jaina priests Maladhārī Deva, Mādhavacandra, and Prabhācandra.¹

The reign of Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra-deva I was the longest in Ālupa history. According to the direct evidence of the epigraphs given above, his rule lasted from A.D. 1176 till A.D. 1215. But on the strength of an inscription concerning the well-known Konkan ruler Jayakeśi 1, to be mentioned in a later context, we believe that the first year of Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva was A.D. 1170. There cannot be any doubt that Bhujabala Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I ruled for forty-five years from A.D. 1170 till A.D. 1215. His age is memorable not only from the point of view of its length but also from the standpoint of the stability of the Ālupa kingdom. We have

1. 526 of 7928-29, *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9* pp. 79-80. See also *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*; pp. 59-60 where Mr. Venkoba Rao rightly identifies Kulaśekhara Deva of 419 of 1927-8 with Kulaśekhara Deva of 52 of 1901. In 526 of 1928-9 the following *birudas* precede the name Parujita Pandya—*jagat-prasiddha vidyā-vīrāsini suvarṇa-kundala-dbhāravar Pi(a)tyāḍita Pāṇḍyan-misi Pāṇḍya-nanda*, etc.

seen the assertion made in his records that his was a victorious and augmenting reign. 'The praise bestowed on him in the epigraphs seems justified : for to preserve the integrity of the Alupa kingdom which his predecessor Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra had firmly established, inspite of the many aggressive designs of foreign Karnāṭaka rulers, was indeed a remarkable achievement. We shall deal with the troubles in the reign of this ruler, while delineating the foreign relations of the Alupas.

Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva's successor was Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin. 'This is inferred from the NemfSvara *basti* inscription which narrates the following :—*alle baliyam Patti-Oḍeya Kula'sekhara-deva rajyanantaram Rāya-gajāḥku'san immaḍida Ṛajan Nūrmmaḍi-Cakravarti ḍana-cihtamaṇi catus-samudra-mudrita-kirti-kāntā-manovallabhan-enisi* '...The absence of the intervening names of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva and of Jagadevarasa in this context is for the present inexplicable. However, we may note that Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin had the *birada* of *Rāya-gajāḥku'sa*, and that he seems to have been celebrated for his gifts as the *birudas* "A wishing gem (Philosopher's Stone) of charity", and "the Favourite of the lady Fame who had spread to the limits of the four seas", clearly imply. Since it is stated in the epigraph that he came after Kulasekhara Alupendradeva, he may be assigned to the period intervening between Kulasekhara Alupendradeva I and Vibudha-

vasu. He may, therefore, have reigned from A.D. 1216 till A.D. 1256.¹

Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin's successor was Vibudhavasū. The sources of information for the reign of this king are the *Grāmapaddhati* and a stone inscription found in the Mahālingesvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka. The Puttige *maṭha* version of the *Grāmapaddhati* merely calls him Vasu but describes him at some length, thus :-Once there was a king named Vasu. He was the substance of virtue, and was known as Indra of the Earth. While he ruled, the earth was filled with plenty, and falsehood and thieving were unknown. He was highly learned and well versed in the science of politics. (*pura tu-parthivāḥ kascit-asit sara-guṇānvitāḥ, namnā Vasuḥ iti khyatāḥ yam viduḥ bhūpurandaram. tasmin s'asati bhūtipalekṣorim sarvasamṛddhim; anrtatvaṃ taskaratvam nasti-iti ahuh mariisinah...maha-prajñah niti-'sastravisaradah*). We shall have to refer to this again while describing the judicial procedure common in ancient Tuluva/

That king Vasu of the *Grāmapaddhati* belonged to the Ālupa family there cannot be any doubt. The Mahālingesvara temple stone inscription of this ruler, dated Saka 1166, Ananda (A.D. 1244-5), maintains that he belonged to the Pāṇḍya line, and that he gave a

1. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V, Subrahmanya Aiyer) makes Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin, Vīra Bhūpāla, and Kundaṇa brothers[^] *Ep Rep'oj the S. Circle for 1928-9, pp. 79-80*. But in the transcript sent to me the name Kundaṇa cannot be traced. The meaning of *alle baliyam* and *immadida rajan* is not clear. B. A. S.

2. The Puttige version. *Infra* Ch. V.

village valued at 1,000 pagodas as a gift,¹ evidently to the same temple. We have seen that the Alupa rulers of this age assumed the cognomen Pāṇḍya. This explains why Vibudhavasū is called a ruler who belonged to the Pāṇḍya line. The Pāṇḍya family mentioned here does not refer to the Pāṇḍyas of Madura at all but to another family who had nothing to do with them. For our purpose we may note that Vibudhavasū's reign fits in very well the gap between Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin and Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva I.²

His successor was Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I. Eight stone inscriptions of this ruler and a ninth concerning his crowned queen have been found in Tuḷuva. These are the stone inscriptions in the Mahālingesvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka; another stone epigraph in the Mahālingesvara temple at Brahmāvūru also in the same tāluka; a third one in the Mahiṣasuramardinī temple at Nīlāvāra also in the same tāluka; a fourth one in the Koteśvara temple at Kotesvara in the Kundapur taluka; a fifth inscription found in the Kundesvara temple at Kundāpūru; and a sixth discovered in the Viṣṇu temple at Puttige in the Uḍipi tāluka. Two more inscriptions found in the Mahālingesvara temple at Padūru in the Uḍipi tāluka, may also be assigned to the reign of the same ruler. The ninth stone inscription which mentions his queen

1. Rangachari, *Top. List. I* No. 217, p. 869.

2. It may be that Vatu was given the title of *Vibudha* (the Wise) because of his learning. B. A. S.

was found in the Mahisasuramardini temple in Nilavara in the same tāluka.

The stone inscription found in the Mahalingesvara temple at Kōṭa supplies the earliest date for Vīra Pāṇḍya Deva Alupendradeva. It is dated Saka 1177 when Jupiter was in Mithuna, Ananda, Bhādrapada, Bahuḷa, 10 Sunday, Kanyā 10 which agrees, but for the week day which happens to be Monday, with 7 September A.D. 1254. The record embodies an order issued by the king in the presence of Aḷiya Bankideva, Maiduna (brother-in-law) Oḍḍamadeva, Ballaveggade, and ^{kt} the Thousand of Kotta " i.e., Kota (*Kottada sasirvaram*), while he was ruling from his capital Barahakanyāpura. It cannot be made out whether the Aḷiya Bankideva was the king's nephew or his son-in-law, and whether he is to be identified with a ruler of the same name whose earliest record, as will be narrated presently, is dated A.D. 1302. The Alupa ruler is styled thus—*V'ira Pāṇḍya Ālupendradevara vijaya-rajyam-uttara-uttara pravreddkamaṇam dcandrarka taramharam saluttam-irddu*.¹

The next stone inscription found in the Mahālingesvara temple at Brahmāvūru is dated Saka 1177 when Jupiter was in Mithuna, Ananda, Asvayija (Asvija), Su. 15, Monday, Kanyā 30 Saṅkramaṇa Monday, which agrees with Monday the 28th September A.D. 1254. This record opens with a salutation to Ganapati (*S'ri Ganādhipataye namah*). The king, who is called Pāṇḍya

1. 509 of 1928-9 : *Ep. Rep. for 1928-9*, p. 57,

Cakravartin Arirāya-Gajakesarin Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva, is said to have been seated in the durbar hall in his palace at Ārahakanyāpura with Ajiya Bankideva, Maiduna Oḍḍamadeva, Ballaveggade, ministers (*pradhānaru*) and *ourohits** when he made a gift to the Two Hundred (*Brahmavaradali nurirvarige*) of Brahmavuru.

While seated in the same palace at Ārahakanyāpura along with the same nephew and Oḍḍamadeva Narasinga Heggade, the ministers, and the *purohits*, Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva made a gift (of gold) to the Three Hundred of Niruvāra (*Niruvārada mannuru-arige*). as is related in the damaged stone record found in the Maḥiśāsūramardinaḥ temple at Nīlāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka. The date of this inscription is given thus :- Saka 1181, Pingaḷa, Phālguna, Bahuḷa 5, Sunday, when Jupiter was in Kanya. Mina 1, Saturday which corresponds to February the 24th Sunday and February the 23rd Saturday A.D. 1258. The king is expressly stated in this record to have been seated on the throne in the older (senior) palace at Ārahakanyapura (*S'rimatu rajadhani Ārahakanyapurada hiriya-aramaneyalu*)/

The Koṭeśvara temple stone epigraph found at Koṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluka records a similar gift of gold. Here the Three Hundred of Kuḍikūṇa are said to have assembled at Ārahakanyāpura and the king's brother-in-law Oḍḍamadeva and Narasinga

1. 185 of 1928-9 ; *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*, p. 57.

2. 490 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 58. This record enables us to assert that Niruvāra was the earlier name of T'filavara,

Heggaḍe are again mentioned. The inscription is dated Saka 1183, Durmati, Mārgaśīrṣa, Su. 6, Tuesday Dhanus, 3, which corresponds to Tuesday the 29th November A.D. 1261. The ruler is given the *birudas* *Paṛḍya Cakravarti Arirāyu Gajakesari*, and is again said to be ruling from his *sthira simhāsana* (firm throne) at Barahakanyāpura.¹

The Kundsvara temple inscription styles the king *Paṛḍya devarasa ĀluPendrarasa*, and describes him as ruling from the same capital with his crowned queen (*paṭṭada mahiṣī*), his *maṭuna* Oḍḍamadeva, Narasinga Heggaḍe, the *senabova*, the *adhikari*, the *purohita*, and others ; and to have fixed 140 and 180 *samudaya gadyaṇas* as the annual imposts leviable from the villages of Kundapūru and Kuḍikūra respectively. The date of this inscription is Saka 1184, Dundhubi, Sravaṇa, Bahula¹³, Sunday Simha 16. It agrees -with Sunday the 13th August A.D. 1262.² The name of the crowned queen, as ascertained from another record to be mentioned later on, was Balla Mahādevī.

In the Viṣṇumūrti temple at Puttige in the Uḍipi tāluka is a damaged stone inscription also of the same ruler. It is dated only in the cyclic year Prabhava, Simha, but is assignable to Saka 1190 (July-August A.D. 1267). The epigraph records a royal order made in the presence of the *pradhānas* (ministers) and other officers,

1. 370 of 1927 ; Ep. Rrp. for 1926-7, pp. 62, 108-9.

2. 364 of 1927 ; Ep. Rep. for 1926-7, pp. 62, 108 9.

and issued from Bara(ha)kanyapura. The *biruda* of *Vīra* is given to the king in this inscription.¹

It cannot be determined whether Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Gajakesari Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva ruled only from A.D. 1254 till A.D. 1267. From the above record it is clear that the king's firm throne (*sthira simhāsana*) was always at Bārakūru which, it must be noted, is consistently styled Bārahakanyāpura. His last date cannot be determined but it is not improbable that he ruled till A.D. 1277-8 or thereabouts.

Two stone inscriptions of the same ruler have been found in the Mahālingesvara temple at Padūru in the Uḍipi tāluka. Unfortunately both are damaged but both clearly give the name of the king as Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva. One of these is undated, and in the other, which seems to record a gift of land, the date is lost.² The main reason why these two records are assigned to the reign of this ruler is that they were found in one of the Saivite centres of the Uḍipi tāluka. It is true that one of the inscriptions of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva II was also found in the Uḍipi tāluka. But, on the whole, the inscriptions of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva II and of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva III were found in the Mangalore and Karkala talukas

1. 500 of 1928-9 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eyhem.*, IV, p. 137

2. 367 and 368 of 1930-1031'.

The year A.D. 1277 witnessed the regime of his crowned queen Balla Mahādevī. A stone inscription found in the Mahisāsuramardhini temple at Nilāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka, styles her as the *pattada piriya-rasi* (the senior crowded queen). It describes her as ruling the country (*'srimatu pattada piriya-rasi Balla-mahadevi-yara vijaya-rajyam-uttara-uttara-abhivṛddhi pravardhamana acandrarka tarambaram-saluttam-irdda*). The epigraph states that a specified endowment in money (100 *honnu*) was made to the goddess Bhagavati of the temple of Niruvāra in the presence of all the *pradhmanas*, *desa-purusas*, *odeyas*, *adhikaris*, and the important representatives of the village of Niruvāra (*Niruvarada gramadavaru*). The inscription is dated Saka 120 (1), Iṣvara, Kanya 15, Sunday. The cyclic year Iṣvara corresponds, however, to Saka 1199 (expired), and the other details evidently stand for A.D. 1277, September the 12th Sunday.¹

The succession devolved on her son Nāgadevarasa. Two damaged inscriptions of this ruler have been found in the Mahālirigeśvara temple at Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka. The earlier of the two is a damaged record dated Saka 1213 Khara, Māgha Bahuḷa 10, Thursday, Kumbha 20 which agrees but for the last detail which ought to be Kumbha 21, with A.D. 1292 February the 14th Thursday. Nāgadevarasa is called in this record the son of Balla Mahādevī, and is said to be ruling from the capital Bārahakanyāpura. It

1. 491 of 1928-9 Ep. Rept. for 1928-29, pp. 58, 80.

registers a gift of a flower garden to the god Nakhareśvara of Basarūru.¹

The other damaged inscription, also found in the same temple, is dated Saka 1220 Kumbha 20 which corresponds to (Saka 1220, the cyclic year being Viḷamba) A.D. 1299, February the 13th Friday. It commemorates a gift also to the same god in the same temple.²

Of the next ruler Bankideva Alupendradeva II, four stone epigraphs have been found. The first of these was discovered in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple at Mangalore ; the second at Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the same tāḷuka; the third in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri near Mangalore ; and the fourth in a field in the village of Sujeru, Mangalore tāḷuka. The Gollara Gaṇapati stone inscription gives him the following *birudas* :—*Paṇḍya Cakravartin, Rāya-Gajāṅku'sa*, and calls him Bankideva Alupendradeva. His independent status is proved by the following phrases used in the same inscription :—*vijaya-rājyam-uttara-uttara'abhivṛddhi-pravarddhamāna-ācandraṛkka-taṛāmbaram (saluttam-ire) du'stha-nigraha-'sistha-pratipalanar-agi sukha sankatha-vinodadiṁ rājyam geyyuttam irdda*.

The date given in the above inscription is the following:—*S'aka-abda 1225 neyaS'ubha kṛta saṁvatsarada Mesa masa 7 neya A (di)* which corresponds to Sunday

1. 415 of 1927-8, *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*, p. 49.

2. 420 of 1927-8; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV p. 198.

April the 1st A.D. 1302.¹ The inscription then continues to narrate that in that part of the palace of the capital Mangalāpura called Mogasāle, where the king was holding the durbar on the occasion of the anniversary of the death of the great queen Mocala Mahādevi (*irīmatu rajadhāni Mangalāpurada aramaneya Mo&astaleyal-olagaṃ-kott iralu munna tammaḍiyakke Mocala mafia ḍeri yar a svargastar-āda avara piṇḍa-praḍānadalu*), certain grants of land (specified) were made to Kādu Vāmana for the gods Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara. This epigraph, we may incidentally observe, is called a *'sita-sanketamam*, evidently because it was an agreement arrived at by the people and the king. In fact, the last sentence invokes a blessing on the ruler who was present on the occasion :—*ehdu barada sila-sanketamam kelda srimat Ar (a) sarge mangāla-mahāḍsri.*'

The identity of the great queen Mocala Mahādevi is uncertain. But the use of the epithet *Mahadevi* and the absence of the term *paṭṭada piriyaṛasi* or *paṭṭada mahiṣī* suggest that she may have been the mother of Bankideva Alupendra. If we take the death anniversary of the queen mentioned in the record to be the first of its kind, she may have died in A.D. 1301.

1. and (2) 17 of 1901 ; S. I. I. V I I , No. 1/7, p. 75. On the same page of S. I. I., *a* is interpreted as Aśāḍha, and 8 is substituted for 7. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV. p. 206. Kittel refers to a stone inscription dated Śālivāhana Śaka 1225 found in front of a temple that was then called Niradevālaya and at present dedicated to Hanumanta in which the name Mangalāpura is mentioned. *Kannāda-Eng. Dicty.* p. 1180. Evidently the inscription referred to is the one under discussion. B. A. S.

The second stone inscription belonging to this ruler was found at Kariyaṅgaḷa, near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the same tāḷuka. It is dated only in the cyclic year Krodhana (Krodhin), Siṁha 15 which corresponds to Saka 1226 (A.D. 1304 August, Wednesday the 12th). The inscription records a gift of land to the temple of Hoḷa-ladevā (? devī) by a Brahman in the reign of Bankideva-rasa.¹

A third inscription of the same king is the defaced stone record found in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri near Mangalore. This undated epigraph gives the *birudas Pāṇḍya Cakravartin (Rā) ya-Gajañku'sa* to the king Bankideva Alupendra, and informs us that in the course of his increasing and victorious reign, while he was protecting the virtuous and punishing the wicked (*vijaya rājyam uttara-uttara abhivṛddhi pravarddhamāna [ma candrākka tā] rambaram [saluttam-ire] duṣṭha-nigraha-'siṣṭha pratipālana*), and then breaks off.² The similarity of the *birudas* and the phrases describing his independent rule mentioned in the above inscription with those given in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple inscription, suggests beyond any doubt that both the records are to be referred to the same ruler.

The Sujeru stone inscription is dated Saka 1228, Visvavasū, Siṁha 18, Sunday which corresponds correctly to A.D. 1305, August, Sunday the 15th. This is a unique record which shows how carefully the Alupa

1. 377 of 1927-8; Swamikannu, *Ind. Epem.*, IV, p. 211.

2. 26 of 1901; S. I, I. VII, No. 188, p. 84.

kings looked after the material welfare of their subjects. Its importance will be discussed in a subsequent section on the features of Alupa administration.¹

7. LATER ALUPAS AND THE BEGINNING OF THE DECLINE

Soyideva Alupendradeva succeeded Bankideva Alupendradeva. It cannot be determined how long the latter's rule lasted. But from the fact that the earliest inscription of Soyideva Alupendradeva is dated A.D. 1315, it is permissible to surmise that Bankideva Alupendradeva's reign lasted till A.D. 1314-5. Five stone epigraphs of the reign of Soyideva Alupendradeva have been found, while a sixth record, mentioning one who was obviously a member of the royal family, tails within his reign. The five stone records are the following :—a stone inscription found in the Somanāthesvara temple at Maṇigaṛakeṇi in Barakuru; a stone epigraph discovered in a place called Dammaragudde in Paḍebettu, Udipi taluka; a stone record found under a peepul tree in Kāpu also in the Udipi taluka; another one found in the Mahalingesvara temple at Udipi; and a damaged one discovered in the Anantapadmanābhasvami temple at Kuḍupu in the Mangalore taluka. The sixth stone inscription falling within the reign of Soyideva Alupendradeva is also much damaged. It was discovered in the NemlsVara basti at Varanga in the Karkaja taluka.

1. 338 of 1930-1931 : Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV p. 213.

The Somanāthesvara temple stone inscription found in the Maṇigāraḱeṛi begins in the usual Alupa manner with *svasti 'sṛimat*, and gives the following *birudas* to Soyideva Alupendradeva:—*Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Arirāya Basaoa S'ankara Deva*. Of these the second is a new *biruda* altogether. The phrase *vije(ja)yaṛājyaudayam-uttara~abhivṛddhimanam-acandrarkka-tarambaraṃ saluttam irdda* suggests that he was enjoying an independent kingdom. But, as we shall point out in a later connection, the Alupa power was now beginning gradually to decline. The date of the above record, however, is given as *S'aka-varuṣa 1238 Rakṣasa sarhvatsarada Margas (b) ira Su (S'u) dd(h) a 13 (Vr) śclka-masa 13 Somavara*. The cyclic year for Saka 1238 was Anala ; and Vṛṣcika 13 Monday would mean A.D. 1316 November the 9th Tuesday. We have, therefore, to assume that the date intended was probably Saka 1237 *expired* in which case it works out correctly to A.D. 1315 November, Monday the 10th. The ruler is represented as being in the palace in Bārahakanyāpura, and not Bāraḱantupura, as has been wrongly read by the Madras Government Epigraphist. The king is described to be seated on the golden throne (*suoarna-simhasana-arndhar-agi*, and not *unnata-simhasana-aradharagi*, as has been supposed by the same writer), and holding his durbar (*oddolagam Rott-irda-prastava-dola*). The inscription which is unfortunately effaced in many places, records a grant for the offerings of the god Somanātha of Maṇigāraḱeṛi. It was made by Bankidevarasa, the nephew of the ruler (...*valvara*

baliya [*aliya*] *Bahkidevarasam*) to Banki Senabova's (man ?) Annadāta Heggade. The importance of this epigraph will be made clear while describing the administration under the Ālupas.¹

The second is a damaged stone inscription found in a place called Dammaraguḍḍe, about a mile to the north of the Subrahmanya temple in the Paḍebeṭṭu village, Uḍipi taluka. It is dated Saka 12 (46 Raktākṣi) which corresponds to A. D. 1324-5. The ruler is called Vīra (So)yideva Ālupendradeva. This record seems to register a gift of money-income to the temple of Koṭṭśvara by the king. It mentions the *Mahapradhana* So(va)ṇṇa Senabova and Sifigaṇa Sahaṇa.'

The Kāpu stone inscription of the same ruler gives him the same *birud'as* and the same phrase regarding his independent rule. It is dated *S'ri S'aka»varuṣa 1247 (neya) Rakataṁṣi (samVatsarada) Kanyā* ... The cyclic year Raktākṣi corresponds to Saka 1246 and not to Saka 1247 the cyclic year of which was Krodhana. The date intended is probably Saka 1246 (A.D. 1324, September). This is another defaced inscription which clearly describes the king as seated on the golden throne (*s[u] varṇa*

1. 151 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 354, p. 212 ; Swamikannu, *Ind Bpeth.* IV. pp. 232-235. The cyclic year for Saka 1237 was Raksasa. But instead of Mrgasirsa, there is Nija and Vrsika 13 corresponds correctly to November the 10th Monday, swamikannu, *ibid* p. 233. B.A., S.

2. 374 of 7930-1, The latter part of the date is by no means certain. On the back of this slab is a much mutilated Kannaḍa inscription of the Vijayanagara times, mentioning an Oḍeya and some Uudalis. *Ibid.*

(*simhāsa*) na *ārūḍhar-āgi*) at Bārahakanyāpura, and holding the durbar (*oḍḍolagam-koṭṭ-iralu*). It records a grant of land (details effaced) made at the request of Srimān *Mahāpradhāna* Singaṇa Sāhaṇi and the officials called *erafa-kdla bali niyogis*.¹

The Mahalingeśvara temple inscription of Uḍip begins directly with the date which is given thus:- *PrabhaVa samvacch (ts) arada Aṣṇadha Ba(huḷa) 3 Ma. Karkkaṭaka māsa 9 Mangalavāra ḍi*. The cyclic year *Prabhava* corresponds to Saka 1249 but the week day however does not correspond. The date is perhaps meant for Saka 1249 (A.D. 1327) July, Wednesday the 8th and not Tuesday. The king is given the same *birndas* as in the above Kāpu inscription. The *Mahāpradhāna* Singaṇa Sāhaṇi (but called in this record Sahaṇi), along with Bhoṣṇa (Bhuṣaṇa ?) Adhikāri, Koḍakala Nāyaka of Naḍapu and others, gave certain specified forest land for the (services of the) god of Tāṇe-guḍḍe. The epigraph concludes with an imprecation that he who violates the grant would suffer the sins of killing cows in Vāraṇasi, The engraver's name is given in Devanagari characters as *Sradhara-nathā* which is evidently an error for *Srldharanātha*.²

The fifth inscription of the same ruler was discovered in the Anantapadmanābhasvāmi temple ;

1. 92 of 1901; S. I. / . VII. No. 274, p. 141 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* - p. 250.

2. 118 A.of 190h; S.I.I. VII. No. 308, p. 159, Swamikannu *ibid*, IV, p. 257.

at Kudupu. This damaged epigraph calls the king Vīra Soyirāya and adds a third *biruda* to the two already mentioned above—that of *Raya-Gajanku'sa* which, as we have already seen, was assumed by Soyideva Alupendradeva's (father and) predecessor Bankideva Ālupendradeva. The inscription under review is dated only in the cyclic year Bhava Kumbha 22 (Wednesday) which corresponds to Saka 1257 (A. D. 1335 February Wednesday the 15th). An official named Mainda Heggade is mentioned in the record.¹

The sixth stone inscription which fails within the reign of Soyideva Alupendradeva but which was not evidently issued by him is a damaged record found in the Nemlśvara *basti* at Varaṅga in the Kārkaḷa tāluka. It mentions a chief named Goplavararāya, who is given the *birudas* of *Paṇḍita Paṇḍya*, *Paṇḍya Dhananḷjaya* and *Arirāya Basava S'ankara*. The name of the *sarvādhikāri* Narasinga also occurs in the inscription. It is dated Saka 1 (25) 4 Aṅḷrasa (Mithuna), Su. 10, Thursday which works out to A.D. 1332 June the 4th Thursday.¹

We have seen that in the undated stone slab set up in the verandah of the same *basti* at Varaṅga, belonging to the reign of Pandya Cakravartin Kulasekharadeva Alupendradeva, already cited above, the name Pāṇḍya Dhanaṅjaya appeared as a *biruda* of Paṭṭodeya, while a prince named Pi(a)ṇḍita Pāṇḍya was also mentioned.³

1. 461 of 1928-9 ; *Ep. Rept. for* 1928-9, p. 58.
2. 527 of 1928-9 ; *Ep. Rept. for* 1928-9, p. 59.
3. 526 of 1928-9, *op. cit.*

Gopīśvararāya has the same *biruda* like the one assumed by Paṭṭodeya, and in addition that of *ArirSya Basava S'ankara*, which we may note was used by the Alupa ruler himself. These considerations make it certain that Gopīśvararāya belonged to the royal family in the indirect line, and that he was not an independent ruler.

The *birudas Basava Sankara* together with *S'rimat Pāṇḍya Cahravartin* and *Rāya Gajaṅka'sa* which were borne by the Alupa rulers were, we may incidentally observe, also used by one of the most prominent of the later Hoysala rulers-Vīra Ballāḷa III.

Soyideva Alupendradeva was succeeded by Vīra Kulaśekharadeva. Two stone inscriptions of this ruler have been discovered. The first is a damaged record found at Niruvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Saka 1(26)7 Tāraṇa (Vṛścika), 27, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1345, November the 24th Thursday. The inscription mentions a gift to the temple of Durgā Bhagavatī of the same locality.¹

The other inscription is written in the Grantha script. It was found in the Mahālingesvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka, and it contains the incomplete detail that Jupiter was in Kumbha. The date evidently stands for A.D. 1345. The inscription records an endowment to the same temple of Mahālingesvara at

1. 496 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 53. The cyclic year Tāraṇa is probably here meant for Śaka 1266 expired with which it agrees. For the cyclic year for Śaka 1267 was Pārthiva. Swamikaniū, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV., pp. 290-293. B- A. S.

Koṣa in the Uḍipi tāluka.' If we assume that Soyideva Alupendradeva's last year was A.D. 1335, then, it may be taken that Vīra Kulaśekharadeva's reign lasted from that date till A.D. 1345 6.

Vira Pandyadeva succeeded Vira Kulasekharadeva in A.D. 1346. Only two inscriptions directly bearing on the reign of this ruler have been found, while two others may be assigned to him on historical grounds. 'That Vira Paṇḍyadeva's earliest year was A.D. 1346 seems certain both from the inscriptions found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Brahmāvuru in the Uḍipi tāluka as well as from the supplementary grant recorded on a stone in the Sringeri *maṭha** The former is a damaged epigraph dated Saka 1 (26)9 Vyaya, Mārgaśīrṣa, Su. 1 (1), Vaḍḍavara which agrees with A.D. 1346 November the 25th Saturday. The inscription seems to record a gift of land.³

The Sringeri *maṭha* inscription is concerned mainly with the endowments made to it by the five famous brothers-Harihara, Bukka, Mārāpa, Muddapa, and Kampana, the founders of the Vijayanagara Empire, in the year A.D. 1346. A supplementary grant to the servants of Bharata Tirtha Sripada of that pontificate is also made in the same record and is dated in the same year. It is from this that we gather that the ruler who made the supplementary grant was no other than Vira Paṇḍya Deva. For it' gives him the *biradas*

1. 506 of 1928-9.

2. 484 of 1928-9 ; Ep. Rept. for 1928-9, p. 59,

Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, Arirāya Basava S'ankara, A Goad to the Elephants the hostile kings. These *birtidas* were worn by the predecessors of Vira Pandyadeva, and were, therefore, naturally assumed by him. We assume that Vira Pāṇḍyadeva went to Srīṅgeri along with his queen whose name is given as Kikkaṃitāyī which is evidently an error for Cikkaṃitāyī, (i. e., Kṛṣṇaitāyī), in the same inscription.¹

Two other inscriptions that may be assigned to the same ruler are the completely defaced stone inscription found at the entrance to the central shrine of the Pāṇḍyeśvara temple at Mangalore, and the illegible stone epigraph found at the entrance to the Cakrapāṇi temple at Attavara also in the same town. The former, however; contains the date one figure of which is damaged : Saka 128 (?), Mīna-māsa 14th A, The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) has substituted 4 for the missing figure. But this (Saka 1284) does not work out correctly, since the cyclic year for Saka 1284 was Subhakrt. The date, then, according to the calculation of the Madras Government Epigraphist, would be A.D. 1362, March 9th Wednesday. The week day and the cyclic year, according to this calculation, do not agree. Hence we assume that the missing figure in the date of the record may

1. Mahāmahōpādhyaya R. Narasimhacharya was, however, unable to identify this ruler. The inscription in full is given in the famous Srīṅgeri *matha* epigraph, Sg 1 of E. C, VI, ; Mys. Arch-Rept. for 1916, p. 57.

have been 2 in which case the date would be Saka 1282, Sārvari Mina-māsa 14th Ā (di). This agrees very well with A.D. 1360, March, Sunday the 8th.¹

The Cakrapāṇi temple stone inscription is likewise illegible, and the date also contains one figure that is damaged. The Government Epigraphist reads Saka 128 (9) Parābhava, Meṣa-māsa, 10, Guru. But the cyclic year Parābhava corresponds to Saka 1288 and not to Saka 1289 the cyclic year of which was Plavaṅga. If we accept the date as Saka 128 (8), then, it may stand for A.D. 1366, April, Saturday the 4th. The week day however still does not correspond.²

The inscription records that for the offerings of the god Āñjaneya of the Cakrapāṇi temple, the following stone inscription was written (*bara [e] da 'silā-śasanada kramav-ent-endare*)—Whereas in former times Kulasekharadeva, (*munna - adi-kaladalu Kula'sekhara-de.*), and then it breaks off. If we allot twenty years to Vira Pāṇḍyadeva, we reach A.D. 1366 which may have been the last year of that ruler. Kulaśekharadeva mentioned in this record was perhaps Kulaśekharadeva Alupendra-deva I, the predecessor of Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin. We infer this from the words *ādi Kula'sekhara-deva* in the record. This consideration and the fact that the record follows closely the Pandyesvara inscription, and

1. 20 of 1901, S. I. I. VII., No., 180, p. 77 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV, pp. 322, 326.

2. 18 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII., No. 18, p. 75 ; Swamikannu, *ibid* pp. 334, 336.

that it was also found in the same town of Mangalore, enable us to assign the Cakrapāṇi temple record to the reign of Vīra Pāṇdyadeva.

If the above is accepted, then the earliest date for Vira Pāṇdyadeva's successor Kulaśekharaḍaeva Ālupendradeva I I I may have been A.D. 1366. With this ruler a radical change seems to have come in the faith professed by the Alupas. The inscription in question was found in the Ammanavarū *basti* in Mūḍubidre. It opens in the usual Jaina manner, calls the Ālupa ruler a disciple of a well known Jaina priest, and describes him as making endowments to a Jaina *basti*. Unlike the Ālupa inscriptions hitherto examined, the Ammanavarū *basti* epigraph begins with the accredited Jaina invocation, thus:—*S'rimat-parama-gambhlra - svadvada - amogha lancchanam jiyat trailokya Nāthasya sasanam Jina-sasanam* (Having the honourable supreme profound *syād-vāda* as a fruit-bearing token, may it prevail, the doctrine of the Lord of three worlds, the Jaina doctrine). Then it proceeds to give the following *birudas* to the ruler, whom it calls Pāṇdyā Cakravartin, thus: *svasti samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta Soma-kula-tilaka Pāṇdyā Mahārājfidhiraja Parameśvara Paramabhattachāraka Satya-ratnakara S'araṇāgata Vajrapanjara srlmat Carukirti-divya-Sri-pada-padma aradhaka parabala-sadhakarum appa 'srimat Pandya Cakravartin*.

Of these *birudas* seven had already been assumed by the Alupas: *Samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta*, *Rāja-parameśvara*, *Paramabhattachāraka*, *S'araṇāgata-vajrapanjaray* *Soma-kula-tilaka*, *Pāṇdyā-mahārājadhiraja*, and *Parameśvara*. Of

the others '*śrīmat-Carukīrti divya-Srī-pada-padma~aradhaka*, and *para-baḷa-sādhakarum* are similar to those of the many *birudas* assumed by a Paṭṭi Pombuccha ruler of the Sāntara family, *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Lokanātharasa (A.D. 1334), whose position in Tuḷuva history during this period will be discussed in a later connection. The *birudas* of Lokanātharasa which are strikingly similar to those borne by Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva III, are the following: *Samasta-bhuvandśraya śrīmat-Cāruklrti-Pandita-deVara dib(v)ya-srī-pada-padma aradhaka* and *para-bala-jagad-dala..*¹

The statement that Pandya-Cakravartin *eka-(ccha-tradim)-rajjyam geyyutta-irdd* followed immediately by *Rāja-gaja-baḷa* Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva suggests that it refers only to that Alupa ruler. This is further proved in a later passage which says that Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva, while seated on the jewelled throne in the *basti* of Bidire (i.e., Miḍubidre) (*Kulaśekhara Ālupendra-devaru Bidireya(ba) sadilyalu-ratna-simhasana-arudha... ka-sthitar-aḡi*), made some specified although illegible endowments for the god Pārśvanātha of Bidire. The golden throne mentioned in the earlier records is now spoken of as a jewelled throne.

The record, inspite of its being defaced in many places, contains the following:—*hattu 157394 ne sandu dinam S'aka-varusa 1306 Kaliyuga 4484 sanda ... masa (Meca) mar ..., S (S') uddha Caturdasiya dina*. Kali 4484 corresponds to Saka 1305, while Kali 4485, to Saka 1306,

1. *Infra*, Ch. III, Sec. 8.

the cyclic year of which was Raktākṣa. The date intended was probably A.D. 1384 April Friday the 8th.¹

Kulaśekharaḍeḃa Alupendraḍeḃa IIFs claims for independence as expressed in the *birudas samasta bhuvana-vikhyata*, *Paṇḍya-maharajadhiraḃa*, *Parameśvara* cannot be justified in view of the activities not only of the Santaras, who had already gained ground within the limits of the Alupa kingdom, but also of those of another Karnāṭaka power which had successfully cast both over the Sāntaras as well as the Ālupas its sway since A.D. 1346. We refer here to the Vijayanagara rulers who had placed their viceroy over Bārakūru in Saka 1307 (A.D. 1385-6).'

There is one name among the Ālupa rulers which may be mentioned here. It is that of Alupa Kāmadevarasa about whom a much damaged and undated record was found in the Durgā Parameśvari temple at Iruvaila in the Kārkaḷa tāluka. This is the only inscription concerning him. It seems to register a gift of land.¹ Nothing more can be determined about this figure in Alupa history.

Kulaśekharaḍeḃa Alupendraḍeḃa III was succeeded by (his son and successor) Vīra Paṇḍyaḍeḃa III. Only one inscription of this ruler has been discovered in the Gauri temple at Prāṇtya in Mūḍubidre. This record begins in the usual Alupa style with a *svasti*,

1. 53 A of 1901; S.I.I. VII. No. 225, p. 113; Swamikannu Ind. Ephem. IV. pp. 368, 370.

2. Infra Chapter III.

3. 477 of 1928-7929.

and then proceeds to give most of the *biradas* assumed by Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III's predecessor Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva III but not those referring to the Jaina teacher Cāruklṛti Paṇḍita. On the other hand, it clearly points to the strong hold which the earlier Saivite religion still had on the Alupa royal house which was now gradually sinking into insignificance. The following *biradas* are given to Vira Pāṇḍyadeva :—*Samasta bhuvana-vikhyāta, Soma-kula-tilaka, Pāṇḍya-maharajadhirāja, Paramesvara, Paramabhattaraka, Satya-ratnakara, S'aranga-gata vajra-panjara, S'ri-Manjunatha-devara 'srt-pada-padma-aradhakar-appa, Para-bala-sādhakarum-appa, Sr'imat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Ra (ya-Gajafikus'a) s'ri-Vira Pāṇḍya-dēvaru.*

The substitution of the *biruda* 'sri-Manjunatha-devara 'sriṣṭada-padmā-aradhakar (Worshipper at the lotus feet of god Mañjunātha) for the *biruda* 'srimat-Cāruklṛti-divya-śri-pāda-padma-āradhakar assumed by Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva III, is to be borne in mind in our estimate of the diffusion of different religious creeds in Tuḷuvanaṇḍu.

Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III is said to be ruling the kingdom under the shadow of one umbrella (*eka-cchatradim rājyam-ieyyuttam irdda*). This, as we have already seen, was used to denote the independent status of Kulasekharadeva Alupendradeva III.

The similarity of all the *biradas* except those pertaining to the faith of the rulers, and the phrase used to express their political position, as given in the above records of Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III and Kulaśekhara-

deva III, clearly prove that they belonged to the same family. This is further corroborated by the distinctive Alupa *biruda Rāya-Gajāfikuṣa* borne by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III. These considerations are enough to invalidate the statement made by the Government Epigraphist (Mr. G. Venkoba Rao) that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III was not an Alupa ruler.¹

The record is dated 1577 (311) *āndina..S'aka~varasam* 1318 *san (du) Va (r) ttamāṇa.. A'svara-saṁvtsarada . simha māsā Āditya-vūradahdu*. This corresponds to Saka 1319, the cyclic year of which was Isvara, in which case the date intended was perhaps A.D. 1397 August the 5th Sunday.'

The inscription records a grant to Durga Devi (of the Gauri temple) of Mūḍubidre.

The ruler who succeeded Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III was Kulaśekhara Aiupendradeva IV. Only two epigraphs of this ruler have been found. One was discovered in the Gauri temple at Mūḍubidre. It begins in the old Alupa manner with *svasti sri*, and merely relates that when Pandya Cakravartin Kulasekhara Alupendradeva was ruling the kingdom under the shadow of his sole

1. *Ep.Rept.for* 1926, pp. 108-9. Mr. Venkoba Rao seems to have confounded Vira Pāṇḍya of the Alupa family with a later Vira Pāṇḍya of the Bhairarasa family of Kārkaja. B. A. S.

2. 50 of 1901; S. I. / VII. No. 221, p. III, Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. p. 397. August 5th is taken here on the assumption that it is the first Adivāra in Strhha. But this is a mere supposition. B. A. S.

umbrella (Pāṇḍya-cakravartin Kulase (s'e) kharāḷpendrade-var eka-cchatra [dim] rajyam-geyyutt-ire.)

The date which follows is wrongly given thus :—
(S'aka-nrpa) *kālātīta-s(am)vatsarada 1363 neya Raktākṣi-sam* ...and then the effaced epigraph proceeds to record a grant of land for the *naivedya* of the goddess Durgadevi [of Mūḍubidre], The cyclic year Raktākṣi corresponds to Saka 1366 (A. D. 1444-5) and not to Saka 1363, the cyclic year of which was Durmatl.¹

Another inscription has to be referred to this ruler. It is a stone epigraph found in the grounds of the Kanara High School, Mangalore, and is dated only in **the cyclic year Raktākṣi Meṣa-mṭisa 12 neya Ādivaradandu.** The inscription contains a great many details concerning temple management which will be discussed in connection with the features of administration under the Alupas. Here we may note that it mentions an Alupa ruler in the following terms: *Mangalāpurada hiriya aramaneya Bhuvana'srayada mogasaleyalu samasta-pradha-narum yeraḍu-kōlu-bāḷiyam verasu(m)ōddolagam-kōttirdda-a-prasta-vanadalu Aliya Vita Banki Devarasargge Muguru-naḍina-rajyam biḍuvalli Māva Kula'sekhara-devarsarum Aliya Banki Devarasarum Bankesvara Devarige 'silā-'sasanam geydu kotta kramavent-endade..* In the older (or senior) palace at Mangalore (*Mangalāpurada hiriya-aramaneya*), in the front room of the public audience hall of which

1. 53 of 7907; S. I. I. VII. No. 224, pp. 112-3, 511 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V. pp. 84, 90.

2. 23 B of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 185, pp. 81-2.

by name the " Refuge of the World " (*bhuvanā'srayada moga-sāleyalu*), with all the ministers and the *eraḍu-kōlubi* officials, on the occasion of the public audience, the kingdom of Mugurunādu was assigned to Aḷiya [nephew] Bankidevarasa by his uncle [*mava*] Kulasekhara devarasa. On this the king Kulasekhara together with Aḷiya Bānkideva made an endowment to the god Bankesvara.

We have to find out the age of epigraph and the identity of the ruler Kulaśekara and of his nephew Bānkideva. The cyclic year Raktākṣi agrees with any one of the following Saka years-1126, 1186, 1246, 1306, and 1366. The epigraph in question cannot be dated to Saka 1126 for the following reasons:-In Saka 1126 (A. D. 1204-5) the king is given many titles among which, as we have seen already, *Paṇḍya-Cakravartin Rāya(ra) Bhujabala*¹ are important. His name is spelt Vira Kolaśekhara Alvendradeva. In none of the three inscriptions of this Alupa king are his relatives mentioned. These titles, the more corrupt form of the name, and the absence of the name of any of his relatives suggest that he could not have been the Kulaśekhara mentioned in the stone inscription found in Mangalore.

The inscription cannot be dated to Saka 1186. We know from the Alupa records that Vira Paṇḍyadeva Alupendra I was ruling from A. D. 1254 till A. D. 1267.

1. 51 of 1901, op. cit.

It cannot be that the Kulasekharadeva of the Mangalore inscription ruled at the same time.

The epigraph cannot be placed in Saka 1246 (A.D. 1324) for the same reason. Soyideva Alupendradeva was ruling from A.D. 1315 till A.D. 1357. Moreover, it was only in the reign of his predecessor Baṅkideva Alupendra II in A.D. 1302 that the palace at Maṅgajūru was called merely *Srīmatu rājadhāni Maṅgalāpurada(a) ramaneya moga-śāle*,¹ and the palace itself was styled simply *Bhuvanāśraya*.² This proves that in the days of Baṅkideva Alupendradeva I I , and, we may presume, in those of his successor Soyideva as well, the palace at Mangalore was not called *hiriya aramane*, as it is styled in the Mangalore record. We have, therefore, to date the Kanara High School inscription to a later age in order to understand the term *hiriya aramane* applied to it.

Now, there remain two Saka years to which the Kanara High School inscription can be assigned:—Saka 1306 and Saka 1366. In A.D. 1384 Kulasekhara Alupendra deva I I I and in A.D. 1444 Kuḷasekhara Alupendradeva IV reigned. It is difficult to determine to which of these two names the Kulaśekhara of the Kanara High School inscription has to be referred. We may venture to suggest, however, the following:—That the record in question cannot be referred to the reign of Kulaśekhara deva I I I for the following reasons:— This ruler is given a string of *birudas* which are not found in the

1. 17 of 1901, *op.cit.*

2 338 of 1930-31. See *infra* *The Capitals*.

Kanara High School inscription. He is represented as ruling from his jewelled throne at Mūḍubidre, and as a patron of jainism, who gave a grant to the god PārsVānātha of that city.¹ These considerations are inapplicable to the KulaSekhara of the Kanara High School inscription. For, as we shall explain while describing the features of administration under the Alupas, the Kulaśekharadeva of the Kanara High School record was a patron of Brahmanism, as the detailed regulations pertaining the temple of the god Bankeśvara entered in that inscription, and the fact that the grant was made by the king Kulasekharadeva himself together with his Aḷiya Baṅkideva clearly prove.

There remains Saka 1366 when there reigned Kulaśekharadeva Alupendradeva IV. One inscription of this ruler dated wrongly in Saka 1363 (i. e., 1366) but in the cyclic year Raktākṣi has already been noticed by us. This inscription registers a grant to the goddess Durgā. The ruler is styled Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulasekhara Alupendradeva.² We believe that the Kanara High School record dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi is to be assigned to Saka 1366, and that the Māva (uncle) Kulasekharadeva, the patron of Brahmans, of that record is to be identified with Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulaśekharadeva.

The date of this inscription (*S'aka 1366 Raktākṣi Mesa masa 12 neya Ādivara*) would, then, correspond to

1. 53 A 1901, op. cit.

2. 53 of 1901, op. cit.

A.D. 1444 April the 7th Tuesday, the week day not corresponding.¹

8. SOME CHIEFTAINS

Kulaśekharaśhadeva Alupendraśhadeva IV was the last of the prominent Alupas, so far as the epigraphs concerning them are concerned. With him the flickering vestiges of Alupa power may be said to have vanished. The name Alupa was too great, however, to be entirely annihilated. And so we find it lingering on till the sixteenth century and after. Three names of chieftains exercising some sort of political authority are met with in inscriptions of the later ages. A stone inscription found in the Hacevēttu village in the Karkala taluka, records a grant of land to the temple of Mahāśhadeva at Ittāla (Viṭṭhala ?) by Kantana Māra Aḷuva *alias* Komṇa for offerings and perpetual lamps and for feeding Brahmans. This was in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Virupakṣa Rāya (A.D. 1384-A.D. 1404). The inscription is dated only in the cyclic year Tārāṇa, Makara 6, Thursday, when there was a solar eclipse. The cyclic year Tārāṇa agrees with Saka 1326 and the date works out correctly to January 1st A.D. 1405, when there was a solar eclipse.²

We have seen above that Vira Pāṇḍyaśhadeva III ruled from A.D. 1396 till A.D. 1436. It cannot be that Kantana Māra Aḷuvā *alias* Komṇa exercised any regal authority during these years. Hence it has to be supposed that

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V, p. 90.

2. 510 of 1028-9; *Ep. Kept.* for 1028-9, p. 55.

he was a member of the royal family entrusted with the charge of administering unspecified districts. Whatever that may be, the Komṇa branch has given two more chieftains to Tuluva.

One of them was Devaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa who is mentioned in two stone inscriptions. In the earlier of these records, it is related that his sister Sanakarā-devi made a gift of the produce of some of her lands to the (Anantanatha ?) *basti* at Kiyaruvara for offerings and worship. The stone inscription which gives us these details was found in the Anantanātha *basti* at Nellikāru in the Kārkaja tāluka. It is dated Saka 1447 Tāraṇa, Dhanu 15, Sunday. This corresponds but for the week day which happens to be Tuesday the 13th and not Sunday, to A.D. 1524, December.¹ No overlord is mentioned in this record.

'The other record dealing with Devaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa was found in Sirtāḍi in the Kārkaja tāluka. This inscription, however, mentions Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar, who was evidently the Vijayanagar viceroy. It records the construction of a new *basti* and an endowment of seventy-six *varāhas* by Dēvaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa. With this amount some land was purchased at Arjjināpura and left in charge of Kōṭyaṇṇa Āḷva for the conduct of worship. The epigraph is dated Saka 1453

1. 522 of 1928-9 ; Swamikannu, *Ind Ephem.* V. p. 251, 253. The cyclic year Tāraṇa agrees with Saka 1446, while Parthiva, with Saka 1447. In the latter instance, the date works out to December the 13th Wednesday A.D. 1525. Swamikannu, *ibid*, p. 253. B. A. S,

Vikṛti, Meṣa 15 Sunday which agrees with A.D. 1530 April the 10th Sunday which however was Meṣa 14.¹ The two records make it clear that Devaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa was entrusted with some governmental authority from A.D. 1524 till A.D. 1530.

The third name in the Komṇa branch is that furnished by the inscription written in Sanskrit and Kannaḍa found in the Anantnātha *basti* at Nellikāru in the same tāḷuka. This undated inscription mentions no king but merely records that the hall (*mandira*) of the *caitya* (i. e., the Jaina *basti* evidently) was caused to be built by the famous Mañjaṇa Komṇa Bhūpa.*

9. UNIDENTIFIED ALUPA KINGS

A few names in the Alupa genealogy cannot be fixed with the meagre information that is before us. One of the earlier inscriptions is the defaced record discovered

1. 524 of 1928-9 ; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 60; It cannot be determined whether the name Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar mentioned in the above record was identical with Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar, who was the officer under ' Ain-ul-Mulk Gilani, and who punished the insubordinate *thdnadar* Dilāwar Khān, as mentioned in a record dated A.D. 1562. Saletore, *S. P. Life.*, I, pp. 382-383.

2. 520 of 1928-9. The name Alupa still survives among the Buṇts, and in one or two families of Roman Catholics chiefly of Udayāvara and Udipi. In a later chapter we shall see how in one of the most famous Tulu *Pḍḍaddnas*, called Koti and Cennaya, a Sāma Ajva will figure. In a stone inscription dated Saka 1437 *sand a aarttamdna*, Aluva Pandi Setti, Aluva Koti Setti, and Aluva Nara (ya) na Setti (42 of 1901 ; *S. I. I. VII*, No. 212, p. 109) are mentioned. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) correctly states that the cyclic year referred to is Dhatri (i. e., A.D. 1516). Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V, p. 234.

in the Ananteśvara temple at Udipi. It is an undated record which opens with *tri svasti* unlike the majority of the Alupa inscriptions we have hitherto examined. It then proceeds to narrate the following :—*nareṇummappa porigam nātham Kavi (mu ? Vima ?) lādityan-ādahdu (huVi) tap (p) idakke ṣaṣṭi om (māna) here pa ... nd-udāro (m)*.¹ From this indistinct and incomplete inscription all that we can gather are the names Kavi Vimalāditya and (his shield-bearer ?) Narenu (Narayana ?). Since the genealogy from Maramma Alvarasa till Citravahana I I, as we have pointed out in the previous pages, is unbroken, Kavi Vimalāditya is to be placed either before Māramma Alvarasa or after Citravahana I I. If he were the predecessor of Māramma Alvarasa, we would have had some clue to this in the inscription of the latter. The absence of the slightest hint in regard to this suggests that Kavi Vimaladitya may have reigned in the troublesome times that followed the reign of Citravahana II.

An undated stone inscription found in Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāḷuka, mentions Alupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasingarasa, and a gift made by him to the goddess Hoḷāla Bhaṭṭārakī. On the following considerations this inscription may be placed at the end of the eighth century A.D. Firstly, the fact that the inscription calls the goddess Hoḷāla Bhattaraki and not Durga Paramesvari, as the people

1. 118 of 1901; S. I. I. V I I, No. 307, pp. 158-59.

2. 380 of 1927-8.

now call her, proves that the inscription belongs to that early period when the people had retained the original Buddhist name of the goddess. This may have been in about the eighth century A.D. Secondly, the inscription was found in Kariyaṅgaḷa which has yielded two other epigraphs-that relating to Raṇasāgara whom we have placed in the first quarter of the eighth century A. D., and that concerning Bankideva Alupendradeva II dated A.D. 1304. The inscription under review could not have belonged to the latter Alupa ruler for two reasons : it mentions clearly the goddess Hoḷāla Bhaṭṭāraki, while the later inscription of the times of Bankideva Alupendradeva II calls the same deity Hoḷāladeva ! Such confusion could never have taken place in one and the same age. Moreover, if the record in question had belonged to the reign of Bankideva Alupendradev II, it would have contained some reference to that ruler. The absence of any reference to that ruler suggests that the two records do not belong to the same reign. We may, therefore, place Alupa Kumāra Paṇḍya Jayasingarasa in the ninth or tenth century A.D., when the Alupas had dynastic connection with the Santaras from whom they borrowed the name Paṇḍya.

Since the epithet *Kumāra* appears in the inscription it may not be far wrong to assume that Kumāra Paṇḍya Jayasingarasa belonged to the Alupa family. This is confirmed by the first name Alupa which the prince bore as well as by the fact that he is said to have be-

longed to the Lunar race (*Soma-kula*) and "far famed in the World". It has been made clear that Pṛthvī-sagara, whom we have assigned to the middle of the eighth century A.D., was the earliest Alupa ruler to claim descent from the Lunar race. We have elsewhere shown that the Buddhist goddess Tārā known popularly by her Hinduized appellation of Durgā, was most popular in the eighth century A.D.¹ This explains why the goddess in the inscription is called Hoḷala Bhaṭṭāraki and not Durgā Parameśvarī, as we have it in the later records of the same place.

Under these circumstances the assertions of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. G. V. Srinivasa Rao) that Alupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasirigarasa was a Cālukya feudatory, and that he belonged to the UcchangijPāṇḍya line,⁹ are to be rejected. The fact that in the Western Cālukya genealogy the name Jayasihga appears, and that the name Pāṇḍya was common to the Alupas and to the Ucchaṅgi rulers, are no arguments to institute a relationship between the Alupa rulers, who were of the *Soma-kula* and the Nolārhavāḍi Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas, who claimed descent from the Pallavas.³

1. Saletore, *Wild Tribes*, pp. 25-28.

2. *Ep. Rept. for 1921-8*, pp. 59-60,

3. See Rice, *Mys., & Coorg*. pp. 55, 59, 61, 63.

10. FEATURES OF ADMINISTRATION UNDER THE ALUPAS

The epigraphs which we have examined not only give us a genealogical account of the Alupa rulers but also some interesting details concerning the manner in which they conducted their administration. These records deserve an independent study, since it is only with their aid that we shall be able to judge the veracity of purely traditional narratives relating to other phases of the life of the people not revealed in the stone epigraphs. The partial picture which is thus got from the stone inscriptions will have to be read in conjunction with the more elaborate narratives which we have gathered exclusively from folklore and which we have deferred for a later treatment in this treatise. Turning to the stone records we find that they contain statements which may be grouped under the following heads :—the king and his officials, capitals, municipal corporations, rural administration, army, taxation, and social solidarity.

(A) THE KING AND HIS OFFICIALS

What precisely was the conception of royalty in the minds of the people in the early days of Alupa history cannot be made out from the epigraphical records. The earliest Alupa rulers have, as we have seen, merely '*śrīmat*' prefixed to their names, thus denoting that they were of indigenous, though not necessarily of Tujuva, extraction; and that they did not attempt to give a

classical colouring to their descent. This *biruda* of *srīmat* is coupled with others,...(d) *aṇḍa-vibhāta-vistṛṇa pitāmaha-avalokana, samvarḍdhita-kula-abhimanā* (one who had spread his fame by the might of his arms, one who was looked upon with affection by his grand-father, and one who had increased the fame of his family), in the case of *Srīmat Alvarsar*, who has been provisionally assigned to the beginning of the seventh century A. D. The next step in the examination of the *birudas* is reached when we come to reign of *Chitravāhana I*. It is interesting to observe that in the two records of his overlord the Western *Cālukya* monarch *Yinayāditya Satyaśraya*, *Citravāhana* is called *srīmat maharaja*.

Not till we come to the times of *Svetavāhana*, whom we have ventured to place in the first half of the ninth century A. D., do we get a hint as regards the popular conception of government. *Pāṇḍyavillarasas*' son *Dēvu*, who fought on behalf of *Svetavāhana*, is described to have been "beloved by the good and shunned by the wicked" (*sādhu priyan aśadu-varjitan*).¹ This expression is strikingly similar to the one which denoted a special function of sovereignty in the later ages. A ruler was expected to govern the country (like a father) putting down the wicked and upholding the good (*duṣṭa nighraha śīṣṭa prati-pālanadim*). It is this idea which is evidently included in one of the *birudas* of *Svetavāhana*'s successor *Prṭhvīsaḡara*, whom we have assigned to the middle of the eighth century A.D.

He is called the *Terror of the Wicked* [*duṣṭa-bhayāṅkaraṅge ista-bhrtyan-appa*].¹

Prṭhviśāgara was indeed an ambitious ruler. The simple *birudas* of the earlier kings were exchanged by him for the more elaborate ones including that given above. They were the following :—*The illustrious Ālupendra* (*S'rīmat Ālupendra*) *who had sprung from the Moon* (*Soma~vaṁśa*udbhava*), *the Ornament of his family* (*kula-tilaḥam*), *Udayaditya*, *Uttama Pandya*, and *the illustrious Ālūvarasa*.²

With the inclusion of the *birudas* *Parameśvara* and *Adhiraṇṇarāja* by his successor Vijayāditya Māramma in the last quarter of the eighth century A. D., the Ālupa rulers may be said to have given the fullest expression to their ambitious designs.

That the earlier conception of sovereignty still continued in the popular mind in the middle of the tenth century A. D., is proved by two of the many *birudas* given to Kundavarmarasa 11 :—*uddāma bahu-vīryeṇa rakṣitāḥ-kṣitimāṇḍalāḥ*. (One who, endowed with great physical strength, protected the corners of the world shining in the moonlight of pure fame) and *dattam bhuvam nirākṛtya balāt-vi'svāsa ghātinam* (One who by his valour recovered his kingdom after defeating traitorous wicked enemy (to whom he had given land [formerly])). A singular *biruda* of this ruler is that relating to the abandonment (or causing to abandon) the evil of drinking liquor - *sura-pana krito-de(do)soyena rajna-nira-*

1. 101 of 1901, *op. cit.*

2. 702 of 1901, *op. cit.*

kṛtaḥ. It must be confessed that information is not forthcoming to show to what extent the evil said to have been removed by the ruler was rampant in the Alupa kingdom. Nevertheless the significance of the *biruda* seems to be that the people gave to sovereignty an attribute in addition to the one mentioned above, viz., that of associating royalty with a moral obligation which is not generally met with in the Karnāṭaka records¹.

From Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155) onwards the Ālupa rulers prefixed imperial titles to their names. The *birudas* of this prominent ruler were, as we have already noted, *samasta-bhuvana'sraya*, *sri-prthvivallabha*, *maharajadhiraja*, *parame'svara*, and *paramabhaṭṭa-draka*. With him comes into prominence a phrase which had already received considerable significance in contemporary Karnāṭaka history, viz., that which described monarchs as ruling in the enjoyment of peace and pleasant (or profitable) conversations (*sukha-sankathā-vinodadim rajyam-geyuttam-ire.*), especially, it would appear, stories relating to benefactions for charity or religious merit (*dharma*)³.

1. Even Kauṭalya seems to promulgate that a king should prohibit drinking (and gambling) only in a military camp. *Arthśāstra*, Bk. X, 364, p. 421 (Sastry's ed. 1923).

2. The *birudas* *tamattm-bhuvana-vikhyata*, *Pāṇḍya-rājādhirāja*, *Paramesvara*, *Paramabhaṭṭa-rāja*, etc., given to Udayaḍitya Pāṇḍiya Pattigadeva, the predecessor of Kavi Alupendra I, are met with only in the inscription of Kulasekhara Alupendrādeva I in the thirteenth century A.D., and not in the reign of Pattigadeva himself. B. A. S.

3. Cf. Rice, *My. Sf Coorg*, pp. 167-168.

Thus was added a third constituent to royal authority, viz., that of conceiving a ruler as a protector of *dharma* by virtue of his having listened to the pleasant and peaceful stories of benefactions. One more example will suffice to show how⁷ this idea had come to stay in the mind of the people even in later ages. Bankideva Ālupendra II, as already seen, was ruling in A.D. 1302 a victorious and ever increasing kingdom thus :—*vijaya-rājyam-attara-uttara-abhivṛddhi pravṛddhamāna-ācandrārka tarāmbaram (saluttam-ire) duṣṭa nighraha śiṣṭa pratipālanakaf-āgi sukha-sahkathā vinodadim rājyam geyyuttam-irdda*.¹

In the matter of appending the *birudas* and the phrases relating to sovereignty, the Alupas only followed the Karnāṭaka usage which had from early times been in vogue. In one detail, how⁷ever, the inscriptions hitherto discovered do not enlighten us, viz. the appointment of *yuva-rājas* or crown princes over different parts of the kingdom. Certain considerations suggest beyond doubt that, in spite of any explicit reference to a *yuva-rajā* administering the country at the dictates of the king, in any of the epigraphs, the Alupa kings must nevertheless have entrusted the *yuva-rājas* with some duties pertaining to government. The name of Alupa Kumāra Jayasiṅgarasa, whose age we have discussed above, suggests that he may have been *zyuva-rajā*, although, it must be admitted, there is no evidence to prove our assertion. The fact that in A.D. 1254 Vira Paṇḍya Alupendradeva I issued an order in'

1. 17 of 1901, op. cit.

the presence of his Aḷiya (nephew) Bankideva, as we have seen above, does not invalidate the assumption that the Ālupa rulers must have been aware of the many advantages accruing from appointing *yuva-rājas* to important offices in the state.

This supposition is strengthened by the fact that that ruler himself conducted important public affairs along with his crowned queen Balla Mahādevī. We have seen that in A.D. 1262 he fixed the annual imports of the two villages of Kundāpūru and Kūḍikūṛa in the presence of government officials. It is not surprising, therefore, that the queen, who in A.D. 1267 had participated in the conduct of public business, should have carried on the administration herself in A.D. 1277, obviously on the death of her husband Vira Paṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva.¹

This does not seem to be the only example of a crowned queen administering the country in Ālupa history. From the Pancalingesvara temple stone inscription found in Kōṭṭekēri near Bārakūru of the king Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra, and dated A.D. 1155, it may reasonably be surmised that his queen Paṇḍya Mahādevī likewise took part in public affairs. For the inscription mentions that to the city corporation (*nagara samaha*) of the town Pannirpalli, which belonged to (or which was ruled over by) the Paṇḍya Mahādevī (a *uran-ṭalva Paṇḍya Mahādeviyāra nagara samuḥakke*), a specified gift of land was made.

1. 491 of 1928-9, op. cit.

The above record is interesting from another point of view. The gift of land in question was made by dignitaries who hailed from Kāśmīra. They are thus described :—Born in the city of Pajjera which belonged to the locality (district ?) of Pravarapura near the sacred waters of Kāśmīra (*sri-Kaśmira-l'srt*] *jalada 'srl Pravarppurada adhiṣṭanada*[*Pajjera*] *purada sthānadalu hutṭida*), devotees of Sarada-devi (*Sri-Sa[S'a]radadeviya*), and children of Srīyūṭi Rāṇa and Dēgōṇa Rāṇi—the '*srl-sāvāsi* Maṇinoja Rāṇa's younger brother Sri Sāji Rāṇa. The gift was made up of land in which fourteen *muras* of rice could be sowed, situated in Pannirpaḷḷi (the meaning of *guḍigallu Nāḷguṇḍada* [the stone of the temple of Nāḷguṇḍa ?] being not clear).

In the same inscription the term *sāvāsi* occurs in the following context concerning the above gift of land :—*dhārā-pūrvvakavāgi eradu-kottā tappu bhūmiya nēgilan hūḍida savasigala gundikeya...tth* precise meaning of which is also not clear. To what the *tappu bhūmiya nēgilan hūḍida sāvāsigala* (of the *Sāvāsis* who had ploughed the wrong field) refers, is not apparent from the epigraph.¹ For our purpose we may note that the term *sāvāsi* thus occurring twice in the above inscription is significant in the sense that it points out to an official in the palace who was invested with the affairs of the royal ladies, or perhaps to one who was a Master of the Robes. A Bauddha *sāvāsi*, we may be permitted to observe,

1. 171 of 1901, *op. cit.*

is mentioned in A.D. 1098, and a superintendent of *savasis* in A.D. 1176.¹

A few more details are available concerning some of the highest officials in the Alupa government. There is no evidence to prove that the Alupas had under them the high dignitary called the great Minister for Peace and War (*jnahā-sāndhi-vighrahika*), who is mentioned in contemporary Cālukya records. But all the same they were aware of such an high office, as is proved by the Sohrab plates dated A.D. 692, which we have already referred to in an earlier connection. The name of the official who wrote this inscription is given as the *Maha-sandhi-vighrahika* Rainapunya Vallabha. Since the gift recorded in this inscription was made at the application of the Mahārāja Citravāha I, and since it related to a village within his jurisdiction, it is evident that that high official was known to the Alupa ruler.²

Four kind of ministers are distinctly mentioned in the Alupa records. Of these three were probably concerned only with political duties, while the last one was to look after the religious affairs. The three ministers in charge of political affairs were the *makā-pradhāna* or the great minister, the *sāmanta-pradhāna*

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 203 ; E. C. V I I . Sb. 170, p. 24.

2. It may be remarked here that the evidence we have here cited proves that under the Western Cālukyas the office of a *mahd-sfinihi-vighrahika* existed in the last quarter of the seventh century A.D. The assertion of Rice (*Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 169) that that official is seen only in the eighth century A.D., is, therefore, to be rectified.
B. Ai S.

or the minister over the feudatories, and the *pradhāna* or minister. In the undated Beluvāyi stone inscription of the reign of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva I (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155), *Mahāpradhāna* Arasa Heggade is mentioned.¹ The Gauri temple stone inscription of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I dated A.D. 1205-6, contains only the designation *Srlmanu* (*S'flman*) *mahāpradhāna*, the name of the official being unfortunately effaced.² The *Mahāpradhāna* Sōvaṇṇa Senabova is mentioned in the Paḍebettu stone inscription of Soyideva Ālupendradeva, dated A.D. 1324-25, already cited above.³ The suffix *senabova* attached to the name of the *mahāpradhāna* suggests that the post of a great minister was by no means confined to higher social orders, but that it was open also to the humbler sections of the people like the accountants (*senabovas*) and the like.⁴

The *sāmanta-pradhānas* are mentioned collectively (*sāmanta-pradhānaru*) in A. D. 1315 in the Somanātheśvara temple stone record of Soyideva Alupendradeva.⁵ The *sāmanta-pradhānas* under the Alupas were in all likelihood entrusted with the same duties which the Karnāṭaka monarchs allotted to their *sāmantadhipatis*, viz., duties concerning feudatories.⁶ The *pradhānas* or ministers are often met with in the Alupa inscriptions.

1. 61 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 52 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 374 of 1930-31, op. cit.

4. The *senabovas* were not always recruited from the Brahma na.
B. A. S.

5. 157 of 1901, op. cit.

6. On *Samantadhipatis*, read, Rice, Mys. & Coorg., p. 170.

P.radhanna Ar (p) a Heggade is mentioned in the record from the Paficalingesvara temple of the times of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra dated A. D. 1155.¹ We have already seen that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I (A. D. 1254-A. D. 1267) made gifts of various occasions in the company of high state officials among whom were the *pradhānas* or ministers.

Two other officers must also have been known to the Alupa rulers, although it cannot be asserted that they were included among the Alupa category. These were the *mahāmaṇḍalika* and the *mahāmaṇḍale'svara*, both of whom rose to great prominence in later Karnaṭaka history. Certain *maṇḍalika mahāmaṇḍalikas*, described to have been prominent persons in the army of Komara (Kumāra ?) (*Komara-daṇḍa mukhyar-āgidda maṇḍalike-mahāmaṇḍalikar*), are also stated to have submitted to Bankideva Alupendra I, in the undated SomeSvara temple inscription found in Muṭḍukēri in Bārakūru.² In the reign of the same ruler we saw *Srlmān Mahāmaṇḍale'svara* Rāya Saṭtirattā... in A. D. 1058, according to the unfinished epigraph found in Udayāvara.*

Religious affairs were under the minister called *dharma-karaṇika*. We gather this from the Kigga inscription of the Mahārāja Citravāhana I assigned to about A.D. 675 which, after laying a penalty on those

1. 171 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 136 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 95 of 1901, op. cit.

who dared to enjoy the produce given as a gift to the Kilganesvara god, ends thus:— "Taking a clean place, Senavarasa and *Dharma-karaṇika* will divide and give the palace office share on a smooth plastered floor (or evenly plastered over). " The *Deveḍittiyar* and the *Saer*, whom we have already mentioned in the same connection above,¹ seem to have been entrusted with some unspecified work in connection with temple endowments under the *dharma-karaṇika*. From the record in question it is clear that the *dharma-karaṇika* shared with another dignitary the responsible work of checking the revenue produce which was given in kind. The above seems to have been a very early instance of a *dharma-karaṇika* having been coupled with other state officials. In the twelfth century and after the offices of *dharmā-dhyakṣas* and *rajjadhyakṣas*, especially in the Kaḷacuriya times, were given moral and political duties.⁸

The injunction in the above Kigga stone inscription assigned to about A.D. 675 that the paddy produce, cow's milk, bullock,... of the god Kilganesvara excepting the attendants of the gods, "no one is (permitted) to enjoy", and the fact of the existence of a *dharma-karaṇika* with the *deveḍittiyar* and the *sāer* under him, enable us to conclude that the Alupa rulers from the earliest times took particular care of the religious institutions in their kingdom. This tradition was handed down to later Alupa rulers who made, as we

1. *Supra* Section 3.

2. See Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 170.

have already seen, endowments to temples in the presence of great ministers and officials of the state, obviously with a view to ensure not only a proper conduct of the items mentioned in the grants, but also to indicate that the king had an abiding interest in the welfare of the religious institutions. We shall deal with this phase of the question presently.

That even in the fourteenth century the earlier tradition of the king co-operating with his officials and important citizens in such matters continued to be a feature of the Ālupa administration is proved by the Someśvara temple stone inscription dated A.D. 1315 of reign of Soyideva Alupendradeva I. This inscription relates that when the king was seated on his golden throne, his nephew (Alīya) Bankidevarasa along with the *sāmanta-pradhamas*, the (*deśa*)-*purusaṣ*, the high officials of the two divisions called *eraḍu-kōlu baḷis* and others (*eradu kolu baliyum bahattara niyogigalu muntagi*), made a special grant to Banki Senabova's (man?) Annadāta Heggade. The latter received specified gifts of land in Aidurū, obviously on behalf of the god Somanatha of Manigarakeri where stands the temple of the god. The inscription continues to narrate that the king gave ten *honnu* (gold) for the lights of the same god. Further it says the following:—a *balinge teremadila a(r)ppisuva appane-salva ar(a)sana manis(s)yaru h(er)gasa(ru) biṭṭu devasva(vā)gi α S'omamath-devara manis(s)yare nodi a dharmava nadasuvaru*. For the prosperous continuance of the endowment made by the

king, therefore, while men and women, in compliance with the king's orders, were to give their contributions towards the royal property applicable to (meant for) the service of the god, only the officials of the temple of the god Somanātheśvara, however, were entitled to look after the *dharma* mentioned above. The noblemen of Aidūru seem to have agreed to this, for the next sentence runs thus:—*Aidūru mufitāgi oīeyaru madida dharma*.¹

In the list of Government officials mention may be made of the engraver of stone epigraphs. The inscription of Srlmat Aḷuvarsar assigned to about A.D. 600, affirms that Sn-Kaḷāḍityan *dharegoḷānmam*, (Lord of the world) wrote (*baredon*) the *sasana*.² One of the Sambhukallu records of Vijayāditya Māramma (A.D. 750-A.D. 770) was written by Raṇadhāri (*Raṇadhśri-likhita*).^{*} The only exception to the general rule of engravers writing their name in Kannada is that of Sṛadharanāthā (Sṛīdhara-nātha?) in A.D. 1327⁴ mentioned in an earlier context. The office of the engraver developed into a prominent institution under the Vijayanagara rulers.⁵

In another detail too the Alupas were influenced by the the practice prevalent in the Karnāṭaka. And this was in regard to the provision which was made to commemorate the services of those who had fallen in a

1. 157 of 1991.

2. 96 of 1901 ; S. I. I, VII, No. 279, p. 143.

3. 98 of 1901; E. I. IX, p. 22.

4. 118 A of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 308, p. 159.

5. Saletore, S. P. *Life.*, I, pp. 273-282.

fight or in a battle. Sometimes merely inscribed stones were erected in memory of the fallen heroes. The earliest instances of such stones are found in the times of Raṇasāgara. For instance, on the death of Sūdraka Nāgamma, Raṇasāgara himself made a gift in appreciation of his valour.¹ On behalf of Nalimaṇi Nāga Dlkṣira Sāgara, who had fought on behalf of Raṇasāgara against Nāpaḍe, a memorial stone was erected by his younger brothers (*atana tammukal nirisida kallu*).²

Heroes who fell in a fight were praised in a simple but effective manner. Thus when Polokku Priyacelva, the beloved servant of Pṛthvīśāgara, died, while storming Udayāvara, he was merely described as one endowed with beauty and one who was shunned by the wicked people. He ascended to the world of gods after having struck down the foot-soldiers (of the enemy).³ Another hero Palipaṇḍe, son of Nandavilmuḍi, is likewise sparingly described as one who struck down the enemies, and ascended to the abode of heaven.* Two similar memorial stones will be described in the next chapter on the foreign relations. One of them was called *kalnattu*, or *kalnāḍ*, evidently according to the usage prevalent in the Karnāṭaka.⁵

1. 379 of 1927-8, *op. cit.*

2. 108 A of 1901, *op. cit.*

3. 101 of 7007, *op. cit.*

4. 103 of 1901, *op. cit.*

5. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 171 ; E. C. XII, Mi. 91 of circa 920 p.111.

(B) THE CAPITALS

From the discussion of the epigraphs given above, it must have been apparent to the reader that the capital of the Alupas shifted from time to time. This particular part of the narrative deserves some elucidation, as it has an important bearing on the beginnings of a famous law said to have been promulgated by a legendary hero of Tuluva. On Ptolemy's evidence it was asserted that Udayaṅvara was the capital of the Ālupas in the second century of the Christian era. The fact that civil strife was waged repeatedly round Udayaṅvara in the seventh and eighth centuries proves that that city continued to be the capital till the end of the eighth century A.D.

The name of the other capital of the Ālupas-Bāra-kūru—does not appear till the beginning of the ninth century A. D. When we first meet with it in the reign of Dattaṅpendra Srīmaṅga in A.D. 959, it is called Bārahakanyāpura which was not the earlier and original name of the city. For in an earlier inscription—an inscribed *viragal* found in the Durgā temple at Hosaholalu near Bāra-kūru—the name appears in its more archaic and trustworthy variant *Barakanṭṛ*. This *viragal*, for reasons to be discussed in the next chapter, may be assigned to the ninth century A.D.¹ We may observe here that in the inscription relating to Dattaṅpendra

1. *181 B of 1901*; S. I. I, VII., No. 388, p. 245. It cannot be made out whether we have to ascribe the founding of the town to a man named Baraka : *Barckana-uru* (the town of Baraka). B. A. S.

Srīmāra, as will be pointed out while delineating the religious history of the times, the palace at Bārakūru is called *Bārāhakanyāpūrada piriya -a ramane*-the beloved palace of Bārāhakanyāpura.¹ This shows that in the reign of Dattāḷpendra Srīmāra, it must have been considered as having been recently constructed in a manner to eclipse in beauty the other palace, obviously that at Udayāvara. It is only in A.D. 1258 that the palace is called *hiriya-aramane*,² thus qualifying its antiquity when compared with the palace at Mangalūru.

On the strength of the inscription in Grantha characters on the pedestal of the Lokeśvara image at Kadri, dated A.D. 967, it may be concluded that Kunda-varma, who had proceeded to the *viḥāra* of Kadirikā to consecrate that image, may have done so from the "great city of Mangalāpura" which is not, however, mentioned in the Alupa records. We shall cite indirect epigraphical evidence which explains why Kunda-varmarasa chose Mangalāpura as his capital.³

On the other hand, the SomeSvara temple inscriptions of Bankideva Alupendradeva I seem to suggest

1. 724 of 1901; S. / I. VII, No. 314, p. 165. *Piriya* is here taken to be the *tadbhava* of *priya*. Only in this sense is it historically intelligible in the epigraph under review. In an earlier conteit we took *piriya* in the sense of *senior-pattāda piriya-rasi* (Cf. E.C. IV. Intr. p. 21)—essentially in the sense of *beloved* and *senior*. B. A. S.

2. 490 of 1928-9. *Bar aha* is the Ardhamagadhi form of *dvadasa*. It is not improbable that Bārakanūr was called Bārāhakanyāpura b the Jains in the tenth century A. D. B. A. S.

3. *Infra*, Ch. III, Sections 6 and 7.

that the capital was still at Bārahakanyāpura. Since, all the stone epigraphs relating to the reign of Bhuja-bala Kavi Alupendradeva have been found in the Uḍipi and Kundāpūru tālukas, and since none of them mentions Mangaḷāpura, it may be concluded that till the middle of the twelfth century A.D., the Alupas did not revert to Mangaḷāpura in the south. Our surmise is proved by the Pancalingesvara temple stone epigraph which describes that ruler as governing from his palace at Bārahakanyāpura in A.D. 1155. It continued to be the capital till A.D. 1267. King Nāgadevarasa in A.D. 1292 also ruled from the same capital. Thus, from the ninth century A.D. till the end of the thirteenth century A.D., Baranakanāpura enjoyed the reputation of being the capital of the Alupas, excepting for a short space of a few years when political necessity compelled Kundavarmarasa to shift his capital to Mangaḷāpura.

But in A. D. 1302 under Bankideva Alupendradeva II, Mangaḷāpura is called '*srimatu rājadhānīm*'.¹ In the Sujēru stone inscription dated A. D. 1305, the king is said to have been seated in his palace called Bhuvanāśraya at Mangaḷāpura. Of this ruler, we may note incidentally, we have a singular fact mentioned in this record. It relates that in order to alleviate the sufferings of the people caused by a drought, Bankideva Alupendradeva II prayed to the god Timiresvara for rain ; and when his prayer was granted, he made a

1. 17 of 1901, op.cit.

gift of land to the temple (of the same god) as a token of his gratitude.¹

The capital reverted to Bārahakanyāpura in A. D. 1315 under Soyideva Alupendradeva.² We lose sight of the capital till A. D. 1384 when Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva III is spoken of as seated on the jewelled throne in Bidire (i. e., Mudubidre).³ But in the intervening period and even after Kulaśekharadeva Alupendradeva III's reign, Bārahakanyāpura continued to be the capital of the Alupa kingdom, as is evident not only from the trend of events, some of which will be narrated in the next chapter, but also from the fact that most of the Vijayanagara viceroys ruled over the Tuḷurājya from Bārakūru, although some governed it from Mangaḷāpura as well. But this subject falls outside the purview of the present thesis.

(C) MUNICIPAL CORPORATIONS

Of these capitals, Udayāvara, Bārakūru, Mangaḷāpura, and Mūḍubidre, we have a few interesting statements concerning the status of the first two. They were *nagaras* or cities. But between them and Udayāvara there was some difference in regard to corporate existence. One of the earliest Sambhukallu temple stone inscriptions styles Udayāvara (which it

1. 338 of 1930-31, op. cit.; *Ep. Rept. for 1930-1931*, p. 49. The temple of the interesting deity Timiresyara mentioned in this record cannot be located. Probably it was in the neighbourhood of, the modern the Kanara Hlgh School. But of this I am uncertain. B.A.S.

2. 157 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 53 A of 1901, op. cit.

calls Odevura) a *nagara*, but it couples all the citizens who made up the corporation and the temple priests along with it (*Odevura nakara sahitta...sakala 'sri-aljal Goravar*)}. This presupposes that so early as the sixth century A.D., Udayāvara was already enjoying the advantages of municipal life.

That Udayāvara was indeed a *nagara* is further proved by one of the Sambhukallu temple stone inscriptions of the reign of Raṇasāgara Alupendra, which mentions the *Udiyapurada nagara*- the city of Udayāvara.² The constitution of this city is suggested in another record but of the times of Pṛthvīsāgara. Here it is stated that there was a *nāyaka* or headman over that city. Udayapura Nāyga's (i.e., Nāyaka's) son Siṅgadatta, Kumāra Erega, Raṇavikramanātha, and Sandavarada's (son) Kaṇṇaci were the recipients of certain favours to be enumerated presently.³

The SomeSvara temple stone inscription of king Dattāḷpendra Srīmāra contains an interesting statement which clearly indicates the socio-political solidarity that lay behind the actions of the Tulu people, The grant recorded in that inscription was to be jointly protected by the king, the representatives of district and the municipal corporation—*yi dharmmavannu ar(a)su naiḷu nakhara palisi-baharu*.⁴

1. 99 of 190h op. cit.

2. 100 of 1901; S. I. I. VII., No. 284, p. 144.

3. 102 of 1901 ; E.I. IX, p. 21.

4. 124 of 1901. Sec *infra* Ch. V.

There were other *nagaras* in the Alupa kingdom. On the strength of the Greek-Kannada Farce to be cited later on, another important city near Udayāvara was likewise under a *nāyaka*. This was Malapi (mod. Malpe). The Sambhukallu temple stone inscription of Māramma Alvarasar referred to above, also speaks of Koḷala (mod. Koḷalagiri) as a *nagara*, and relates that Karasi Nāyga (Nāyaka) was ruling over that city (*Koḷala nakarakke Karasi Nāygan aīd*).¹

The citizens of a *nagara* were called in the earlier days merely *okkalu* and in the twelfth century A.D. they collectively formed the *nagara-samūha* or municipal corporation. There was a daily supervision of towns. Eighteen cities, including, of course, Udayāvara, were supervised daily (*padineṇṭu paṭṭanamumam nitta vyavast[h]e*), as is related in the Sambhukallu temple stone inscription of Raṇasāgara Alupendra. This duty was under the direct control of the king. We infer this from the statement in the same inscription to the following effect:— That this duty of supervision of the towns and of protecting the country belonged only to the ruler (*† vyavasthe āge ūra rakṣippadu idāṇ Dēvarg allade pēr ārkkoU varoḷara...*)*

The cities had representatives who generally acted as a channel of communication between the king and the *nagaras*. This is seen from the manner in which the rulers granted full or half of the tolls to them. In the

1. 99 of 1901 ; S. I. I., VII. No. 288, p. 144, op. cit.

2. 100 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 284, p. 144.

earlier days the representatives were identical with the citizens or *okkalu*. But collectively (in an assembly) they were also known by other names- *sāsirvarum* or the Thousand, and sometimes *mūn-nūrvār* or the Three Hundred. These terms denoted the composition of the assembly of the citizens. In one of the earliest stone records found in the Sambhukallu temple, which we have assigned to the seventh century A.D., we find that the capital Udayāvara had seventy *okkalu* : *Udilipura* [*Udayapurada*] *nakarada erpatt (o) kkalu*. The word *sāsirvarum* or the Thousand occurring in the same inscription, is to be referred to the general assembly of Sivalli (S'ivali . . . *Aasirbbarum*).¹

The king granted tolls to the representatives of the *nagaras*. In the last quarter of the eighth century A.D., Vijayāditya Māramma confirmed the tolls of the cities of Pombuccha and Udayāvara to Susenavadi's son Svarnagosasi, Muttavarasa's son Adiyapa Setti, Maṇḍuka's son Parasebya, and Senavadi's son Nāgakumāra.* From another record of the same ruler, we learn that the representatives were called *okkalu*. This stone inscription narrates that Muttavarasa's son Saruvigosasi-ga, Kadal Setti's son Madamma, Vyasetti's son Dharmamayga, Manugasattava, Sarvvandu (i. e., Sarva-bandhu) and Puleyarma obtained (*ṛ okkalu paḍeduvu*) the confirmation of the grant given above, to the cities of Udayapuja and Ponvulca (i. e., Pombuccha).'

1. 96 of 1901; S. / I. VII, No. 279, p. 143, line 11.

2. 98 of 1901; E. I. IX. pp. 23-4.

3. 97 of 1901; E. / I. IX. pp. 23-4.

The *de'sadhi'svaras* ("the Lords of the Country") mentioned in one of the undated inscriptions of Bankideva Alupendradeva I found in the Somesvara temple at Mūḍukēṛi in Bārakuru, were evidently entrusted with some unspecified duty by the kinn in the districts. The effaced lines in connection with them suggest some sort of governmental supervision of their work :—*samasta-desadhisvara(ra) negaleyum...ja prabhāv amumam=ḷd-hsamvyavahāradol-suliyand-vino..* -¹

The term *sāsirvarum* or the Thousand occurs again in A.D. 1254 in the times of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. The famous town of Kōṭa had an assembly of a Thousand. It was in the presence of this assembly and of Aḷiya Bankideva and others, that the ruler Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva gave a grant of land.¹

In another record of the same king dated A.D. 1258 we are informed that when the king was at Bārahakanyā-pura, at his feet (*'srl-pāda-sannidhāna (dalu)*), a specified grant was made to the *mun-niirvaru* (the Three Hundred) of Niruvāra. Among those present were certain high officials we have seen above, all the ministers, and *purohits* or priests.³

1. 136 of 1901; S. L. I. VII No. 327, p. 178.

2. 509 of 1928-9, op. cit.

3. 490 of 1928-9. The term *mahājana* used by the Madras Government Epigraphist in connection with the Three Hundred of Niruvāra, is misleading. The *mahājanas* were no doubt of the same status as the Three Hundred. But the absence of the term *mahāiana* suggests that in Tujuva the people attached a different meaning to the term *mun-niirvaru* and *sasirvaru*. These were *assemblies* of represents-

Niruvāra continued to have a representative assembly in A.D. 1277. For in that year while the queen Balla Mahādevī was ruling, all the high and low officials of the government together with the representatives of Niruvāra, made a grant of a rice field to the goddess Bhagavati of Niruvāra.¹

Even under the Vijayanagara rulers, we may be permitted to say, Niruvāra continued to have a representative assembly. The village assembly, however, was known then by the name *jagatta-munnūru* (The Three Hundred of the World). We learn this from a stone inscription found in the Mahisasuramardini temple at Nīlāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It relates that under the Vijayanagara monarch Deva Rāya (II), Bācaṇa Oḍeya was placed as viceroy over Bārakuru-rajya, while Sadasivadeva Aigal served under the latter as the *adhikāri* of Niruvāra. Provision was made by the *Adhikari* Sadasivadeva Aigal and the *jagatta-munnuru* for daily offerings to the local deity. The inscription is dated Saka 1330 Sarvajit, Asviyuja, Ba. 1 Sunday. The cyclic year for Saka 1329 was Sarvajit,

tives, and not merely individuals such as the *mahajanas* essentially were. Here we may also note that the term *elpatt-okkalu* occurs in an inscription dated A. D. 1074. And Rice translates it as seventy families. E. C. VII. Sk. 295, p. 150. But we have already seen that *okkalu*, especially in Tujuva, meant citizens and not families. In later history *okkalu* meant tenants. This is still the meaning of the term in Tujuva. B. A. S.

1. 491 of 1928-9. But in the Govt. Epigraphist's collection given as 1927-8.

and the date works out to A. D. 1407 September the 18th Sunday.¹

Other centres which had assemblies were Brahmā-vūru, Kuḍikūṛa, Kundāpūru, Puttige, Mūḍubidre, and Kālāvara. In A.D. 1254 the assembly of Brahmā-vūru in the Uḍipi tāluka was called merely the "Two Hundred" (*Brahma-ūradali nūr-irva*).² A stone inscription found in the Kotesvara temple in the Kundapur taluka, dated A.D. 1261, relates that the assembly of Kuḍikūṛa was called "the Three Hundred" of that place.³ Since the annual imposts were fixed at 140 and 180 *samudāya gadyaṇa* for Kundāpūru and Kuḍikūṛa respectively in that year by Vīra Paṇḍyadeva, in the presence of his relatives, priests, nobles and officials,⁴ we have to assume that Kundāpūru also had an assembly similiar to the one at Kuḍikūṛa. We prove our assumption by a stone inscription of a later date found in the Kundesvara temple at Kundāpūru. It records that Narasimha Oḍeya was governing the Bārakururajya under the orders of Hariappa Daṇṇāyaka. The name of the Vijayanagara monarch was Deva Rāya. Narsimha Oḍeya renewed in the presence of the god Kundesvara of Kundāpūru, and with the consent of the people, a grant of land which had been made by Senabova

1. 498 of 1928-9; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, V, p. 16; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 55. The cyclic year for Saka 1330 was Sarvadhārin. Swamikannu, *ibid*, pp. 18-19,

2. 485 of 1928-9.

3. 870 of 1927.

4. *Ep. Rept. for 1926-7*, p. 108.

Devanna to the temple but which had lapsed. The record is dated Saka 1347 expired, Viśvāvasu, Caitra, Su. which corresponds to A. D. 1426, March.¹

We infer that Puttige had a similar assembly of representatives from the damaged stone inscription in the Viṣṇumūrti temple assigned to A.D. 1267. Since the epigraph refers to Puttige and to the royal order made in the presence of the ministers and other officers by the king Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva from Bārahakanyāpura, we suppose that there was an assembly at Puttige as well.²

As regards the existence of a corporate assembly in Mūḍubidre, we have proof of it in a stone inscription dated in A.D. 1281, found in the *Guru basti* at Mūḍubidre. It refers to the regime of the Hoysala prince Vīra Ballāja during the times of his father Vira Narsirhhadeva I I I. And it records a decision which the officers of the State represented by Hariyappa Daṇṇāyaka, brother-in-law of the *Mahāpradhāna* Devappa Daṇṇāyaka, Mādaḍaha, son of Hosavaḍaha, *Adhikari* Deva Aḷuva, prominent heroes, fifty foreigners (? *aivaru horahinavarum*), eight heads of the commercial guilds of Mūḍubidre called *mUnisa-seṭṭis* (*Bidireya nagaradalu eṇṭu manisa seṭṭikārarum*), the citizens (*nakararu*), and the officials of the *eraḍu-kōlu-baḷis*, unanimously (*tammol ekastar-agi*) arrived at concerning the preservation of a *dharmadakallu* or Edict of Righteousness. Some of the

ε

1. 365 of 1927 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* V. p. 54.

2. 500 of 1928-9.

items of this interesting record are unfortunately obsolete. But it is evident from the epigraph that for those who partially despoiled the edict (by using it as a whetstone for their weapons ?), the fine would be fifty-one *gadyāṇa* at the hands of the king, while those who destroyed it completely were liable to a fine of 500 *gadyāṇa*.¹

Another record of the same Hoysala ruler but found in Kāntāvara in the Kārkaḷa tāluka, enables us to say definitely that heavy fines were imposed on those who violated what appeared to be the joint legislation of the subjects as well as of the State. No doubt this record is dated only in the cyclic year Bahudhānya and is defaced. Nevertheless it contains the following information :—The *adhikāris* of the KānteSvara temple at Kāntāvara, and the citizens of the locality joined together and decreed that for the four households of the *grama* (*gramada-nalku grhakke*), there was to be a particular custom (?*savrtti*) which is unfortunately not clear in the epigraph. If any one violated this arrangement (*yi maryadeyalli-migelage kondade*), he had to

1. Some of the terms that are obsolete are following :—*aruvaru Balldlugalṃ...ndlvaru elṃmegalṃ asēsa hldradhavarum...eraḍu-kōlubaḷiya nūḍum nakaru tammṃlekastar-dgi mḍḍida śdsana kramavent-aṇḍade yint-ṛ dharmmada kallind-ofage dyudhavanu are kittavaṅge arasirṅge (te) ruva ga 51 ne (ra) kittavaṅge (ḥorage) ḥqḍidavaṅge ga 500 kondava ga... arasinge dtana jiva jivange tale (Balarīji)garige halaru makal kaiyali tappidade 1 tale savira honnu arasinge teruvaru kaitappu mḍḍid-dtan-allade dtana...tam...ya mḍḍi bandu kettidalli tappi nḍḍasaVḍḍadu r.akaradolḍgullḍ (attḍvattanu)...ttcḍḍe Baḍanja * nitinge...13 of 1901; S. J. J. V I I . No. 213, pp. 108-9.*

pay a fine of 101 *gadyāṇa* to the temple, an equal amount to the king, and an equal amount to the *grāma*.¹

The corporate nature of the public activities under the Alupas is further suggested in the Somanathesvara temple stone inscription of Soyideva Alupendradeva, which informs us that when he was seated on the golden throne in Bārahakanyaṭpura in A.D. 1315, Aḷiya Bankidevarasa, the *sāmanta pradhānas* (or chief feudatories), (*desa*)*purusas*, *eradu-kola-baliyabahattara niyogigalu*C? officials of: the *eradu-kolu-bali*), and others gave certain grants to Banki Senabova's (man ?) Annadāta Heggade.²

(D) RURAL ADMINISTRATION

The most important official of the rural parts was the Headman of the District. It was during Bōygarvarma's headmanship of the district (*Bōygavarmara naṭu mudimeyv!*) that king Prthvisagara had confirmed the gift of one half of the tolls both on water and on land to the cities of Paṭṭi and Udayapura.³ The next ruler Vijayāditya Māramma confirmed in a similar manner tolls to the same cities, during Arakella's headmanship of the district.⁴

The minute organization of the villages together with the classification of households is seen best in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva called *Grāmapaddhati* which will be examined in a subsequent chapter. The

1. 57 A of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 232, p. 118.

2. 757 of 1901; S. I. I. *ibid*, No. 354, p. 212.

3. 102 of 1901; E. I. IX, pp. 20-21, op. cit.

4. 97 of 1901; E. I. *ibid*, pp. 23-24.

epigraphs do not enlighten us on the numerous details concerning the organization of the villages.

(E) ARMY ORGANIZATION

From one of the Sambhukallu records we learn that the Alupas were conversant with battle-arrays-*vyāha*. A hero called Kāltide, son of Viṣṇa Nāyga, is said to have been eminent in war, a lion in battle (*kāḷega kesari*), and to have broken in battle the (circle) array of the enemy's forces (*sāhasad ari cakra-vyūhamam oiedon*).¹ The infantry under the Alupas was called *patati* (*padati*). This is gathered from a stone inscription found at Udayāvara of the times of Prthvīśāgara.*

A significant phrase occurring in some of the early Alupa inscriptions, which has its parallel in early Gupta and Karnāṭaka records, enables us to conjecture that there were districts which were ravaged by the soldiers. Thus in the grant issued by Vinayāditya Satyāśraya to Divākaraśarma, in A. D. 692, the village granted was Sālivoge in the Eḍevolal-*viṣaya*. It is expressly stated in the epigraph that it was not to be entered into by soldiers, and that it was free from molestation.³

(F) TAXATION

Some details concerning the burden of taxation may be gathered from the inscriptions. One of the

1. 94 of 1901; E. I. IX, pp. 17-18.

2. 101 of 1901; E. I. *ibid*, p. 20, *op. cit.*

3. E. C. VIII Sb. 571, p. 92. Cf. E. C. VII, Sk. 264, p. 143; Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, I I I, p. 98.

inscriptions of Aḷuva Rāja Citravāhana I dated A. D. 694 mentions the imposts.¹ We have seen above that imposts and tolls once granted by a ruler were re-confirmed either whole or half, by his successor; and that there were tolls (*sunḡam*) both on water and on land. Details of the dues are to be found in one of the Śambhukallu stone records mentioned above, of the times of king Vijayāditya Māramma. It relates that that ruler confirmed the following dues to the cities of Pombuccha and Udayapura;—per double bag of grain, one and a half basket of grain ; per *maḷave* (maund?) of cotton, sixteen *pala* of cotton; per load of arecanuts, three hundred nuts ; and per head load of pepper, sixteen *pala* of pepper.² The customs dues were, therefore, paid in kind.

(G) COINAGE

But the rulers and people were aware of coinage. Thus in one of the inscriptions of Citravāhana I, already cited above, the gift of the village of Śālivoge was made in A.D. 692 by the Western Cālukya monarch Vinayaditya Satyasraya, at the request of the same Alupa Mahārāja, with the pouring of water and presentation of coin.³ It may be deduced from this that coinage was known to the Alupa rulers from the later half of the seventh century A. D. onwards. But from the above account of the customs dues levied in kind, it is

1. E. C. XI, Dg. 66, pp. 62-3, op. cit.

2. 98 cf 1901; E. I. IX, p. 22.

3. E. C. VIII, Sb. 571, p. 92, op. cit.

also apparent, at the same time, that exchange and barter was a feature of the commercial transactions of the times. The confirmation of the gift of one half of the tolls both on land and on water to the cities of Pombuccha and Udayāvara, in the reign of Pṛthvī-sāgara, mentioned above, relates evidently to the tolls paid in kind.

In A. D. 1139 the expression *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa mUvattam* (Thirty Pāṇḍya *gadyāṇa*)¹ appears in one of the inscriptions of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra, thereby clearly suggesting that by the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., Tuluva had adopted the monetary system of the Karnāṭaka, at least so far as the *gadyāṇa* is concerned. But it must be confessed that the precise meaning of the term *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa* is not apparant. Whether it was any one of the Alupa rulers with the second name of Pāṇḍya who introduced the *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa*, or whether it was but a mere imitation of the *gadyāṇa* already existing in the Karnāṭaka is a point which cannot be solved for the present.

A few more details concerning the political life and society under the Alupas, as gathered from their inscriptions, may be mentioned before we pass on to the topic of the foreign relations of the rulers. These refer to their social solidarity.

(H) SOCIAL SOLIDARITY

The precautionary clauses appended to the Sāli-voge village grant mentioned above, viz., that that village

1. 176 of 1901; S. J. J, VII, No. 381, p. 236, line 16.

was not to be entered into by soldiers, and that it was to be free from molestation, show⁷ beyond doubt that in the seventh century A.D., the State made definite provision for the welfare of Brahman endowments. That these formed a feature of the Alupa administration is proved by another grant also in the reign of the same Alupa king Citravahana I. But this time it was not a grant given under the patronage of the Western Cālukya monarch but issued under the Alupa king's own authority. The clause in the grant to the god Kllgāṇeśvara relates that "excepting the attendants of the gods, no one else (is) permitted to enjoy. Those who enjoy this, and he who causes it to be enjoyed, will remove the burden from the *Devedittiya* and *Saer*, and take the produce, to be held as consecrated to the thirty-three (i. e., the gods). Those who go and enter and take, or taking enjoy, are guilty of the five great sins..."¹

The imprecations at the end of the grants show the communal sense among the people. As in other parts of the Karnāṭaka, the fear of incurring punishment in the next world brought home to the people a sense of loyalty and respect for royal orders and public endowments. The five great sins (i. e., killing a Brahman, drinking liquors, stealing gold, committing adultery with the wife of the *guru* or incest with one's mother, and associating with any one guilty of these

1. E. C. VI, Kp. 37, p. 82, op. cit.

crimes)¹ are mentioned in the grant of about A.D. 675, as we have already noted above.³ Another grant of the same age but of A}u-arasar Guṇasāgara, father of Citravāhana I, ends thus:—"Those who ruin that, or whisper for its ruin, or think it in the mind, or advise others to ruin it, are guilty of the five great sins, and incur the punishment of the gods and the punishment of the king. Those thirty-three gods, moreover, will inflict on the destroyers of this ruling, excessive strong smells with excessive heat, and they will wither up along with those who steal silver or gold ornaments."³

The politico-religious nature of the threats held out to the violators of public grants is further shown by other records which declare that the spoliation of public measures was equal to the destruction of one of the most important religious centres of Tuluva. Thus, those who prevented the daily supervision of the eighteen towns mentioned above, were said to have incurred the great sin of having destroyed Brahmapura (Brahmaviiru ?) of Sivalli in Tuluva (*S'ivalliya Brahmb[a]puramum arida mahā-pātakanakku*).*

The inscriptions of king Prthvisagara add two more details— one relating to the merits of a horse-sacrifice, and the other to the five great sins of one who destroyed Vāraṇāsi and Sivalli.⁵ An inscription of his succes-

1. *Manu*, XI, 55.

2. *E. C.* VI. Kp. 37.

3. *Ibid*, Kp. 38, p. 82.

4. 100 of 1901, op. cit. See *infra* Ch. V, Section 2 for reference to Avīci in this record.

5. 102 of 1901; *E. I.* IX, pp. 20-21.

sor Vijayāditya Māramma contains one more detail concerning the horse-sacrifice : those who confirmed the grant would receive the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice ; while those who destroyed it, would incur the five great sins mentioned above in connection with Vāraṇāsi and Sivalḷi.¹

The reference to the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice mentioned in two different inscriptions in regard to king Vijayāditya cannot be understood for the present. We are unable to say how a horse-sacrifice came to be associated with an Ālupa ruler. Even in the middle of the twelfth century A.D., the fruits of a horse sacrifice are spoken of in one of the inscriptions of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. In this record the names of two holy places -Rameśvaram and Kurukṣetra - are added to the two already mentioned, viz., Vāraṇāsi and Sivalḷi. And further, those who preserved the grant would receive the fruits of a gift of a thousand cows and of a dinner to a thousand Brahmins at the Ganges, Benares, Rameśvaram and Kurukṣetra.²

When we come to the first quarter of the fourteenth century A. D. , we meet with imprecations and threats that suggest the social solidarity of the people under the Ālupas. An inscription of Bankideva Alupendradeva dated A. D. 1302, ends with the usual imprecations given

1. 98 of 1901; *E. I. ibid*, p. 22.

2. 171 of 1901; *S. I. I. V II*, No. 376, pp. 231-2. On the question whether a feudatory can perform an *asvamedha* sacrifice, *pro*, read Atul Sur, *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 114-115; 704-706; J. C. Ghosh, *ibid*, I I , pp. 146-141; *contra* D. C. Sirkar, *ibid*, I, pp. 311-12.

above, and with the significant clauses relating to the excommunication from the *sthana* (i. e., locality or district) of those who violated the grant, and to their being fined by the king to the extent of fifty-one *gadyana-i dharmavan avan-obban ahudal-endads Varanasiyala sdvira kavileya konda brahmetti Narmadevalu savira Brahmana ghataka madida brahmetti sthanadolag-dva-obban ahudal endade sthdnadindhorage arasige tappu ga(dyana) 51.*¹

One of the records of the next ruler Soyideva Ālupendradeva, dated A. D. 1315, ends in the usual Karnāṭaka manner. After mentioning the sins of killing a thousand cows in Vāraṇāsi, the epigraph continues to quote the lines from the *Puranas*, thus:—*sva dattam para-dattam va yo hareta vasundharam sasthi varsa sahasrdni viṣṭdyam jay ate kṛmih.*²

The same sense of united action prevailed in the later times, even when the suzerainty of the Alupas had passed completely into the hands of the Vijayanagara rulers. The epigraph which gives us details concerning the corporate activities of the people in socio-religious matters is the Kanara High School record of the last prominent Alupa ruler KulaSekhara Alupendradeva IV, which we have elsewhere described in this treatise. It registers a grant to the god Bankesvara by the king and his nephew Bankidevarasa. The following

1. 17 of 1901; S. / I. V II, No. 177, p. 75. For similar regulations in later Karnāṭaka history, read Saletore, *S. P. Life*, II, pp. 205-209.

2. 157 of 1901; S. / I. V II, No. 354, p. 212. These verses have been traces to the *Brhaspati-Smṛti*, vv. 26-9, Calcutta, San. 1296). Bata Krishna Ghosh, *Indian Historical Quarterly*, III, p. 432.

penalties are mentioned in this royal grant for those who failed to carry out their legitimate duties as well as for the king himself, in case he failed to do his own duty.

If a Brahman stole the property of the god (*devara devaṣya[v]ada*) from the priest of the locality (*yi sthānada pāda mūladavara*), he would be declared to be outside the four castes.¹ If a Setṭi committed the same fault, he would be declared to be outside the entire Balañja (*dharma*). If the Vokkalu Makkaḷu² committed it, they would be fined 1,000 *honnu* per head. If any one partially disfigured the *sthāna*³, 500 *honnu* ; and he who did it completely, 100 *honnu* (extra ?). If any one committed a murder, the guilty man was, according to usage, to remain with the enemies for seven days (? *kondaḍe kolisi koṇḍava hagegala ṛḷu dina yiddu hoya maryāde*). If the *tantri*y whose duty it was to perform all the ceremonies in connection with the purificatory bath (*avabhṛīa snāna*) of the god, observing all the *sahkrantis*, failed to do his duty, he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. He who

1. The meaning is not quite clear; *yi devara devasya [va] da kuḍitarayolage yi sthānada pāda-mūladavara mēle yilidetta kafadaḍe bettanda...ri dad,e hane kodi ele golu kadi hode end-ivara nḍlku jatiyolu Brahman a madi dade kannu kai-jati sarvasya (va) nalku jatiyim poragu*. I am not sure that I have rendered this passage correctly into English. B. A. S.

2. *Vokkalu makkaḷu* lit. "sons of the representatives", since we have seen that *okkalu* was used to denote the representatives of the *nagaras* in olden times in Tuluva. But nowadays the word *vokkalu* means tenant, and *Vokkēlme* is the name given to the Buṇts. B. A. S.

3. *Sthāna*, as we have already remarked elsewhere, denoted the locality or district or place. But in this particular record it seems to have been used for the temple itself, B. A. S.

failed to carry out his appointed functions at the *āsrama kala*, and he, at the *dhare-kilsanti kala*, would be fined one and a half *honnu* respectively. If the original priests (*pāda-mūladavaru*) failed to bring the daily *naivedya* rice, and to report daily about the agreeable series of stories or conversations (*kathā-mḍle*), the president (*adhyakṣa*) (of the original priests ?) would be fined five and a half *honnu*. If the permanent *senabova* failed to keep the accounts, he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. If the *adhikāri* failed to supply oil to the lamp that was to be kept burning always (*nandā dlvigege*), he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. If (the official whose name is effaced) failed to perform the 'sri bali, or sacred offering of rice, three times (a day), or to cleanse the remains of the offerings to the gold (*nirmālya...bandu vōlagisadiddoḍe*), if the customary pledges were not carried out (? *yathā krammadalu aḍapu naḍeyadiddaḍe*),—for all these for the daily food (*andina grāsakke*), the fine would be double.... If the *adikāri* did not perform the customary usages concerning the *ayana*, 101 *honnu*. If the owner of the shops (*angāḍiya adhikāri*) did not supply the Brahmans with the daily provisions like rice, oil for Sivarātri, etc.,...he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*; the same amount was imposed on those who failed to carry out the ceremonies on (four ?) successive *Amavasyas*;¹ and half a *honnu* for him who neglected to **look** after the burning of the per-

1. The meaning of this is not clear: *madakke (ku) layi naḍalu yiradalu, Belijinturālu yivarindā hhalqvaliya konḍu bandu neruvudu Amavasenalku aḍrava naḍayisadiddade hattuvare danda.*

petual lamp. There is no usage in regard to the building of a palace within the limits of the temple (*dēvā-layadalu aramane kattuva maryāde yilla*). Five and a half *honnu* were to be imposed (as fine) on a class of temple servants (*Bākeneniges*)—who unfortunately cannot be identified—for non-attendance.¹ If the king failed to investigate and to protect all this, he would incur the sin of having killed a thousand cows and a thousand Brahmans on the banks of the Ganges and at Rāmeśvaram (*yint-ŵa ellavam vicārisi rakṣisadiddaie arasinge Gaṅge Rāmesvaradalu śāvira kavileya savira Brāhmaṇara konda papa*). Great success to uncle (*mava*) Kulasekhara-deva, who issued this stone charter of righteousness (*yint-ī-dharmamam 'sila-'śasanam geyyd*) by the nephews (*ahyandiru*) Bankideva and Bammadeva.²

1. *Kutaduzu Bakenengeyavaru tatu endu baha mariyadeyalu bdradiddaḍe ayiduvare daṇḍa*. B. A. S.

2. 23 B vj 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 185, pp. 81-82.

CHAPTER III

FOREIGN RELATIONS

Summary:—1. The Satavahanas and Tuluva—the rejection of the theory relating to the supposed identity of the Alupas and the Satvatas, the Satavahanas, the Cujus, and the Anus—the conquest of Sahya by Gotamīputra Satakarni. 2. Tuluva and the Western Calukyas—Kirtivarmā I—Pulikeśin II—Vikramāditya Satyāśraya—Kirtivarmā II—(The Rāstrakūta ascendancy)—Vikramāditya VI—and the Alupas. 3. The Senavars and Tuluva. 4. The Pallavas and the Alupa rulers. 5. The Colas and Tuluva. 6. The Alupas and the Pāṇdyas—Nedūṇjeliyan's conquests—Saṃaiyan Raṇadhira's conquests—Sadaiyan's date. 7. The Rāstrakūtas and the Alupas—the rebellion of Citravāhana II—the date of Citravāhana II and of Rājāditya. 8. The Śāntaras and Tuluva—the Udayāvara *viragal*—the Bārakūru *viragal*—Raṇasāgara and the Śāntaras—foreign foes mentioned in Kunda-varmā's inscription of *Kadri-Mahdmaṇḍalēsvara* LokanātheSvara's place in Tuluva history,—Bankideva Alupendradeva's relations with the Śāntaras—the Santara rulers Jagadeva and Pandyadeva in Barakuru—the Śāntara seat at Kervase—how the Alupas came to append the surname Pāṇḍya to their names. 9. The Kadambas and the Alupas—the Kadambas of Banavāsi—troubles in the reign of Bhujabala Kulasekhara Alupendra I—Soyideva's general levied tribute from Tuluva—the battle of Birusa and the Kadamba invasion in the reign of Kadamba Mallideva—Kava Deva's generals attack Sode and Ballayamakki and the battle of Perige. The Kadambas of Goa and Tuluva—Jayakeśin I's subjugation of Tuluva. 10. The Kajacuriya, the Kākatiya, and the Hosagunda schemes—Kesi Raja's conquest of Sanka Male—Kākatiya Rudradeva's alleged subjugation of Tuluva—the claims of the Hosagunda rulers to be *Promoters*

of the *Tulu Rayas* examined. 11. The Hoysalas and Tuḷuva—the early Hoysalas on friendly terms with the Alupas—causes of enmity between the Alupas and the Hoysalas—Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's conquest of the Tuḷu kings—the Hoysala general who conquered Tuḷuva—references to the subjugation of Tuḷuva by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva in later records—Alvakheḍa not broken up by the Hoysalas—Boppa Daṇḍādhipati's claims to have subjugated Tuḷuva—the Alupa trouble in A.D. 1194—Vīra Ballaḷa-Deva III and Tuḷuva—as governor over Barakuru in A.D. 1281—the I and the II. Battles of Sirīṣi—the Battle of Candavūru—Vīra Ballaḷa Deva's visit to Barakuru in A.D. 1338—his chief crowned queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī a Tuḷuva princess—the importance of Barakuru under the Hoysala and Vijayanagara monarchs.

1. THE SATAVAHANAS AND TUḷUVA

Of late an attempt has been made to connect the Alupas with the Sātavāhanas and the Cuṭus.¹ It is maintained that the Aryan Sātvatas, or Sātvats of northern India, settled down in Dakṣiṇāpatha, that they were the ancestors of the Sātavāhanas, that one branch of the Sātavāhanas called the Cuṭus descended into Tuḷuva, and that the Alupas were a branch of the Cuṭus.

To these conjectures we may add the following more substantial reasons for asserting that the Sātavāhanas and the Alupas may have had some features of common origin. The Alupas like the Sātavāhanas belonged to the Lunar race. The Alupas could lay claims, like the Sātavāhanas and the Sātvats, to a local (Karna-

1. This is Mr. Govinda Pai's theory. *Itihāsada iṭulalli Tuḷuvanuḍu. The Pancakajjīya volume of the 13th Karnataka Sahitya Sammelana*, 1927, p. 108 seq.

ṭaka ?) origin. The Alupas and the Sātavāhanas had some admixture of Nāga blood.¹ And, finally, one of the Sātavāhanas, as will be mentioned presently, conquered Sahya which is the name given to that part of the Western Ghats passing through Tuḷuva.

But none of these arguments can support the theory that the Alupas were in any way connected with the Sātavāhanas. Firstly, the Alupa records found in Tuḷuva and over the Ghats do not mention one peculiarity of the Sātavāhanas. In the Sātavāhana records the name of the mother of the king always appears in conjunction with his name. The actual names of the mothers are not given but they are called after the *gotra* of their family priest.³ Secondly, the Satvats, who are supposed by some to have been the ancestors of the Sātavāhanas, and the Vṛṣṇis are said to have lived in *sanghas* or corporations. The Alupas never lived in corporations, although, as we have pointed out, village organization in ancient Tuḷuva possessed some sort of corporate character. Thirdly, the Sātavats and the Vṛṣṇis are described to have been irreverent towards Brahmans.⁸ This can never be said of the Alupas whose gifts to the Brahmans and temples have been described above.

1. On the Naga affinity of the Satavahanas, read I. A., XIV., pp. 333-334; Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 15; Sukthankar, *E. I.* XIV, pp. 154-155; H. C Chaudhuri, *Pol. Hist.* p. 220. (1st ed.); pp. 260-261 (2nd ed.)

2. Rice, *ibid* p. 16; Cunningham. *Stupa of Barhut*, p. 129.

3. Chaudhuri, *ibid*, p. 73 (1st ed.); 90 (2nd ed.)

The identification of the Alupas with the Anūpas is likewise untenable. No doubt there is some outward similarity between the word Anūpa and Alupa (Alūpa), that both the Anūpas and the Alupas belong to the Lunar dynasty, and that both the Anūpas and the Alupas are described to have ruled on the western coast of India. But the Anūpas occupied the valley of the Narmadā,¹ while the Alupas, the fertile region of Tuḷuva. Secondly, in no Alupa record is the word Anūpa met with.² Thirdly, the fact that Sahya and Anūpa are distinctly mentioned in one of the records of Gotamīputra Śātakarṇi, as having been ruled by him, clearly proves that Anūpa was never identified with Alupa.

We may dispense with a third set of assumptions concerning the alleged relationship between the Cuṭus and the Alupas. The Cuṭus were the feudatories of the Āndhras. Their coins have been found in Aparānta (Kanhari), Konkan (Kārwar and Banavāsi), and in Shimoga (Malavaḷli). The titles of their rulers, as determined from their coins, were Rano Cuṭu Kaḍānamdasa and Rano Mudānamdasa³. Here a forced relation-

1. Rapson, *Coins of the Andhrabhrtyas*, Intr. p. xxxii.

2. The Anūpas are also placed on the east coast of India, and near the Pāṇḍyan kingdom. *Mahdbhārata*, Udyoga Parva, XVIII, p. 579 (Roy). See also Nripendra Kumar Datta, *Aryanisation of India*, pp. 34-35.

3. Rapson, *ibtd*, Intr. pp. lxxxii-lxxxiv; *E. C.* VII. Intr. p. 4; Sk. 263, 264, p. 142; *LA.* XXV, p. 28; *JRAS* for 1905, p. 304.

ship between the Cuṭus and the Alupas is not altogether impossible. The Cuṭus ruled over Kār̄wār and Banavāsi. The Alupas, too, as we have seen, were in some way connected with Banavāsi.

But these arguments are of no avail in establishing the alleged connection between the Cuṭus and Alupas. In the first place, the trans-Ghat origin of the Alupas can no longer be maintained. Secondly, no Cuṭu coins or inscriptions have been found till now in Tuḷuva. This justifies our assumption that the Cuṭus had nothing to do with the Ālupa kingdom. Thirdly, the similarity between the name of one of the Alupa kings and the name generally prefixed to the Cuṭus is only accidental. Finally, all the Cuṭu coins and inscriptions hitherto discovered are in Sanskrit, whereas the Alupa records are mostly in Kannaḍa. This clearly demonstrates that the Alupas did not belong to the same stock as that of the Cuṭus.

Notwithstanding the fact that no identity of origin, language, or interests is possible between the Alupas on the one hand, and the Satvats, the Satavahanas or Satakarnīs and the Cuṭus on the other, yet it has to be admitted that the inclusion of the name Sahya among numerous conquests of Pulumāvi Gotamīputra Satakarnī, in an inscription of queen Gautamī Balasrī, the mother of the ruler, dated in the nineteenth regnal year of the king (circa A.D. 124),¹ proves beyond doubt

1. Rapson, *Coins.*, pp. xxx-xxxv.

that the Sātakarṇi arms had extended probably as far as the northern parts of Tuluva. Beyond this nothing can be said for the present concerning the relationship between the Sātakarṇi kingdom and Tuluva.

2. TUḤUVA AND THE WESTERN CALUKYAS

On the strength of the above Sātakarṇi record, it may reasonably be supposed that Tuluva did not form an independent political unit in the first half of the second century A.D. And yet we have ventured to suggest in the foregoing pages, on the close similiarity between the word Oloikhoira of Ptolemy and the Aḷvakheḍa of inscriptions that in the middle of the second century A.D., Tuluva was known by that name to the western peoples. Whatever may be the difficulty in finding the origin of the Alupa kingdom, there is no denying the fact that in the fifth and especially in the sixth century A.D., it was a prominent principality.

We have already remarked that one of the earliest historical references to the Alupa kingdom is in the Mahākūṭa inscription of the Western Cālukya monarch Mangaleśa, dated A.D. 601-2, wherein it is said that Kirtivarmā I conquered Aḷuka.¹ The probable date when Kirtivarmā I subjugated the Tuluva kingdom may now be fixed. King Kirtivarmā's own lithic records do not enlighten us on this point. We have, therefore, to argue backwards with the aid of the

1. I. A., XIX, pp. 10, 14, 19; seq; E.I. VII. App. A List of *Insc. of S. India*, No. 5, p. 3.

records of his younger brother and successor Mangaleśa. Here too opinion is divided concerning the date of king Mangaleśa's accession. Fleet places it in Saka 489 (A.D. 567-8), and Rice, in A.D. 597.^x If we accept A.D. 567-8 as the earliest date for king Mangaleśa, then, the conquest of Alupa by king Kiṛtivarṃā I is to be placed before that date. It is not unlikely that Kiṛtivarṃā I may have subjugated Alṡakheḍa in about A.D. 575 when, according to our calculations, Māramma Āḷvarasa ruled over the Tuḷuva kingdom.

King Mangaleśa's attention being directed to the north where the Revatī-dvīpa, the Mātangas, and the Kaḷacuriya king Buddha, son of Sankaragaṇa, had to be conquered,² the Ālupa ruler seems to have raised the banner of revolt, thus necessitating another Western Cālukya invasion of Āḷvakheḍa. This explains why in the Aihole inscription of Pulikeśin II, dated Saka 556 (A.D. 634-5), the following is narrated in regard to

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 21; *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 63. Rice commits an error when he makes Jayasimha the father only of Rājasirhha, Raṇarāga. *Ibid*; cf. Fleet, *ibid*, map facing where it is rightly said that Jayasimha I was the father of Buddhavarmā and Raṇarāga. That Rice is wrong in maintaining that A. D. 597 is the first year of Mangaleśa's reign, is clear from No. III Bādāmi Cave inscription dated Saka 500 (A. D. 578-9), of the twelfth year of his reign. This suggests beyond doubt that A. D. 566-7 was the first year of Mangaleśa's reign. See Fleet, *J. A. Ill*, p. 305; *ibid*, VI. p. 363; *Pali, Sanskrit, and Old Canarese Inscriptions*, No. 39, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 21. B. A. S.

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 21 Rice asserts that Mangaleśa overcame the Alupas at the same time he subdued the Kaḷacuriyas. *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 61. There is no basis for this assertion. B. A. S.

the Alupa and Ganga rulers:— "Although in former days they had acquired happiness by renouncing the seven sins, the Ganga and Alupa lords, being subdued by his dignity, were always intoxicated by drinking the nector of close attendance upon him."¹ The statements that the Ganga and the Alupa lords were merely "subdued by his dignity," and that they were permitted to drink the "nectar of close attendance upon him " (Pulikesin II) clearly suggest that he gave much prominence to the two rulers. By A.D. 634-5, therefore, Tuluva had passed under the Western Cālukyas once again. The Alupa ruler who, according to our surmise, was probably the contemporary of the great Pulikeśin IT Satyasraya was Kundavarmarasa (I).

The close association of the Ālupa king with Pulikeśin II as described in the above record, explains to some extent the good feeling that continued to exist between the suzerain rulers and the feudatory Alupas till the days of Vinayaditya Satyasraya. We have already described how Vinayāditya Satyāśraya gave grants of land at the request of his feudatory the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāhana I, to deserving Brahmans.

1. E. I. VI. p. 10. Mr. M. V. Krishna Rao writes that Pulikesin II "baffled all his uncle's intrigues, and by the use of energy, counsel and intrepid support from Durivinlta and the Alupas, the traditional allies of the Calukya dynasty, neutralised all the advantage that MSngalesa had gained by the actual possession of power, and succeeded in becoming king." (M. V. Krishna Rao, *The Gangas of Talkad*, p. 39. Madras, 1936). No source of information can be adduced in support of all these imaginary statements. B. A. S.

The Alupas seem to have acquiesced in the supremacy of the Western Cālukyas down to the days when the latter were expelled from the Karnāṭaka regions by the Rāṣtrakūṭas. This is inferred from an undated inscription of Kīrtivarmā II. (A.D. 747-A.D. 757), in Sanskrit and Kannaḍa characters, found at Aḍūru in the Kāsaragōḍu tāluka, South Kanara.¹

With the defeat of Kīrtivarmā II by the Rāṣtrakūṭas, the political hegemony of Karnāṭaka passed into the hands of the latter. And we ought to narrate here in strict chronological order the relations between the Alupas, the Rāṣtrakūṭas, and other Karnāṭaka rulers. But in order to bring the history of the Western Cālukyas in Tuḷuva to an end, we may be permitted to allude to the relations between the later Western Cālukyas and the Alupa kings.²

1. Kielhorn, *E. I. VII. No. 50*, p. 9; Rangachari, *Top. List. II. 76 A*, p. 854.

2. Here we meet with an inscription which can be properly located only with the help of future research. It is dated A. D. 968, and it narrates that when (with usual Cālukya titles) "Cattiga Deva was ruling the kingdom of the world, and (with the usual Kadamba titles) . was ruling the Banavasi 12,000 under the shadow of his sole umbrella, possessed of the qualities of an appointed great minister, holding the office of Pērggaḍe...made in Mangalūru and for the god (on the date specified) at the time of the sun's eclipse, Cattiga Deva was washing the feet of the Brahmans of...gave Doravale to the god..." *E.C. VIII. Sb. 465*, p. 78. We do not know whether we have to refer the name Mangalūru as given in the above inscription to the Mangajūru of Tuḷuva which, as we have already seen, came into prominence as a provincial capital in the ninth century A.D. Moreover, it cannot be determined who this Cattiga Deva was in the genealogy of the Western Cālukyas. The dates of

The next great Western Cālukya name we meet with in the history of the foreign relations of the Ālupas, is that of Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvanamalla II, better known as Vikramārīka Deva or Vikramārka. An incident took place when this ruler had been placed as governor over Gangavāḍi Six Thousand, as is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1060. It was in the reign of his father Trailokyamalla. The inscription informs us that on Ballavarasa paying a visit to the Pānugal fort, during the days of Kadamba Satyaśraya Deva, who was placed over Kāṇanūr, the following heroic event happened:—Tuluva Caṇḍiga said "I will not let (the nail) grow to my finger", and cut off the finger which he had given, at the Permmāḷu pillar, and climbing up the Bheruṇḍesvara pillar, leaped upon the point of a spear and gained the world of gods. At this Ballavarasa and Satyaśraya Deva made suitable endowments to the temple in the Banavase Thousand. We may incidentally observe here that this Bheruṇḍesvara pillar had been erected in A.D. 1017 by the *Mahamaṇḍaleśvara*

the last Western Cālukya king Vikramāditya IV., after whom the Rāstrakūtas held the suzerainty of the Karnāṭaka, are not available. And the earliest date for Taila II, who retrieved the fortunes of the Western Cālukyas, is A.D. 973-4. Whether Taila himself bore the name Cattiga is not certain. In a damaged inscription found in the Narasimha temple in the premissis of the old Siddheśvara temple at Haveri, probably of the times of the king Jagadekamalla II, (A.D. 1138-A.D. 1150), an account of the Western Cālukya house is given from Taila II's time. In this genealogical account Taila II's son is called Sattiga (Satyaśraya). Bengeri, *Karnataka Historical Review*, I I, No. 2, p. 8 seq. Was the Sattiga mentioned here the same as the Cauiga of the above record? B. A. S.

Cāmuṇḍa Rāya.¹ What precisely is meant by the above anecdote, we are unable to determine. But in the eleventh century A.D., the Tuḷuvas were evidently renowned as heroes.

That Vikramāditya Deva VI conquered Tuḷuva is proved from the writings of his court poet Bilhaṇa who, in his *Vikramāṅkadeva Caritam*, informs us thus:—"When he (Vikramāṅka Deva) resumed his march, the trumpet of his army reminded the kings of Malyaladeśa of his former great deeds. Jayakesin, the king of Konkan, came to him and brought him presents. The Lord of Alupa made his submission and received benefits in return. The wives of the king of Keraḷa wept when they thought of Vikrama's former deeds".²

The lord of Alupa mentioned by Bilhaṇa cannot easily be identified. Vikramāditya VI reigned from A.D. 1073-4 till about A.D. 1126-7.² In the Alupa chronology, as outlined above, we see two rulers who may be placed as contemporaries of Vikramāditya VI - Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Pattiga Deva and Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra-deva. It is probable that the former is the lord of Alupa referred to by Bilhaṇa ; but it is equally probable that Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva acknowledged the suzerainty of the Western Cālukya monarch. While delineating the history of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra-deva (A.D.1113-A.D. 1155), we asserted that he seemed to have acknowledged a suzerian in A.D. 1113-4; and that

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 152, p. 109 ; Sk. 151, pp. 108-9.

2. Bilhaṇa, *Vikramāṅkadeva Caritam*, Intr. p. 34, (Bombay, 1875)#

his independent reign may be placed between A.D. 1138 and A.D. 1155. The last date of the reign of Vikramāditya VI is A.D. 1126-7; and the earliest date of the independent regime of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva is A.D. 1138. Therefore, it is probable that the Ālupa ruler continued to acknowledge the suzerainty of the Western Calukyas in A.D. 1113-4.¹ This was a year when there was trouble in the country, as we shall relate later on; and it is not unreasonable to suppose that the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva strengthened his position by receiving protection from the Western Cālukyas against his new⁷ enemy, the Hoysalas, whose greatest soldier and statesman Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was planning the subjugation of Tujuva.

We may observe here that the memory of the great Vikramāditya VI's conquest of Tujuva still survives in Tuluva. In Barakuru near the old fort behind the Pañcaliṅgesvara temple is pointed out "the seat of Vikramāditya". The Vikramāditya could not have been Vikramāditya of Ujjain, as the people relate, but only Vikramāditya VI. The name Vikramārka is also met with in Tuḷu legends.

The Western Cālukyas continued to hold Tujuva under them till the last quarter of the twelfth century A.D. Of the Western Calukya monarch SomeSvara Deva's general, Kāma Deva, also called Kāva Deva, it is

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kon. Du.* pp. 48-51. He seems to have lived till A.D. 1132-3. *Ibid.*, p. 51. Rice places him between A.D. 1076 and A.D. 1126. *Mys. & Coorg.* p. 73.

said in an inscription dated Saka 1111 (A.D. 1189-90) that, after subjugating the countries of Male, Tuḷu, the Koṅkaṇas, and the Western Ghats, he was made the viceroy over Banavase 12,000, the Pānugal 500, and the Puligere or Laksmesvar 300.¹ The Alupa ruler who may have been subjugated was perhaps Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I.

3. THE SENAVERS AND TUḶUVA

While describing the events in the reign of the Alupa ruler Citravahana I, it was said that one of his inscriptions mentioned Senavarasa and the Dharmakaraṇika, who were to divide and to give the palace office share (of the produce ?) on a plastered floor. The name Senavarasa here deserves comment. These Senavara rulers belonged to the Kacchara-tfamaśa and had the lion crest and the serpent flag. They hailed from Anṛpa-deśa.³ Excepting the name Senavarasa mentioned here, we do not meet with any other name of the rulers of the Kacchara-tfamaśa in the Alupa records.

4. THE PALLAVAS AND THE ALUPA RULERS

On the floor of the Subrahmaṇya temple in the village of Mallam, Guḍḍur tāluka, Nellore district, is a record which is dated in the fifteenth regnal year of Nandipotarasa, and which mentions that the men of the district, the villagers, and the heads of the assemblies,

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Du.* p. 86.

2. This topic will be dealt with by me in a separate paper.
B. A. S.

gave at the order of Caḷukkiarasar, on the petition of Aluva-arasar, thirty-five *kalanju* of gold for maintaining the lamps of the god Subrahmanya at Tiruvānbūr situated in the Paiyyūriḷangōṭṭam.¹

Nandipottarasar, Caḷukkiarasar, and Aḷuva-arasar are now to be identified. Two or more Nandipotarasars are known to Pallava history. There is Nandipottarasar, the Pallava ruler who won the victory at Teḷḷāru. The date of this ruler is not known.² Then there is the Pallava king Nandipotavarmā, who was involved in a struggle with the Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya II.* An incident in connection with this Pallava king Nandipotavarmā, who is also called by some Nandivarmā II Pallavamalla, will help us to elucidate the above identification of the Aḷuva-arasar. Scholars are uncertain as to whether Nandipotavarmā was defeated or killed by Vikramāditya II.⁴ Whatever may be the interpreta-

1. Rangachari, *Top. list*, I I, N1. 205-206, p. 1074.

2. *Ep. Rept.* for 1913, p. 89.

3. Pathak, *E. I.* IX. pp. 205-6.

4. There are two copper-plate grants which are the source of information for this question—the Vokkelēri plates dated in A.D. 757, and the Kendūru plates issued by Vikramāditya's son and successor Kirtivarmā II. Rice, who had discovered the Vokkelēri plates, gives us conflicting opinions concerning Nandipotavarmā. In one connection he asserts that "Nandipotavarman is explicitly related to be the name of the Pallava king who was slain in battle in the Udāka province by the Cālukya king Vikramāditya," when all the royal insignia fell into the hands of the conqueror, who made a triumphant entry into Kañci but without plundering it (*Mys. Inscr.* Intr. pp. lvi, 300). But in another connection Rice writes that Nandipotarasar was merely beaten by the same Western Cālukya monarch at the beginning

tion given to the Vokkelēri and the Kendūru plates concerning the fate that overtook Nandipotavarmā at the hands of Vikramāditya II, it is permissible to identify the Nandipotarasar of the Mallam inscription with the same Nandipotavarmā who was beaten by Vikramāditya II. But Čalukiarasar mentioned in the Mallam plates could not have been Vikramāditya II, but he was probably Vijayāditya Satyāśraya. We base our remarks on the following assumptions :—Vikramāditya II's enmity to the Pallavas is well known from the Vokkelēri and the Kendūru plates. It is unlikely, therefore, that he ordered a Pallava ruler whom he hated as one "who had obscured the splendour of former kings of his (Vikramāditya's) lineage",¹ to give a grant to a god. We have to suppose, therefore, that the event mentioned in the Mallam plates took place in the reign of his father and predecessor Vinayāditya. For Vinayāditya Satyāśraya's reign was peaceful, and

of his reign, *i.e.*, in about A.D. 733. (E. C. X Intr. pp. xvii, seq.) The same is repeated in *My. & Coorg.* pp. 54, 65.

Fleet, who noted the same Vokkelēri plates, is likewise uncertain as to the fate that befell Nandipotavarman. In one place he writes that Vikramāditya II "slew the Pallava king named Nandipotavarman.." (*Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 29, 1st ed., Bombay, 1882). But in another work he says that when Vikramāditya reached Tuṇḍakaviṣaya, he merely attacked and put to flight the Pallava Nandipotavarmā, who, according to Fleet, was the son of Hiranyavarmā. (Bom, *Gaz. I. P. II*, p. 327) K. B. Pathak, who edited the other document Kendūru plates, opined that Nandipotavarmā was merely put to flight by the Western Calukya ruler. (*E. I. IX.* pp. 205-6). The Rev. Henry Heras merely follows Pathak. *Studies in Pallava History*, pp. 51-54. B. A. S.

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 29; Pathak, *ibid.*, pp. 205-6.

he maintained the supremacy acquired by his father and by his grand-father in the south.¹

Now, from the records already cited, we know that it was Vijayāditya Satyāśraya's father Vinayāditya Satayāśraya who had twice been requested by the Alupa king Citravāhana I to make grants to worthy Brahmans in the Edevolal-visaya in the Banavase country in A.D. 692 and A. D. 694. The two grants had been made when the royal camp was in Citrasedu in the Toramara-*viṣaya* and in Karañjapatra in Hareṣapura. From these two records it is certain that the Alupa king was prone to make requests to his sovereign the Western Cālukya monarch. We have to suppose that as he had petitioned Vinayāditya Satyāśraya to make grants of land to learned Brahmans on two different occasions, he made a third request to Vinayāditya Satyāśraya's son and successor Vijayāditya, who seems to have been on friendly terms with his neighbouring rulers including the Pallava kings.² If this is allowed, then, the Caḷukkiarasar mentioned in the Mallam plates would be Vijayāditya Satyāśraya, and the Aḷuva-arasar, Citravāhana I. In that case, the Mallam inscription must have been inscribed before the defeat of Nandipotavarmā at the hands of Vikramāditya II.³ But the occasion which made Citravāhana I

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 29.

2. *Ibid*, Vijayāditya Satyāśraya was also accustomed to move about his Empire. See *ibid*, pp. 28-9.

3. Dubreuil gives three Nandivarmās in his genealogical list of the Pallavis. The dates given to Nandivarma II, who is the one referred to above, viz, A.D. 717-779, do not agree with our surmise. *Ancient History of the Deccan*, p. 70. (Pondichery, 1920).

go over to Mallam in the Guḍūr taluka will remain for the present unsolved.

5. THE COLAS AND TUḶUVA

In the first quarter of the eleventh century A. D., a well known Tamil general seems to have subdued Tuḷuva. This is gathered from a record of Raja Raja Coḷa, whose great general Paṅcava Mahārāya is credited with the conquests of many countries among which Tuḷuva and Koṅkan are mentioned. The inscription which informs us this is dated A. D. 1012. It further relates that having obtained the rank of *Mahadāṇḍana-yaka* for Bengirimaṇḍala, and Gangamaṇḍala, Paṅcava Mahārāya "seized Tuḷuva and Koṅkaṇa, pursued after Maleya, pushed aside and passed over Cera, Telugu and Raṭṭiga, as if in sport".ⁿ

Whether the reference in the above inscription is to an actual invasion of Tuḷuva by the Coḷas, or whether it points to a temporary occupation of that district cannot be made out with certainty. In all likelihood it was the latter that was the result of an expedition which, while directed mainly against Karnaṭaka proper, swept over certain parts of Tuḷuva leaving traces of Coḷa influence here and there. The following considerations will make it clear that it was a temporary occupation of Tuḷuva. The fact that no Alupa name figures in the genealogical account of the Tuḷuva rulers after Kundavarmarasa II (A.D. 967),

1. E. C. III. Sr. 140, p. 33.

strongly suggests that it was during the times of his successor that the Coja menace passed over Tuḷuva. But the pointed reference to the Coḷa danger in the inscription of the next prominent Alupa king Bankideva Alupendradeva I proves that it was more than a passing expedition which the Coḷas had sent to Tuḷuva, and that it was an Ālupa king who received Tuḷuva honour.

We have given above the *birudas* of Bankideva Alupendradeva I. The Somesvara temple stone inscription found in Mūḍukēṇi in Bārakūru, in addition to the *birudas*, seems to refer to a Coḷa raid in the following terms:—"...re⁻mēle (va)ṇda Cōlana daṇḍam...Behkoṇḍa yul-titta Komara daṇḍa..."¹ This and the explicit reference in the preceding lines to the fact that he established his authority in the Tuḷu-*viṣaya* (Tuḷu-*viṣayadoḷ nijajneyam nriisi*) proves beyond doubt that Bankideva Alupendra deva I was responsible for the re-establishment of Alupa authority which had been to some extent shattered by the short-lived Coḷa occupation of Tuḷuva. Indeed the unique *biruda* given to him in the above record as well as in another one also found in Bārakūru, viz., that he, after having re-established his authority in Tuḷuva, ruled over all the seven Male and the Seven Kombu (*Maleyelum [Kombu]m-nalinala-elu-Male pa[l]ipar ellamam nija svami S'ri-Banki-Ālupendra-devar*), implies that he carried out successfully the Alupa arms far into the Kongude[^]a bordering on the Tamil land.

1. 136 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 327, p. 176, 11. 7-8.

In this connection it is interesting to observe that the Colas have left some traces of their occupation in Tuluva. For instance, in Bārkūru we have a quarter called Cōlkēri (Cola street). How this street came to be called by that name is inexplicable. Another reference to the Colas is found in the history of Hāḍu-halli or Hadalli or Sangitapura, the capital of the Saluvas, which was within Tuluva in the olden days. Legend relates that a king of the Cojamaṇḍalam lost all his children by snake-bite, and coming to the village of Hāḍalli, his queen was delivered of a son who was immediately bitten by a snake. Just then a Brahman, skilled in the use of *mantras* for curing snake-bites, forced the snake to suck back the poison, whereupon the child recovered. The Cola king built the temple of Coliśvara at Bhaṭṭakāḷa to commemorate that event.¹

The inter-connection between the people of the Tamil country and the Tuluvas during these ages is further borne out by the history of the immigrant classes of the Tonḍaimaṇḍalam among whom the Tuluva Vellāḷers figure prominently. These Tuluva Vellāḷers formed by far the greater body of the settlers who were induced to remain and bring the whole of the Tonḍaimaṇḍalam province under cultivation. Special privileges were given to the Tuluva Vellāḷers, e.g., the *kaniyam*, *meri's* (*mirasi*), and other rights, still enjoyed by their descendants. It was Ādondai Cakra-

1. Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List of Ant. Remains*, p. 194. Hāḍalli lies 11 miles E. N. E. of Bhatkal.

varti who conferred these privileges on them. Of those who held the *mirā'si* rights down to the other day, the Tuḷuva Vellāḷers formed the majority.¹

The legendary notices of the Coḷa interference in Tuluva affairs are less reliable than the information supplied by the inscriptions. The success of the Tuḷuva arms under Bankideva Alupendradeva in the Seven Male and the Seven Koṁbu may have been partly responsible for a recrudescence of Coḷa aggression in the last quarter of the eleventh century A.D. This is inferred from a record dated A.D. 1086 which relates that Rāja Kesarivarmā Kulottunga Coḷa Deva's great conquests extended as far as the middle Sayyam (Sahya) where furious rutting elephants were captured.' More details concerning the subjugation of middle Sayyam are not available. The Alupa ruler, who was a contemporary of Kulottunga Coḷa Deva, according to our estimate, was Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiga Deva Oḍeya.

6. THE PAṆḌYAS OF MADURA AND THE ALUPAS

The Pāṇḍyan accounts inform us that one Neḍufij-celiyan or Neḍunjeliyan, styled by some the II of that name, led a victorious expedition into the Cera land, and that he captured the sea port of Mutthu Vellil from a tribe called "Tholuvar", together with the famous emporium of Saliyur in the Gulf of Mannar.³

1. Ellis, cited by Wilson, *Mac. Coll.*, I. pp. 190-191.

2. *E. C.* IX. Cp. 76, p. 147.

3. Kanakasabhai, *The Tamils 1800 Years ago*, p. 84.

The name "Tholuvar", is strikingly similar to the name Tuḷuvar but nothing beyond this can be said concerning the extension of the Pāṇḍya arms into Tuḷuva. The figure of Neḍuṅḷeliyan himself is still enveloped in mystery.¹ And nothing definite is known of the activities of the early Pāṇḍyan rulers.

When we come to the ninth century A.D., however, we meet with a few details concerning the Pāṇḍyan kings and Tuḷuva. The Vēlvikkūḍi plates relate that Arikesari Asamasamam Maṇṇavarman conquered the Kerala country several times at the strongly fortified town of Puliur. The same grant informs us that his son Saḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, who had the title of *Madu-Karnataka*, at the great city called Mangalā-pura where the peacock danced with the cuckoo near tanks perfumed with opening flowers, attacked and destroyed the Marattas.²

The age of the Pāṇḍyan ruler Saḍaiyan Raṇadhīra is unsettled.³ If Arikesarivarman Paṇṅkuṣa Māṇavar-

1. It is surprising that one does not find the name Tholuvar in Mr. Nilkantha Sastri's book *The Pāṇḍyan Kingdom*. On the different Neḍuṅḷeliyans, read *ibid*, pp. 21, 26-28, and *ibid*, (n.) 29, 35, 253.

2. Krishna Sastri, *E. I.* XVII, pp. 291, 298.

3. Mr. Nilakanta Sastri writes thus:—"He must have succeeded his father at the end of the seventh century A.D. or early in the eighth." (*The Pandyan Kingdom*, p. 55). The date given to this ruler as well as to his father Arikesarivarman Paṇṅkuṣa, who "must have come to the throne some time after the middle of the seventh century "670-710 A.D." (*ibid*, p. 51)—these statements are purely imaginary. First, we shall take the argument which Mr. Sastri utilizes to arrive at the date A.D. 670-710 for Arikesarivarman Paṇṅkuṣa. This is based on the date given to Paṇṅkuṣa's father Sendan or Jayantavarman. "The

man is to be placed in A.D. 783, his son Saḍaiyan Kōco aḍaiyan Raṇadhīra may reasonably be assigned to A. D. 800. What precisely is meant by the peacocks which danced with the cuckoos cannot be made out. Probably there is some reference here to the emblems and

rule of Śendan or Jayantavarman who succeeded his father Mārvj-varman may be taken to have extended over, say, A.D. 654-670". *Ibid*, p. 50. Thus Mr. Sastri starts with a guess and ends in a conjecture 'The erroneous nature of Mr. Sastri's conclusion will be evident when we determine the date for Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Māvarman. About this ruler Mr. Sastri writes thus—"There is good reason for identifying this Arikesari Parankuśa Maravarman with the celebrated Kūn Pandya of legend, and the contemporary of the Śaiva saint Tirugṇanasambandar". *Ibid*, p. 53. He bases his conjectures on the *Periyapurḍnam*. "These indications derived from the stories handed down in the *Penyapurḍnatn* seem to confirm the system of chronology we have adopted for the Pandyas of this period." *Ibid*, p. 54.

Hut the *P et iy a pūr an am* is not the only authority on which one may base one's remarks. There are the Jaina and the Kannada writers to be consulted before we can postulate any such theory like the one maintained by Mr. Sastri. Even if we accept Mr. Sastri's conjecture that Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa was no other than king Kūn Pāṇḍya of the legend, we arrive at the following:—Kun Pandya was one of the names of the Pilṇṇyan ruler called Kubja Pāṇḍya, Kundumara, or Dirghamara, or Sundara Pāṇḍya. This ruler was the husband of Queen Mangayī Akkii of Madhura, the daughter of the Coḷa king Inu-Kulottunga Coḷa. (Here we may by the way note that Mr. Sastri admits this—"..there is nothing improbable in the story that the PaṇḍVan queen of this period was a Cola princess." *Ibid*, p. 54). Kūn Pāṇḍya was called Sundara Pāṇḍya on his being healed and converted from Jainism into Śaivism.

Now, Piḷle Nayanar was a Siva-vipra (*i.e.*, an Aradhya Brahman) of Srikalinagari. He had converted king Inu-Kulottunga Coḷa into Śaivism, and had won victories over the Jainas and the Buddhists at Tirumarkkada and Tiruvalava. Then under the name of Maṇasa-maṇḍhar—the Tirujṇanasamandhar of the Tamil texts—he had gone to the court of Queen Mangayī Akka of Madhura where, as related above, he converted Kūn Pāṇḍya into Śaivism from Jainism. The

flags of the Alupa rulers about which no direct evidence is forthcoming in history. The late Mr. Krishna Sastri rightly identified the Maṅgaḷapura of the above inscription with Mangalore in Tuluva.¹

But the word Maratṭas deserves to be explained. This could not have referred to the Marāṭhas of later times. 18,000 Jains whom he had defeated were impaled on red hot *śtiḥn* which Kulacchāri, the Queen Mangāyī Akkū's Śaiva guardian, had prepared. Pille Nāyanār or Jñānasambandhar was, we may incidentally note, the teacher of Vāḡḷśa or Tiruviigīśa. These details are gathered from the Kannada works *Cenna Basava Furdna* (55, 33, 34), the *Basava Purfina* (50, 25, 4 ; 11, 15, 16 ; 9, 48), the *Praudha Rāya Carite* (Ch. 18), and *Rajasekharavilasa*, (I, 77, '8-88), which range from A.D. 1369 till A.D. 1655. (*Karndataka Kavi Carite*, I. p. 424 ; IT. pp. 305, 307, 442). It may be objected that their evidence is, therefore, not of much use in determining the date of Kūn Pāṇḍya. But it may be observed here that these Kannada authors faithfully preserved the traditions current in their times, and that, therefore, some reliance may be placed on their statements.

Having learnt something about Kūn Pāṇḍya and the great saint Jñanasambandhar from the Kannada sources, we may now turn our attention to the Jama writers for determining the date of that ruler. Kūn Pāṇḍya was the contemporary of Jinasenācārya, the author of *Brhadharivamsa* of Saka 705. (*Mys. Archl. Reptjor* 1025, p. 102). Therefore, Kun Pandya may definitely be placed in A.D. 783.

Mr. Sastri says that Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Māṇavarman was the same as the "celebreted Kūn Pāṇḍya of legend, and the contemporary of the Śaiva saint Tirugnanasambandhar." *The Pandya Kingdom* p. 53, op. cit. If that is, so, then, on Mr. Sastri's own estimate we may place Arikesarivarman Māṇavarman in A.D. 783. Therefore, the whole edifice which Mr. Sastri has built concerning what he calls "the Age of the First Empire" collapses. We thus find that Mr. Venkayya's assertion (*Ep. Rept. for* 7907, para. 20) that Arikesari Parāṅkuśa may be assigned to the eighth century A.D. is more correct. On p. 51 n. (1). Mr. Sastri has vainly endeavoured to demolish Venkayya's arguments, B. A. S.

1. E. I. XVII. p. 29S. Mr. Nilakanta Sastri follows him. *Pandyan Kingdom*, p. 55.

history. The identification of the Maraṭṭas can only be solved when we examine the Tuḷuva-Rāṣṭrakūṭa relations. The part played by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas will presently be explained. Here we may note that in the reign of Prabhūtavāṛṣa Govida III, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king, an Alupa feudatory was punished with the forfeiture of a part of his territory. The reason is obvious: on the failure of the Ālupa ruler (Citravāhana II) to carry out the imperial order against Saḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa viceroy, no doubt at the instance of the emperor, became angry and sent a general against the Alupa king. What exactly were the reasons which made the Alupa king give lukewarm support to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa cause, we are unable to determine. It may be that the hostility of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas to the Western Čalukyas between whom and the Alupas there had been such good relations for centuries, had something to do with failure of the Alupa ruler to carry out the imperial commands of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch. Whatever that may be, Saḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, who had attacked and destroyed the Maraṭṭas, i. e. the Mahā-Rāṣṭrakūṭas, in the city of Maṅgaḷapura, seems to have secured the title of *Madu-Karnāṭaka* for having defeated an essentially Karnāṭaka army in a town that was under a Karnāṭaka dynasty.

We thus find that the age we have assigned for Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra agrees perfectly well with the date of the Alupa king Citravahana II-viz., A.D. circa 800. Hence the episode of Saḍaiyan is valu-

able in bringing order out of what was nothing but chaos in the history of the Pāṇḍyan rulers Arikesari Parāṅkuśa Māṇavarman and his son Saḍaiyan. The following synchronism may here be noted :—

Pāṇḍya	Alupa	Rāṣṭrakūṭa
Arikesari Parāṅkuśa Māṇavarman (A.D. 783)	Vijayāditya (A.D. 750-770)	Dhruva Nirū- pama I (A.D. 750)
Saḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra (circa A.D. 794-800)	Citravāhana II (circa A.D. 800)	Govinda III Prabhūtavarsa (A.D. 794-814)

Moreover, the Vēlvikkūḍi grant is also important in determining the date when Maṅgaḷāpura became a provincial capital. We remarked above that Kundavarmarasa II had the image of god Lokesvara installed at Kadirikā in A.D. 967. The Vēlvikkūḍi plates enable us to assert that Maṅgaḷāpura was a great city in A.D. 800. It must have been selected as the provincial capital in the days of Kundavarmarasa II for political reasons enumerated elsewhere in this treatise.

7. THE RĀṢṬRAKŪṬAS AND THE ALDPAS

The age of Tamil aggrandizement in Tuḷuva was eventful so far as the history of the Alupas was concerned. This brings us to the elucidation of the happenings in A.D. 800, concerning the Alupa ruler Citravahana II. A few words about the Rāṣṭrakūṭas are

necessary in order to understand better the spirited resistance made by the Alupa ruler. In the eighth century A.D. the Rāṣṭrakūṭas led by Dhruva Nirūpama, father of Prabhūtavarsa Govinda III, had caused consternation in the Karnāṭaka kingdom by imprisoning the Ganga king Sivamāra, and by extending the Rāṣṭrakūṭa arms into the Pallava, Gauḍa and Mārwār territories.¹ Dhruva Nirūpama had but carried out the imperialistic designs of his father Kṛṣṇa I Kannara Akālavārṣa, who had broken the power of Western Cālukyas.³ We have seen that the Ālupas had been the feudatories of the Western Cālukyas for nearly two centuries. It is but natural that the Ālupas should have resisted the claims of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas when the latter now proclaimed their suzerainty over the Cālukya empire.

This alone explains the following stone epigraph, found in the *basti* Hittalu. Māvaḷigrāma, Sohrab taluka, Mysore State, which pictures Citravāhana II as a rebel. The inscription is not dated. It relates that when Prabhūtavarsa Govindarasa was ruling the whole world bounded by the four oceans under the shadow of his sole white umbrella, and Rājāditya was ruling the Banavase country as far as the ocean, Citravāhana ruling the Āḷuvakheḍa Six Thousand, not listening to orders, Kolli Pallava Nṇamba being angry, at the bidding of Nṇambarāditya, that Kākarāsa arose, and throwing the

*

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 68-9. Read also Altekar. *The Rastrakutas and their Times*, p. 54.

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 33.

Perugguñji fort into confusion, the brave warriors of both the armies eagerly came out, and "bow closing with bow, horse with horse, a most exciting battle arose. Seeing Citravāhana on the right hand fighting as if overpowered, he ordered Kulamudda (called in another record *rājapuh* [royal tiger], and son of Aridara Pole-yamma of Māyile), saying 'you go and fight on this hand', who, accepting it as a favour, closed in, fought, brought down the enemy's pride, put them to headlong flight, and defeated that hand. He himself and many others shooting arrows and approaching close, were caught up as in a cage of arrows and fell, as Bhīṣma fell, without touching the ground."¹

The identification of the Rājāditya mentioned above enables us to fix the date of Citravāhana II who was his contemporary, and incidentally to substantiate our surmise concerning the date assigned to the Pāṇḍyan king Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhira. Rājāditya Rāja Parmeśvara is said to have ruled over Banavase Twelve Thousand under king Jagatunga. This record is not dated.² But we know from other records that Jagatunga was the name of Prabhuṭavaraṣa Govinda III

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 10, pp. 2-3, text, p. 5 ; Sb. 6, p. 2. Dr. Altekar distorts Alyakheda into Alurkheda of which he makes Citravāhana "Commissioner" ! And he assigns this record to A.D. 797. *Rastrakutas and their Times*, p. 174. Concerning Kulamudda we may note that both Aridara Poleyamma and after him Kulamudda are mentioned under Ereyammarasa who was placed over the Banavaserāḍ in circa A.D. 800 in the reign of Govinda III. E. C. VIII. Sb. 9, op. cit. B. A. S.

2. E. C. VIII. Sb. 22, p. 5.

whose earliest date is A.D. 794.¹ We know too from the Manne plates dated A.D. 802 that in the early years of Govinda III's reign, he was too much engrossed, first, in quelling a confederacy of twelve kings headed by Stambhaor Kambha or Sauca Kambha Deva, Raṇāvaloka, and then in interfering in the affairs of the Gangas, and, finally, in driving away the Gujjara, in receiving the submission of Mārasrava in the Vindhyas, in encamping on the Tungabhadra on the island of Ramesvaratirtha where the Pallava king paid up in full the tribute that was in arrears, and in witnessing there sports with boars.² It cannot be that Govinda III thought of punishing the Alupa ruler when his mind was thus distracted by more urgent needs. Hence during the first five or six years of his reign, it is probable that neither Govinda III nor his viceroy Rajaditya placed over Banavase Twelve Thousand turned his attention to the affairs in the Alupa kingdom. We may, therefore, assign the inscription relating to the viceroyalty of Rajaditya over that province to A.D. 800. The statements that he was ruling "the Banavase country as far as the ocean"², and that Citravahana, who is said to have ruled over the Alvakheda Six Thousand, and who "not listening to orders", headed a rebellion, clearly prove the subordinate position of the latter. Rice is, therefore, justified in assigning this inscription to A.D. 800.

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 67.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 69-70.

But Rice supposes that Rājādityarasa was the son of Kolli Pallava Noḷamba, the Kolliyarasa of the Gānjam plates.¹ And he also asserts that Noḷambarādityarasa was advised by his father Kolli Pallava (in the exercise of his paternal authority) to attack Citravāhana, and to reduce him to obedience.² But this is a gratuitous assumption, since there is nothing in the inscription to show that Kolli Pallava Noḷamba advised his son Rājāditya to punish Citravāhana. If any supposition can be hazarded at all, it is the one we have ventured to give above concerning the attack on Mangajāpura by the Pāṇḍyan ruler Saḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, and the failure on the part of the Alupa king Citravāhana II to carry out the imperial orders at the bidding of the Banavase viceroy Rājāditya.*

1. *E.C.* IV. Intr. p. 10. But see *E. C.* III. Intr. p. 3 where Rice makes Kolli Pallava Noḷambārāditya himself !

2. *E. C.* IV. *ibid.*

3. We may mention here a copper plate grant found at Ka[^]aba. It was issued from Mayūrakhancī and is dated Monday the 24th A.D. 812 ; and it refers to the grant made by the same Rāṣṭrakū[^]a monarch Govinda III, at the request of a Ganga chief Cāgiraja to a Jaina sage Arakīrti, disciple of Vijayakīrti. The only point that may be noted so far as the history of Tuluva is concerned, is the fact that the above grant was found at Kaḍaba which was one of the four famous centres of Brahmanism in Tuluva, and which then must have formed a part of Tuluva. Now it is in the Tumkur district of the Mysore State. *J. A.* X I I . pp. 11, 13 ; X X I V . p. 9 ; *E. I.* IV. pp. 132-40 ; Kielhorn, *List.* No. 66, p. 11 ; Rangachari, *Top. List.* I I . No. 300, p. 876. There is also a place called Kadaba in the Putter tāluka, South Kanara. *B. A. S.*

8. THE SANTARAS AND TUḷUVA

The following *viragal* was found in Udayāvara: *svasti Sri S'antararaaṭṭu Medumaṇṇan illi eridu vlldān* ¹. It merely relates that Medumanan, the *alu* or servant (i. e., soldier) of Santara, having fought fell in Udayāvara. 'This hero memorial stone has to be explained from the point oi view of Alupa history.

The *vragal* in question cannot be dated to the end of the seventh century A.D., since it does not contain the earliest variant of the name Sāntara-Cañta ². But it has to be referred to about the ninth century A. D. when Jinadatta Rāya founded the Sāntara kingdom. 'The following arguments will make our point clear:—

With Jinadatta Rāya the Cāntas or the Santaras, who were of the *Ugra-vam'sa*, worshippers of the goddess Padmāvatī, boon lords of northern Madhura, appear for the first time in the Nagar tāḷuka with Paṭṭi Pombuccha as their capital ³. Now, we know that till the end of eighth century A. D., that city was under the Ālupas. The fact that Jinadatta Rāya made it his capital suggests that he wrested it from the Alupas somewhere in the ninth century A. D.⁴ Not content with making Patti Pombuccha their own, the Samaras made an attack on the capital of Ajvakeḍa itself-Udayāvara-thereby showing the vigour which characterized the Sāntaras and the utter helplessness of the ĀKpas. This supposition of ours is proved by the

1. *GS of 1901* ; S. I. I. VII. No. 294, p. 146.

2-4. *Rice, Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 138.

non-appearance of the name Paṭṭi Pombuccha—henceforth lost to the Alupas—in the Alupa records after the ninth century A.D. It is not surprising that Paṭṭi Pombuccha was lost to the Ālupas: the Tamil menace from the south, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa trouble in the north, and the aggressive designs of Jīnadatta Rāya from over the Ghats—all these explain the blank in the history of the Alupas after Citravāhana TI for about 120 years.¹

To this period of confusion (A . D . 800 A. D. 920) may be assigned another undated *vṛagal* which was found in the Durgā temple at Hosahoḷalu near Hāra-kūru. It narrates the iollowing:—*svasti S'rl-Bārakana-ralu (Tu) yjana (to) mmanana kāḷagaḷ (du) ṭta (karam) nūnki sattaṃ Ariya (cu)-(Aṽcevu) uḍḍana (va) ra maidunanga Āriya Cavunda maidunangalu Mallana dutta-kara kal-nattu vageyu.** The *vṛagal* informs us that in the fight with wicked people (*duṭṭa karam*), (Tu) yya's brother (Mallana ?) fell. The worthy (Ariya-Arya) Ayceunda's brother-in-law the worthy Cavuṇḍa erected the *vṛagal*, and gave war-relief (*kal-nattu*) to the relatives of the deceased/

1. The aggressive nature of the Śāntara attacks is seen in many records of the times. Thus, an inscription dated about A.D. 930 or earlier, relates that under Bira Nolamba of the Pallava-*kula*, "rising up against Śāntara", Battamarasa died fighting. *E.C. X. Sp.64, p. 281.* The date given to Jinadatta Rāya—*circa* 8th century A.D.—by Rice (*E. C. VIII. p. 8*) has, therefore, to be abandoned. *B. A. S.*

2. 757 of 1901 ; *S. I. I. VII. No. 388, p. 245.*

3. On *kal-nattu*, see *E. C. XII Mi. 71, p. 111.* This is dated *circa* A.D. 920.

The following may be noted in regard to the above *Viragak*—Bārakuṛu is called merely *S'ri-Bārakanūr* which is undoubtedly the oldest and the most correct rendering of the name, the variant Bārahakanyāpura being a later invention. The name Bārahakanyāpura, as we have already remarked, appears only in the reign of king Dattalpendra (A.D. 959). Hence this *viragal* has to be assigned to an earlier age.

Evidence from the writings of Arab travellers and from epigraphs confirms our assertion that Bārakanūr was the earliest and the most trustworthy form of the name. Rashīd-ud-Dīn, who completed his work *Jami-uUTawaṛik* in A. D. 1310, notices the following important ports of Tuḷuva:—"Of the cities of the shore the first is Sindabūr, then Fakanūr, then the country of Manjarūr..."¹ Although Rashīd-ud-Dīn wrote in the first quarter of the fourteenth century A. D., yet his book may be considered for all practical purposes, as a work which presents "a picture of the Mussulman knowledge of India at the end of the 10th century".² Rashid-ud-Din's Fakanur is a correct rendering of the Barakanur of the above *viragal*. The testimony of this Arab traveller may be taken to prove that to the foreigners Bārakūru was always known by its real name Bārakanūr, and not by its later variant Bārahakanyāpura.

1. Elliot-Dawson, *History of India as told by her own Historians*, I. p. 68 ; *JRAS* for 1870, pp. 342-345.

2. Elliot-Dawson, *ibid*, p. 42.

Three inscriptions dated A. D. 1129, A. D. 1140, and a third one dated about A. r. 1141, to be cited in a later context in connection with the conquest of TuḶuva by the great Hoysala king Visnuvardhana Deva, give uniformly the name of the city as Bārakanūr. This proves beyond doubt that in the first half of the twelfth century, and earlier perhaps, Bārakanūr was the popular name of the city.

The wicked people (*duṭṭa-kāram*) have now^r to be identified. They were no other than the Santaras whose *ālū* had already caused some commotion, as narrated above.

In this connection we may note that one of the *birudas* of Kundavarmarasa, as given in the inscription on the pedestal of the Lokeśvara image at Kadirikā dated A.D. 967, already cited in the earlier pages, is the following:—*dattāṃ bhuvā (vam) niṛākṛtya balāt vi'svāsa-ghditi-naṃ rajyam sva-bhu(ja)viryena grh'itāṃ yena manina* The treacherous enemy referred to in the above passage could have been only the Santaras, who may have taken shelter in the Alupa kingdom under pretexts not known to us. Since they had caused trouble both in Udayāvara and Bārakūru, it is possible that the Alupa ruler shifted his capital to Mangaḷūru which was far removed from the Santara attack.

If the above considerations are admitted, then, the *viragal* under review may be assigned to the middle* of the ninth century A.D.

The importance of the above two *viragals* and the Kadirikā record is, therefore, not only that one of them gives us the true name of a provincial capital of the Alupas, but that they prove that in the ninth century A.D., the Śāntaras had extended their influence to Udayāvara, Bārakṭiru, and perhaps even to Maṅgaḷūru as well.

The Śāntaras having thus proved dangerous, a remedy had to be discovered by which the Alupas could put an end to their depredations. This they found in marriage alliances. The dynastic connection between the Alupas and the Śāntaras is best seen in reference to the two Alupa rulers Raṇahjaya and Bankideva. From the genealogical list of the Śāntaras as given by Rice we take the following:—One of the Śāntara kings who created the Śāntaliḡe Thousand into a separate kingdom was Hiraṇyagarbha Vikrama Śāntara, *Kandukāciirya*, *Dāṇavinoda*. He is placed after many sons who had ruled after Raṇakeśin. Hiraṇyagarbha married Lakṣmī Devī, daughter of the Banavasi king Kāma Deva. Their son was Cāgi Śāntara who married the daughter of Aḷva Raṇaṇjaya, called Eṇjala Devī. Long after Cāgi Śāntara had ruled over the Śāntaliḡe Thousand, there came Ammaṇa Deva who married Hdcala (Hoysala) Devī. By her he had two children—a daughter named Bīrabbarasi, and a son called Tailpa Deva. Bīrabbarasi was given in marriage to Banki Aḷva; Tailpa Deva married Banki Aḷva's younger sister called Mankabbarasi. Tailpa's second

queen was Kaleyabbarasi, daughter of the Ganga king Pāleya Deva. By her Tailapa Deva had three children—the eldest Bīra Deva, also called Biruga and Vira Sāntara; the second Singi Deva; and the third named Barmma Deva. Biruga Vīra Santara married three wives—the first named Bijjala Devi, daughter of the Nolamba Narasiṅga Deva, the second Acala (or Būcala) Devi, daughter of the king Aḷva, and the third known as Vira Mahadevī, younger sister of Caṭṭaḷa Devi, and daughter of Rakkasa Ganga.¹

We are concerned here with the identification of Aḷva Raṇaṅjaya, Banki Aḷva, and the Āḷva king whose daughter Acala (Būcala) Devī was given in marriage to Biruga Vira Santara (*Alvara magal Acala Deviyaru...*). The date of the last named Santara ruler may be settled thus:—we have nine inscriptions of a Trailokyamalla Vira Sāntara Deva ranging from A.D. 1060 to A.D. 1070.² He is to be identified with Biruga Vira Sāntara. His first two sons were called Bhujabala and Nanni. Now a Bhujabala occurs in a record dated A.D. 1066, and a Nanni in A.D. 1077.³ An inscription of about A.D. 1070 records the death of Vira Sāntara.⁴ Another inscription mentions the father of Bhujabala with the titles Bira Deva, king Biruga.⁵

1. Rice, *E.C.* VIII. Intr. p. 6. seq. See also Nr. 35, Tl. 192, Sa. 159, of A.D. 1077, 1103, and 1159 respectively, pp. 122-3, 133-138, 203.

2. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 63, p. 54. See also *ibid* Sk. 46, Sk. 62, pp. 50, 53-4; *E. C.* VIII. Nr. 47, 4b, 63, 70, 71, pp. 150-151, 155, 159.

3. *E. C.* VIII. Nr. 59, p. 154; Nr. 35, p. 133.

4. *Ibid*, VII.Sk.62, p. 53.

5. *Ibid*, VIII. Nr. 38, p. 143.

One of the queens of Biruga Vīra Sāntara was Bijjala Devī, the daughter of Noḷamba Narasinga Deva. The latter is mentioned as ruling over Kadambalige Thousand in A.D. 1051, and over the Kogali Five Hundred together with the Kadambalige Thousand in A.D. 1054.¹ These records clearly prove that Narasinga Deva and Biruga Vīra Sāntara were contemporaries.

Biruga Vīra Sāntara's date may also be determined from the point of view of his third queen Vīra Mahādevī * She is called the younger sister of Caṭṭala Devī, daughter of Rakkasa Gaṅga. Here the epithet *daughter* should be understood as *grand daughter*. The Gaṅga king Śrīpuruṣa slew a Kāḍuveṭṭi in battle in about A.D. 750, and Rakkasa Ganga's grand daughter Caṭṭala Devī* was married to a Kāḍuveṭṭi in about A.D. 1050 when she obtained the title of *Kaḍava Mahadevi*.² The Caṭṭala Devī mentioned in the above grant could only have been the same Caṭṭala Devī spoken of in the Sāntara genealogy. This again conclusively proves that the date assigned to Biruga Vīra Sāntara—A.D. 1060- is correct.

On the strength of the above deductions we may place queen Acala Devī's father Aḷva ten years before

1. E. C. XI. Hk. 65, p. 123 ; JI. 10, p. 85.

2. *Ibid*, X. Intr. p. xxi ; *Ibid*, VIII. Nr. 35, p. 133, seq. Rakkasa Ganga's date is A.D. 984. A record of his reign relates that Puliga ruled over the Nojambavādi Thirty-two Thousand, under Rakkasa Ganga, in circa A.D. 985. (E. C. X. Sp. 58, p. 280). This damaged record proves that the Nojambavadi was under Rakkasa Ganga. The erwntiy of the Sāntaras and the Noḷambas may have been responsible for the dynastic alliance between the former and the Gangas who were the enemies of the Noḷambas. Read Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 56, 57, 139. B. A. S.

the first date of Biruga Vīra Sāntara, viz., in A.D. 1050. The Aḷva was no other than Banki Aḷva who married Bīrabbarasi, and who gave his younger sister Mankabbarasi in marriage to his own brother-in-law Tailapa Deva. According to our calculations, he could have been no other than Bankideva Alupendradeva I. We may note here that Birabbarasi became the chief queen of Bankideva Alupendradeva:—*“a Blraladevl Bankiyalvaṅge maha-deviy-adal.*

A difficulty arises here : if Aḷva, the father of Acala Devī, was the same as Banki Aḷva, the brother of Mankabbarasi, how can the marriage of Biruga Vīra Sāntara with the same Alupa ruler's daughter be explained ? Such marriages are permissible by what is known as *sddarike*, viz., the marriage of one's own daughter with one's own nephew.

We may mention here one detail found in the Somevara temple inscription of Bankideva Alupendradeva, cited already in the previous pages. This defaced and undated inscription contains the following:— “..*tyaga-(da) kaṇiyum-āgi SāntaḤ sayiramam eka c(ch)attra-cchayayim rājam-geyyuttam Konkaṇa-bhayafikaram Malepa(ku).** “* What precisely is meant by *kaṇiyum-dgi* and by the word *Malepa*, and how far the assertion that the Sāntalige Thousand was under the sole umbrella of Bankideva Alupendradeva, we are unable to say.² But it is probable that the Alupas under Bankideva Alupendradeva

1. 136 of 7901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 327, p. 178.

2. *Supra* Ch. I I I . Sec 5.

were becoming powerful not only to ward off the aggressive designs of the Coḷas., but also to cast over the Sāntaḷige Thousand their sway for some time. Indeed, the *birudas* of Bankideva Alupendradeva given in an earlier connection, strengthen the belief that that ruler had ushered in a new era in the history of the Alupas. The Sāntara-Alupa alliance was meant perhaps to guard the interests of both against the Hoysalas, who had by this time assumed the *role* of imperialists. Only in this way can we explain the word Malepa occurring in the above inscription.

The date of Bankideva Alupendradeva and of his contemporaries Biruga Vīra Sāntara and Narasiṅga Deva being thus settled, we may now proceed to work backwards in order to reach the date of Aḷva Raṇaṇjaya whose daughter Enjāla Deyī was given in marriage to Cāgi Sāntara (*dtangam Alvōra [Ra] nanjāyana ma gaḷ Enjāla Deviyaram*). Between Cāgi Sāntara and Biruga Vira Sāntara we have seven Sāntara rulers. If we assign twenty years to every one of them, we reach A. D. 920 for Cagi Santara, and, therefore, for Aḷva Raṇaṇjaya.¹

1. This date may be verified by examining the date of Adiyūr Śāntivarmā, the father of Jakkala Devī who was given in marriage to Vira Sāntara, the son of Cāgi Sāntara. If we identify the Śāntivarmā mentioned above with the Śāntivarmā spoken of in connection with the brave deeds of one of his subjects, then, Vira Sāntara may be placed in *circa* A.D. 940. Śāntivarmā would then have to be placed in A.D. 940 and not in A.D. 991, as done by Rice, *My. & Coorg*. p. 186.

We do not know whether the event mentioned in the following undated inscription has to be referred to the times of Aḷva Raṇaṇjaya.

After the dynastic alliance with the Śantaras, the name Pāṇḍya appears more frequently among Ālupa names. We have seen that Prṭhvisāgara (A.D. 730-750) had the name *Uttama Pāṇḍya*. How the Ālupa rulers from Prṭhvisāgara onwards came to append the surname Pāṇḍya is a detail which cannot be satisfactorily explained for the present. It cannot be that the Alupas borrowed that name either from Santaras, who do not figure at all in the eighth century in the neighbourhood of Tuḷuva, or from the Pāṇḍyas of Madura, who had no direct dealings with the Ālupa rulers in that age.

The most substantial gain which the Ālupas received from the dynastic connection mentioned above was the friendship of the Śantara rulers who now appear more frequently on the scene in Tuḷuva. We shall restrict ourselves to three stone inscriptions which enable us to assert that the Santaras had planted firmly their feet on Tuḷuva soil. The first of these records was found in the Pancalingesvara temple at Kotakeri in Barakūru. We give the inscription in full since it has to be located in Alupa history.

This record narrates that when Satyavākya Kongunivarmā Dharma Mahārāja, boon lord of Kuvalālapura, lord of Nandagiri, śrīmat Permmānadi was ruling, (he) gave the *kalnāḍ* of Belgali to Kankayya for piercing Bāva, the *nāl-prabhu* of Ajvanjīl who had attacked the Ganga seat (*asana*). (E. C. V. Ag. 35 p. 251). The inscription is undated, but Rice has assigned it to about A.D. 930. It cannot be made out whether the *Alvanaḍ* refers to Alvakheda Six Thousand, or to the territories of the other minor families whose name also ended in Alva. Neither is more information forthcoming about the person called Bāva who attacked the Ganga seat. B. A. S.

It opens with figure of a *cakra* and with *svasti*, and proceeds to narrate the title of the chieftain thus :—
*samadhigata pañca-maṣṭī sab da mahāmaṇḍale's Varam-Uttara-Madhura-adhīśvaram Patti-Pombuccha-pura Var-adhī'svaram maḥa-ugra-vam'sa-lalamam Padumavati-Deviya lu(a)bdhavaraprasada-sadhitam vipula-tuḥa-puraṣa-hiraṇya-dani-dana Vānara-dhvajamam mṛga-raja-lanccchanam Ke'sava~(yira)ritya sa-kaḷa-jana-'stutya nlti-'sastra-ni(ratarum) Kanduka-acarya-maṇḍa radhairyanum ('sr'imu)rtti-Narayana Kirti-parayanam srimatu Viśvanātha-devara-dibya 'srl-pada-padma-aradhyakarum para-baḷasadhakarum-appa Pailana-baliya Vīta Jagadevarasaru 'srimatu Paṭṭamahadeviyarum Paṇḍya-devarasarum sthira-simhasanadim sukha-sankatha-vinodadimrajyam geyuttam-irdda kaladalli Barahaknyapurada haravariya nagira hanjamana-volagaddl-irdda-a sannidhanadalu Kabura-haravariyolage'srimatu Mdrkaṇḍeśvara devara vamabhagada Mahadevarige naivedya-kke eradu kotta bhami hullu...kuva gadde nalgandugedalu bittuva bede-geṇalu mude 90...*¹

The Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao) wrote the following in connection with the above record :—"A certain Paṇḍyadevarasa has been mentioned as a joint ruler with Jagadevarasa; but we cannot say who these chiefs were."²

Our concern lies in identifying the Vīra Jagadevarasa mentioned in the above inscription together with the queen and the ruler Vīra Paṇḍyadeva, and in fixing the inscription in Alupa history. We shall first begin

1. 775 of 1901 ; S. I. I. V I I . No. 380, pp. 235-6.

2. Ep. Rept. for 1926-7, pp. 108-9.

with the *birudas* given to the chieftain Vīra Jagadevarasa. He has a string of *birudas* of which we select the most representative ones: *samadhigata pañca-mahā-sabda mahamaṇḍale'svaram*, *Uttara-Madhuradhi'svarum*, *Patti-Pombuccha-puravar-adhi'svarum*, *Makā-Ugra-vam'ba-lalāmam Padumavāṭi-dēviya-labdha-vara-prasāda-sadhitam*. ... *Vānara dhvajamam*, *mrga-ṛaja-lāncchnamam...para-bala śādhakarum*. These were essentially Sāntara titles.¹

Now, we have many Jagadevas in Karnāṭaka history. Of these we identify the Vira Jagadevarasa mentioned in the above Kōṭekēri record with the Jagadeva spoken of in an inscription dated A.D. 1104 as having attacked Dorasamudra, and as having been driven off by Ballāḷa Rāya I and by his brother Biṭṭiga Deva in the same year.² He is the same Jagadeva who is described as one of the feudatories of the Western Cālukya monarch Jagadekamalla II. He appears in A.D. 1149-50 as governing from Setu which Rice has located in Kanara (i.e., Tuḷuva). Obviously after the disaster which he suffered at Dorasamudra in A.D. 1104 when his attack on the Hoysala capital had failed, and his treasury together with the central ornament of his necklace had fallen into the Hoysala hands, he had moved down to Tuḷuva where he secured the alliance of the Alupa ruler Bhujabala Kavi Alupendra and established a principality at Setu.*

1. Cf. The Sāntara titles in E. C. VIII. Nr. 35, p. 133 9eq. Mys. & Coorg. pp. 138, 140.

2-3. Rice, Mys. & Coorg. pp. 99, 140. Fleet makes him ruler of Pauī Pombucchapura. Dyn. Kan. Du. p. 53. (n), 66. For other

It may be noted that in the above inscription from Kōṭekēri Vīra Jagadevarasa, who had secured (completely) the right to use the five great instruments (*pañca-mahu-'śabda*), who was a *maḥamaṇḍale'svara*, chief lord of northern Madhura, boon lord of Paṭṭi Pombuchapura, ornament of the great *Ugra-vam'sa*, one who had by the boon obtained from the goddess Padmāvatī having completed the *tuta-purusa*, *maha-dana*, and *hiranyugarbha* gifts, one who had the monkey-flag and the lion crest, *Kcsavayarita* (?), Kandukacarya, Mandara in firmness, in fame Nārāyaṇa, one whose praise was resounded, worshipper at the lotus feet of Viśvanātha, ^bduer or foreign enemies, and one who belonged to the *Pailana-bali* (?), was not ruling from Bārahakanyāpura. On the other hand, it is distinctly said that Paṭṭa Mahādevi and Pāṇḍya Devarasa were seated on the firm throne at Bārahakanyāpura, ruling the kingdom of the world listening to the pleasant stories relating to morality and *dharma*.

The Pāṇḍya Deva mentioned in the above inscription was no other than the Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva who reigned from A. D. 1113 to A. D. 1155, and two of whose inscriptions were found in the Pañcalingesvara temple at Kōṭekēri in Bārakūru. One of these records also mentions the *mula-sthāna* of the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara of the same locality. And the Paṭṭa Mahadevi (crowned queen) spoken of in the above

Japadcvas in A.D. 1095, 1160, 1175, 1180, 1189 and 1216, see E. C. VIII. Sa. 66, 87, 91-93, 95, 125, 131, pp. 104-118. B. A. S.

inscription of Vira Jagadevarasa was the same Pāṇḍya Mahādevī mentioned in the same inscription, where she is distinctly said to be governing Pannirpalḷi-ft *uran-alva Pandya Maha-deviyar*.¹

The Kōṭekēri inscription under review is, therefore, important, from three points of view:—Firstly, it proves beyond doubt that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin fthujabala Kavi Ālupendra's crowned queen was a Śāntara princess with the cognomen of Pāṇḍya. Here we have another link in the Śāntara-Ālupa alliance.

Secondly, it introduces a Śāntara figure whose exact relationship with the Śāntara princess cannot be determined. That he was indeed ;> chieftain who had pretensions to a territorial rule, and that he gave a grant of land to the god Mahādeva in Bārakīru, there cannot be any doubt.

Thirdly, the evidence of the above inscription demolishes the assertion of Rice that "The extension of the (Śāntara) kingdom below the Ghats probably took place in the fifteenth century when the kings had the title (Mg.42) *ari-ṛaya-gaṇḍara-davani* (cattle-rope to the champion over kings)" ³. The appearance of the Śāntaras in Tuluva below the Ghats may be dated to the first half of the fourteenth century A. D. In fact, as will be presently shown, by the first half of the fourteenth century A. D., the Śāntaras had secured an unassailable position in Tuluva. We may note here,

1. 777 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 376, pp. 231-232, 11. 16-17.

2. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*. p. 140.

however, that the *biruda ari-arya-gandara-davani*, which Rice supposes was used by the Sāntaras in the fifteenth century, was similar to the title assumed by Kāltide, son of Vijāṇa Nāyga, during the troublesome times of the Alupa king Raṇasāgara. The Sambhukallu inscription which supplies us with the details already narrated in the preceding pages, while relating the political history of the Alupas, gives Kāltide, among other *birudas*, the following one—That he was one who applied a cattle rope to the array (of his enemies)—*vikraman aniyu davanam-oddavon*.¹

For reasons to be stated in a later context in connection with the Ālupas and the Hoysalas, the epigraph of Vira Jagadevarasa may be assigned to the year A. D. 1114 when the Ālvakheḍa Six Thousand people committed havoc in the territory of the Hoysals necessitating the extension of the Hoysala arms into Tuluva. This would mean that the visit of Vira Jagadevarasa took place a year after the accession of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva, i. e., in A. D. 1114.

The appearance of Vīra Jagadevarasa, the Santara chieftain, in Bārakūru on the occasion when Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva and his crowned queen were seated in public audience in Bārakūru (*Bārakanyāpurada haravariya nagira hañjamāna vaḍḍōlagadḍōl-irddada sannidhanadalu*), not accidental. If our identification of Vira Jagadevarasa of the Kotekeri inscription with Jagadeva who raided Dorasamudra is correct, then,

1. 94 af 1901 ; E. I, IX. pp. 17-18, op. cit.

his presence in Bārakūru is easily explained. This was the age when the Hoysalas had swept over the Karnāṭa-ka. We shall explain how they proved a great danger to the Alupas. It was to protect the Tuḷu country against the aggressive designs of the Hoysalas that Pāṇḍya Ca-kravartin not only cemented the Alupa-Sānatara alliance by marrying a Sāntara princess, but also by witnessing a grant of land to the god Mahādeva in Bārakūru by the Sāntara chief Jagadeva. Indeed, it is not improbable that the Alupas had helped the Sāntaras in founding a principality on this side of the Ghats within the limits of Aḷvakheḍa Six Thousand as a barrier between themselves and the imperial Hoysalas.¹

Political necessity, therefore, was one of the causes which brought about the Sāntara-Alupa alliance. Outside this there does not seem to have been anything common between Alupas who claimed a Lunar descent and the Santaras who belonged to the Ugra-vamsa. Nevertheless the dynastic relationship between the two houses may have been responsible for the firm hold which the Sāntaras had in Tuḷuva. When we come to the first quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., we see the Sāntaras well established in the eastern part of Tuḷuva. We gather this from the stone inscription in

1. The exact relationship between Vīra Jagadevarasa and the Sāntara queen of the Alupa ruler cannot be determined from the epigraph. Perhaps he was her father. But this is only a supposition which is based on the order in which the three names appear in the inscription ; first that of Vīra Jagadevarasa, then that of the queen, and lastly that of the Alupa ruler. B. A. S.

the Gurugaḷa *basti* at Hiriyangaḍi near Kārkaḷa in Tuḷuva. This is a Jaina inscription which begins with the usual Jaina invocation and gives the following *biru-das* to the ruler Lokanātha Devarasa:—

Samasta-bhuvana'srayam S' ri-paramesvaram maharaja-dhirajam raja paramesvram paramabhattacharakam 'samadhi-gata-pañca-mahāmaṇḍaleśvaram Mattara (Uttara ?) Madhuradhi'svaram Path Pombuccha-puravar-adhisvaram maha-Ugravarai'sa-laṭamam Padmavatl-ḍevi-labdhavarā prāśada-āsādita vipula-tuld-purusanam Parisva(Par'sva)-devara~dibya-'srhpada padma-ārādhakanum-appa 'srimatu'ṛaya-ṛaja-guru-maṇḍala-ācā-ryarum ṛaya-jlvarakṣaṇḍalārūm Balīṭila-ṛaya-cittacamatkāra-rūm mantravādt-makara-dhvajarūm-appa śrīmatu Cārukṛti paṇḍita-dēvara dibya 'srl-pāda-padma-ārādhakanum-appa parabala-jagad-dala sr'īman maka man ḍale svar a śrī Lokanātha- devarasaru prthvl-ṛāḷyam-geyyuttam-iralu. The phrase prthvhrāḷyam-geyyuttam-iralu used in regard to the Makāmaṇḍaleśvara Lokanātha Devarasa suggests that he was ruling perhaps in an independent capacity. This supposition is strengthened by the absence of the name of the suzerain in the epigraph.

The inscription is dated *S'aka-varṣa 1256 neya Bāhva saṃvacc(t)sarada Phālguna S'uddha pañcami Buddha vārada-ndu* which corresponds to A.D. 1335 February Tuesday the 28th, the week day not corresponding.¹

The epigraph records a gift of land to the Sāntināthadeva *basti* in Kārekaḷa (Kārkaḷa) built by Kumu-

1, Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV. p. 272. Here the Nija Phālguna has been taken into consideration. B. A. S.

dacandra Bhaṭṭāṛaka Deva, chief disciple of Bhānuklr̥ti Maladhāri Deva, by Vasa Siddala Devī, the crowned queen (*pattādarani*) of Srīmatu Bommi Devarasa, and by the elder sisters of Lokanātha Devarasa, by name Bommaḷa Devī and Somala Devī, in the presence of Allappa Adhikāri, and all the important citizens of the locality. The gift of land (specified in detail) was made on the birthday of Lokanātha Devarasa (*S'ri-Lokanatha-devarasara vaddantiya dinadalu.*)¹

From the above the following genealogical descent of the ruler Lokanātha may be gathered :—

Bommi Deva = Vasa Siddala Devī

" " "		
Bommaḷa Devī	Somala Devī	Lokanātharasa

It cannot be made out in what manner Lokanātharasa was connected with Vira Jagadevarasa mentioned above. But that they belonged to the same Santara stock there cannot be any doubt. The following difference, however, may be noted in their *birudas*:—

Firstly, Vira Jagadevarasa calls himself merely one who was entitled to the use of the *pañca-mahā-'sabda* and a *mahāmandalēśvara*. But Lokanātharasa styles himself *samastabhuvanā'sraya*, *'sri-prthv'ivallabha*, *mahārajadhirāja*, *rajaparamē'svara*, and *mahāmandalē'svara*. Hence, Lokanātharasa evidently enjoyed greater independence than Vira Jagadevarasa.

And, secondly, both call themselves lords of northern Madhura, boon lords of Patti Pombucchapura,

crest-jewels born in the *Ugra-vamī'sa*, and those who performed many gifts of gold. But whereas *Vīra Jagadevarasa* was the disciple of *Visvanatha Deva*, and of the *Pailana-balī* (?), *Lokanāthrasa* was the disciple of *Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva* one of whose titles was *Ballāḷa-rāya-citta-camatkāra* (*One who charmed the mind of Ballāḷa Rāya*).

Once again we may be permitted to reiterate the similarity between the titles assumed by *Lokanāthrasa* and the *Alupa* king *Kulaśekhara*deva III.¹ The suggestion that the *Sāntara* ruler was in some manner dynastically connected with the *Alupa* king is irresistible.

In neither of the two records—the one hailing from *Kōṭekēri* and the other from *Hiriyangaḍi*—is the capital of the *Santaras* distinctly mentioned. *Karkala* may have been the capital under *Lokanāthrasa*. But the earliest appearance of a *Sāntara* capital is met with only in the first quarter of the fifteenth century A.D. The stone inscription which gives us this and other details was found in *Koraga* at *Marāṇe* in the *Kārkala tāluka*. It is dated *Saka* 1331 *Sarvadhāvi Puṣya* Su. 10, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1408, December the 27th Thursday.² The record was issued when *Vīra Bhairava Kṣamapāla* and his son *Pandya Bhupāla* were ruling from the capital *Kervase*. Evidently *Pandya Bhupāla* was associated with his father as a *yuva-rāja*.

1. *Supra*, Ch. II, Sec. 7.

2. 530 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, pp. 59, 10. According to *SwWikannu's Tables*, Su. 10. corresponds to December Friday the 28th, the week day not corresponding. *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephem.*, V. p. 19.

That the rulers were of the Sāntara family is proved by the *birudas* assumed by the king Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla—*lord of northern Madhura, boon lord of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura, worshipper of the goddess Padmāvatī, one who had the banner of the monkey god and the insignia of a lion, one who belonged to the Ugra-varṇsa and to the family of Jinadatta.*

The Koraga inscription records a grant of land issued from the capital Kervaṣē by king Vīra Bhairava Kṣamapala, at the instance of Vasanta Kīrti Rāṭa of the Baṭatkaragaṇa, for offerings to the image of PārsVanātha and for feeding ṛṣis in the *basti* at Bārakūru built by the king at Coliyakēri in that city. The Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyer) has identified the Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla of the above inscription with the Vīra Pāṇḍya who built the famous Gomāṭa statue at Karkala in A.D. 1432.¹

A passing note may be made of the later Santara kings of Tuḥuva. One of them was Abhinava Pāṇḍya Deva Oḍeya of the family of Jinadatta mentioned in a

1. *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, p. 80. The reference is given to 63 of 1901. Two objections to the above identification are the following — In the Marane record Pandya Bhupala's father Vira Bhairava Ksamapāla is mentioned as a ruler of the *Ugrn-varṇsa*. In the Gomāṭa statue record (63 of 1901) dated A.D. 1432 February the 13th, Vira Pāṇḍya's father Bhairava is said to have belonged to the Lunar race. Further, the preceptor of Vira Bhairava Ksamāpāla was Vasantakīrti Rāṭa of the Baṭātkaragaṇa ; whereas the preceptor of Bhairava of the Gomṭṭa statue record was Lalitakīrti Bhāṭṭaraka of Panasoge of the Deṣiyagaṇa. (63 of 1901; E. L VII, p. 109; I. A. XXIX, p. 119, seq.) B. A. S.

stone record dated Saka 1378 (A.D. 1556-7), found in Hiriyangaḍi in Kārkaḷa.¹

The continual recurrence of the name Pāṇḍya in the Alupa and other records must have led the reader to enquire whether the Alupas, the Sāntaras, and the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas had anything to do with the Pāṇḍyas of Madura. The Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao) after noting the similarity between the Lunar race of the Alupas and that of the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas, remarks that the latter "also had family traditions similar to those of the Pāṇḍyas proper". Then, commenting on the *biruda* of Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya (A.D. 1083-1124)—*Irukkaveḷa*—, he opines that that title was also the name borne by members of the ancient family of "Koḍambāḷṭṭir chiefs figuring in the Saṅgham works, who had their headquarters at Koḍarhbāḷṭṭir (Koḍarhbai) in the Puḍukkōṭṭai State", and who also belonged to the Yādava clan. Mr. Venkoba Rao's conclusion is the following:— "A consideration of all these facts (given above) leads to the conclusion that the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas had some sort of connexion with the Koḍarhbāḷṭṭir Yādava chiefs ; but we have no data to definitely posit if this consanguinity dated only from the time of the victories at Mangalore, Vatapi and Adhirāṃaṅgala noted above, or whether the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas, and also the Alupas, belonged to one of the eighteen Yādava clans who are believed to have migrated from the north in the Puranic age under

1. 70 of 1901; Ep. Rept. for 1926-7, pp. 108-9.

the leadership of the pioneer coloniser, sage Agastya (*Velir-varalaru*, p. 8), and to have settled all along the west coast down to the southern corner of the Travancore State, where the Ay chiefs of Aykkudi of the 9th century A.D., Kokkarunandaḍakkaṇ and Vikramāditya Varaguṇa, claim to belong to the Vṛishnikula (*Travancore Arch. Series I*, p. 191)."¹

To state that the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas "had some sort of connexion with Koḍarhbālur Yādava chiefs", and to draw the inference that these and the Āy chiefs of Aykkudi were of one stock because the Karnataka rulers had intimate dealings with the Pallavas, is to mistake fact for fiction and to postulate conclusions that have no basis in history.

To start with, we may observe on what sure ground the lineage of the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and that of the Madura Pāṇḍyas together that of the Koḍambālūr chiefs and of the Pallavas, may be said to rest. The Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas called themselves originally *Lords of Gokarṇapura*, and *Protectors of Konkaṇarāstra* and later on as *Lords of Kañcipura*. They had the fish crest, and one of them had the title of *lrukkaveṭa*.² But this is of no avail in tracing a common descent between the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and the Tamil rulers. For the Tamil titles as well as the Tamil emblem were assumed by the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas after inflicting a crushing defeat on the Tamil kings and generals. The *biruda* of Lord of Kañcipura was adopted by the Pāṇḍyas

1. *Ep. Rep. for 1926-7*, p. 108. 2. *Rice, Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 149-50.

in consequence of their having defeated the Coḷas.¹ In like manner we may assume that the title of *Irukkavēla* was perhaps borne by Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya after defeating a Koḍambālūr chief. As to the typically Madura Pāṇḍya emblem of the fish crest, we shall not be wrong in supposing that that *biruda* was borne by the same Ucchangi Pāṇḍya feudatory after winning a victory over the Madura Pāṇḍyas. He is credited with the conquest of many countries among which Drāviḷa and Andhra appear in A.D. 1128.²

That the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas assumed the name of the ruler whom they subdued and showed particular favour to the subjugated territory, is further proved by the name *Cedi Rāja* borne by the Ucchangi ruler Pāṇḍya, son of Mangaya or Aditya Deva, who had subdued the Kaḷaṇḍuriya king of Cedi or Bundelkhand. The same Pāṇḍya ruler is stated in one inscription to have been "permanently partial to the Pāṇḍya country", thereby suggesting that he probably made common cause with them for purely political reasons. In fact, the statement in the inscriptions that the blows of the bracelets of Āditya Deva's son Pandya resounded on the conch shell on the top of Purandhara's head, and that he set up his fish crest on the great rocks

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 149-150. Cf. the Hoysala Vinayaditya inscribing the word *Rakkasa Hoysala* on his flag after defeating the Gangas. *E. C. VI. Mg.* 13, p. 61. This refers to a victory, and not, as Rice supposes, to "connection with the Ganga King Rakkas." *My. & Coorg.*, p. 98.

2. *E. C. XI. Dg.* 90, p. 68. See also *Dg.* 3, p. 24.

on the chief mountains are to be understood in the sense that they describe his military achievements and nothing more.¹

As regards the alleged Yādava descent common to the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and Koḍambaḷūr chiefs, it may be noted that no tangible conclusion can be drawn from it. Diverse feudatory families w⁷ith nothing common between them styled themselves as having belonged to the Lunar race. Thus, for instance, both the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and Hoysalas claimed to be of the Yādava-itaṃśa. But it is wrong to infer that they had a common origin. The Yādava claims of all or most of the ruling families of southern and western India, especially of the mediaeval times, are wholly inadmissible. We have shown from the history of the Alupas themselves that they were perhaps of the Nāga origin. The suggestion that the Alupas and Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas belonged to one of the eighteen Yādava clans, who are supposed to have been introduced by the sage Agastya, is entirely gratuitous. Had the Alupas the least pretensions to the Yādava descent or had they been connected in some way with the sage Agastya, we would have had that fact mentioned in any one of the Alupa records, or in those of the Karnāṭaka monarchs who had intimate relations with the Ālupas. But the inscriptions of neither the Alupas nor Karnāṭaka rulers contain any hint in regard to Agastya and the Yādava descent of the Alupas.

1. Read, *Mys. & Coorg*. pp. 149-150; *E. C.* VII. Intr. p. 26; *E. C.* XI. Intr. pp. 16-18.

Mr. Venkoba Rao postulates certain theories in the same *Report for 1927*, concerning the name Pāṇḍya among the Ālupas. "On the analogy of a time honoured convention which existed in those days, namely, that a feudatory generally added the name of his suzerain to his personal name, in token of his subordinate status, we have to assume that either the Alupa chieftains of the locality began to use Pāṇḍya surnames as expressive of their vassalage to them, or that the introduction, if new, of Pāṇḍya names was the result of some possible marriage relationship between the Ālupas and the Pāṇḍyas at this period. This will have to be confirmed only by future finds." The writer then connects the name Uttama Pāṇḍya met with in the Ālupa records with Melai-Koḍumaḷūr in the Rāmnāḍ district which was rechristened Uttama-Pāṇḍya-nallūr "from some Uttama Pāṇḍya". He then proceeds directly to deal with the temple of the god Pāṇḍyeśvara found in a suburb of Mangalore¹.

The tradition of appending the surname of a suzerain by a feudatory was well known both to the Karnāṭaka and Tamil peoples. But to assert that the Alupas took the name from some Pandyas (of Madura?) is erroneous. Expecting a few notices of the Pāṇḍyas of Madura as related above, and a few more to be given in the next chapter, there is nothing to suggest that the Alupas were subservient to the Madura Pāṇḍyas in any period of their history. We meet with the name Uttama

1. *Ep. Kept, for 7926-27*, pp. 107-108.

Pāṇḍya for the first time only in connection with Pṛthvīśāgara who bore that surname as well as the name *Vijayāditya*. There is no evidence to prove that that Alupa ruler was in any way connected with the Madura Pāṇḍyas. It is futile, therefore, to trace the Ālupa surname Uttama Pāṇḍya either to the Pāṇḍyas of Madura or to the name Melai-Koḍumaḷūr *alias* Uttama-Pāṇḍya-nallīr. We have seen that it was with Pṛthvīśāgara that the tradition began of associating the Alupas with the *Yadu-vam'sa*. Udayāvara passed through a critical period when Pṛthvīśāgara became king. It is no wonder that he assumed the surname *Vijayāditya* and *Uttama Pāṇḍya*, and thereby connected himself with the Pāṇḍyas of the epics to whom his adherents must have traced his descent. Indeed, there seems to have been a strong tendency among the Alupa rulers to style themselves after the heroes of the *Mahābhārata*. This accounts for the name Svetavāhana, Vijaya(āditya), and Dhanañjaya among the Alupas.¹ Only in this manner can we explain the name Pāṇḍya appearing in the Alupa records.

9. THE KADAMBAS AND THE ALUPAS

Territorial contiguity and political status were perhaps responsible for the close association of the Ālupas with the Kadambas since earliest times. Tradition, as we shall narrate in the next chapter, connects Mayūravarmā, the first great historical figure* in

1. 527 of 1928-0; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-0*, p. 80.

Kadamba history, with Tuluva. Historically speaking, however, the Halmiḍi stone inscription (Belūr tāluka, Hassan district, Mysore State), discovered in 1935 by Mr. B. Rama Rao of the Mysore Archaeological Department, carries not only the Alupa genealogy one step iurther than Māramma Ālvarasar, but enables us to assert that Tuluvaṇaḍu and the Kadambamaṇḍala began to have intimate relationship from about the fifth century A.D.¹

The Halmiḍi stone inscription is being edited by Dr. Krishna of Mysore in the *Annual Report of the Mysore Archaeological Depaatment*. A transcript of the record being unfortunately not available, we shall have to be content with the paper which Mr. Rama Rao read at the *Eighth All-India Oriental Conference* in December 1935. The epigraph in question is of first-rate importance from the point of view of the Alupa history as well as from that of the Kannaḍa language. It is in old Kannaḍa excepting the invocatory verse which is in Sanskrit. The Sanskrit verse is in praise of Viṣṇu. The characters of the record, according to its discoverer Mr. Rama Rao, belong to the fifth century A.D. This assumption in regard to the date of the inscription is further borne out by the reference to Mrgeśa, the Kadamba king, Paśupati, a prince or

1. The assertions of Mr. Moraes that Kadambamaṇḍala or Vanavāsimaṇḍala was ruled over by the Alupas throughout the period of th-j Calukya predominance, and that under the Rāstrakūtas too it continued to be governed by the Alupas for well nigh half a century till about the year A.D. 800 (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 81) are incorrect. B.A.S.

general, and the Bhatari-kula which names have been mentioned in stone inscriptions assigned to *circa* A.D. 450 and found in the Pranesvara temple at Talgunda.¹

The Halmiḍi stone inscription records a battle in which the Sendrakas, the Bāṇas, and the Pallavas took part, and registers a gift of two villages named Palmiḍi (mod. Halmiḍi) and Muḷivaḷḷi (mod. Malēnahaḷḷi) as balgalcu(war-relief) to Vija-arasa by a Kadamba chief of the Bhaṭari-kula. In this connection the name Aḷuva (ka ?) appears as one of the allies on the side of the Kadamba chief².

We may incidently note here that the village Palmiḍi mentioned in this record was no other than the same Palmiḍi said to have been in the *Sendraka-visṣaya*. which was given as a gift to Bhavasvāmi by the Kadamba king Kṛṣṇa-varmā, as is related in the Beṇṇūr plates assigned on palaeographical grounds to A.D. 420.³ Under what conditions this village of Palmiḍi was transferred from the possession of Bhavasvāmi to that of Vija-arasar is not known. But the Beṇṇūr plates confirm the historicity of the village of Palmiḍi and its importance in the Kadamba times.

1. *My. Archl. Rept.for 1911*, p. 35.

2. I regret very much that beyond this I am unable to comment on the Halmiḍi record. A short account of this fine discovery appears in the *Summaries of the Papers* read at the Eighth All-India Oriental Conference, pp. 99-100. But a cursory examination of the characters of the inscription which Mr. Rama Rao so kindly gave me for perusal in Mysore at the Conference convinced me that his opinion in regard to the age of the characters was quite valid. B. A. S.

3. *E. C.V.B1. 245*, p. 276.

The Halmiḍi record is doubly important. Firstly, it establishes beyond doubt the antiquity of the Kanṇaḍa language. And, secondly, it carries the Alupa name to the fifth century A.D. The plain name Aḷuva given in this important Kadamba record obviously has to be referred to a ruler who preceded Māramma Aḷvarasar whom we have assigned to about A.D. 575. The Alupa ruler mentioned in the Halmiḍi inscription could not have been the later Aḷuvarasar who, according to our calculations, succeeds Māramma Aḷvarasar. The exact identity of the Aḷuva king of the Halmiḍi record cannot be determined at the present stage of our investigations.

A stone inscription found in the MahālingesVara temple in the Bantra village, Putturu taluka, is of particular interest inasmuch as it not only shows that a part of Tuḷuva, probably that adjoining the slopes of the Western Ghats, was under the Kadambas but also gives us the name of an altogether new figure in the history of the Kadambas. The characters of this stone record are assigned to the eighth century A.D. The ruler named is Nṛpamallarāja, while the Katamba (Kadamba) king called Rācamallan-Dugarāja, brother of Vilarittaliyarasa and of Narasingan-Dugaraja, is also referred to in the same epigraph. The inscription probably registers an agreement pertaining to the enjoyment of lands.¹

1. 151 of 1930-31 ; *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1930-31*, p. 49.

The name Nṛpamallaraṇja is most unlike any Alupa name we have met with hitherto. Whether this ruler is to be fixed in the gap after A.D. 800 and before A.D. 920 is doubtful for the present. Likewise is it not possible to decide in what manner he was connected with the Alupa house. As regards the other names, Rācmallan-Dugarāja, Viḷarittajiyarasa and Narasingan-Dugarāja, we may observe the following:— The fact that the first one is called a Katamba shows that they belonged to the Kadamba family; and the fact that the stone inscription was found within the limits of Tuḷuva indicates that the Kadambas about this time had some relations with Tuḷuva, the exact nature of which cannot be determined for the present. The names Rācmallan-Dugarāja, and Narasingan, it may also be noted, are met with in the history of the Gangas of the main line.¹ But we must leave this question here for want of more data, noting however that Rācmallan-Dugarāja does not figure in any known Kadamba record discovered hitherto.

1. There were three Rācmallas in the history of the Gangas ;— Rācmalla I, son of Nitimārga who seems to have come to the throne in A.D. 870. *E. C. I. Coorg*, No. 2 ; *My. Arch. Rep. for 1930*, p. 145. Nitimārga himself was the son of Rācmalla I whose dates are not known. Rācmalla III was also called Narasinga Rācamalla. *E. C.*, VIII, Nr. 35, p. 135 ; *Rice, Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 50. The name Dugaraja recalls the Ganga name Dugamāra, whose other name was Ereyapa. This Ganga ruler was king over Kojāla and the adjoining nāḍs in the Gaṅgavatṭi in A.D. 767. *E. C. X. Intr.* p. xi. He was the third son of Sripurusa. *E. C. X. Intr.* p. viii ; *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp- 39, 55 ; *My. Arch. Rept. for 1929*, p. 103-104. In later Ganga history we have Narasinga, brother of Erega. *E. C. VIII. Intr.* p. vi. B. A. S.

When we come to the later half of the eleventh century and the beginning of the twelfth century A.D., we find the Kadamba rulers, who were in some manner allied to those of the earlier stock of Banavase, engaged in bringing Tuḷuva within their sphere. The founder of this line of the Kadambas of later times was Barma Deva, whose son was Boppa Deva. The son of the latter was Soyi Deva one of whose generals was Vikramāditya. The detached inscription dated Saka 1099 Jyeṣṭha Su. Daśami Adivāra (= A.D. 1177 May the 9th Monday the week day not corresponding), which contains these details informs us that general Vikramāditya was placed over the Banavasenaḍḍ and that the kings of Hayve, Koṅkaṇa, the celebrated Gaṅgavāḍi, and Tuḷu gave tribute to him.¹

How far general Vikramāditya's claims to have levied tribute from Tuḷuva were valid, and whether the reference is to the Ālupa king or to the Santara chiefs who may have had their principality on the outskirts of Tuḷuva, as mentioned above, it is not possible

1. Rice assigns this record to A.D. 1237 which is altogether inadmissible. For the date is clearly given in the original. *E. C.* VIII. Sh. 384, p. 68 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV, p. 356. On Soyi Deva read Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, Mr. Moraes makes Barmarasa and his grandson Soyi Deva rulers of Nagarakhanda. (*Kadamba-Kula*, pp. 234, seq.) Why he doubts their Kadamba claims (*ibid*, p. 235) cannot be made out. In circa A.D. 1182, they are called rulers born "in the lotus line of the Kadambas," (*E. C.* VII. Sk. 197, p. 125), and in A.D. 1171 Soyi Deva is styled "the glory of the *Kadamba-kula*" (*E.C.* VIII. Sb. 345, p. 60). Mr. Moraes has nothing to say about Soyi Deva's general Vikramāditya who is alleged to have levied tribute from Tulu. B. A. S.

to say for the present. But the Ālupa ruler who was a contemporary of general Vikramāditya was Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I whose times, indeed, were pregnant with trouble for the Alupas.

For we have already seen that under the Western Cālukya monarch Someśvara IV, his general Kāma Deva also called Kāva Deva, viceroy over Banavase Twelve Thousand and other provinces, as is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1189-90, levied tribute from the Tuḷu country.¹

A third incident in the reign of Bhujabala Kula-sekhara Ālupendradeva I relates to the battle on the plain of Birusa in which the Ālupas seem to have given a good account of themselves. This is gathered from an illegible inscription which may be assigned to the year A.D. 1220, of the times of the Kadamba Cakravartin Malli Deva. The inscription relates the following:—"When...Malli-devarasa was ruling...when Śāreya Bhairava Ñāyaka had proved superior to the Aḷvas in battle, the Aḷuva Sankeya Nāyaka slew the whole of Biṛeya Deva's force. So that both armies applauded, he fought in the plain of Birusa, and in Basavaḷi was united to the celestial nymphs who bore him away."²

This epigraph needs some comment. There is nothing in it to justify the words "was ruling a peaceful

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 86, op. cit.

2. The date A.D. 1200 given to this by Rice is purely hypothetical. *E.C. VIII. Sb. 188*, p. 30. It is possible that we may have to refer this inscription to the second year of the reign of Malli Deva or hereabouts. B. A. S.

kingdom" inserted by Rice while translating this record. If Malli Deva's sixth year was A.D. 1224, as the Kuppagadde stone inscription informs us,¹ then the first year of his reign may be taken to be A.D. 1217-8. It has been wrongly inferred from the above record that "Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka who was evidently the head of the new dynasty, attempted at this time to overthrow the Aluva family, the constituted authority in the province, and carve for himself an independent kingdom. From the name Bhairava we may conclude that this Sāreya Bhairava was one of the Santara chieftains of Kārkaḷa. Possibly this was the old family of the frantaras, who finding it impossible to retain their power in the struggle for supremacy that was being carried on for a century round their original home migrated westwards and attempted to wrest the power from the Āluva rulers".²

The above statements are a conglomeration of conjectures. Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka was not related in any way to the Bhairava chieftains of Kārkaḷa ; he did not attempt to overthrow the Alupa dynasty at this time ; the Santara family did not migrate westwards from their "original home" -which in itself is an indefinite phrase- ; and there is nothing to show that the record under discussion can in any way to be taken to

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 180, p. 29. Cf. Elliot, *Carnata-deia Inscriptions*, I I, pp. 601-604 cited in Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Du*, p. 594 (2nd ed.) ; Mortes, *Kadamba-Kula*, p. 148, n. (1).

2. Moraes, *ibid*, p. 150.

prove that the Sāntaras intended to wrest political power from the Alupas.

All that the epigraph records is a spirited battle in which the Aluvas under their leader Saṅkeya Nāyaka showed their traditional courage which, as pointed out elsewhere^There in this treatise, had earned from their opponents the name of *submarine fire the Tuḷuva forces*. The original runs thus:— *Sareya Bhairava Nayakan Ālva migil-agi ranadol-iriyalu*. This has been incorrectly translated by Rice as "when Sāreya Bhairava Nayaka was greatly slaying (?) the Aḷvas in battle."ⁱ There is nothing in the inscription to show that Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka was the head of the new dynasty, and that he intended to carve out a new^r principality for himself. On the other hand, his master was Bīṇeya Deva whose forces the gallant Ajuva Saṅkeya Nāyaka slew, although the latter lost his life in the encounter. This Bīṇeya Deva was not a Sāntara but a chieftain of Candāvūru who is mentioned as *one entitled to the band of five chief instruments, and an elephant-goad to hostile kings* at the end of a grant recorded in the reign of the Yādava (Seuṇa) king Simhaṇa, and assigned to about A.D. 1215.¹ Whether he is to be identified with Kumāra Blarasa, about whom we shall presently say a few words, is doubtful. But Candāvūru seems to have given some trouble to the Alupa rulers, as will be pointed out in a later context.

1. In the transliteration Rice adds the following words which are not to be found in the original: *adan antu viram*. E. C. VIII. p. 65.

2. *Ibid*, Sb. 276, p. 48.

Sixteen years later in A.D. 1216, April the 27th Wednesday, another great battle was fought also within the limits of Tuḷuva. The stone inscription which gives us these details was found at Kuppagaḍḍe near the temple of Gaṇapati, Sohrab tāḷuka, Mysore State. It describes a battle fought near the village of Parige. That the Kadamba Cakravartin Kāva Devarasa took the initiative is evident from the statement that his generals Keḷavadeva, Bommeya and others marched on Baleyamakki and Sode (...*Kavadevarasaru Kesavadeva Bommeya mukhyava;i palarum nayakarum Baleyamakki Sodiya mēle daṇḍam bḷla pēlal...*). These places which are now outside Tuḷuva, the former near Bāḷehonnūr in Koppa taluka, and the latter twelve miles north of Sirsi in the North Kanara district, were then within Tuḷuva. In this battle of Parige, we may incidently note, Masaṇa, a servant of Bitteya Hebbāruva, met with a heroic death.¹ The Kāva Deva referred to in this record was no other than the Kadamba Cakravartin Kāva Deva who ruled from A.D. 1219 till A.D. 1231/

Bhujabala KulaSekhara Alupendra I's last date is A.D. 1215. It is possible that the battle of Parige may

1. *Mys, Archl. Rep for 1929*, pp. 148, 268, 269.

2. *Ibid*, p. 148. Rice places a Kadamba Cakravartin Candāvūru Tailapa Deva's son Kāva Deva, called Kadamba Rudra, in circa A.D. 1000. *E. C. VIII. Sa. 30*, p. 96. Mr. Moraes conjectures that Kāva Deva "probably came to the throne in or about A.D. 1260" ! *Kadamba-Kula*, p. 154. Parige, it may incidentally be added, seems to have been within the jurisdiction of the Alupas since the days of Citravahana II. It is mentioned in the epigraph which describes his rebellion. *E. C. VIII. Sb. 10*, p. 3, op. cit.

have been fought during the last year of his reign. In any case it is evident from the above that his reign was full of trouble for the Alupa people.

We may observe here the activities of the daughter of a Kadamba king in Tuluva. A stone inscription found in the Amṛteśvara temple at Tiruvailu in the Mangalore tāluka, dated Saka 1312 Sukla, Meṣa 1 (which is evidently a mistake for 11), Monday (A.D. 1389 April the 5th Monday),¹ relates that under the Vijayanagara monarch Harihara Mahārāja, Mallarasa was the governor placed over the Maṅgaḷūrurāja. The epigraph records a *sarvamānya* gift of land by Padumala Devī, daughter of Kāma Deva of the Mukkaṇṇa Kadamba-vamsa, to the temple of Amṛtanatha Deva at Omajūru for worship and offerings to the god and for the maintenance of a feeding *satra*. It is interesting to observe that the management of the gift was left in the hereditary charge of three members of the Bhaṭṭiṭilla family.²

Who this Kāma Deva was, cannot be determined. As already mentioned, we have had an Alupa Kāma Deva whose inscription was found in the Durgā Para-meSvarī temple at Iruvaila in the Kārkaḷa tāluka.³ The relationship between the two cannot be made out.

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV. p. 380. Saka 1311 = Sukla, and Saka 1312 = Piamoda.

2. 465 of 1928-9. On the Kadamba ruler connected with the legend of Mukkaṇṇa, see *infra* Chapter IV.

3. 477 of 1028-9, *op. cit.*

Turning to another Kadamba line, we find the following in an inscription discovered in the temple of Narsimha in North Kanara. It deals with the conquests of Jayakesin I who is said to have assembled the Kadambas, conquered the Alupas, established the Western Cālukyas in their kingdom, caused the Cālukyas and the Coḷas to become friends at Kañci, and made Gopakapaṭṭaṇa (Goa) his capital. This inscription of the Kadamba king of Goa is dated Kaliyuga 4270 (A.D. 1169-70).¹

The Kadamba king mentioned here could only have been the Jayakesin of Koṅkan spoken of by Biihaṇa in his *Vikramāṅkadevacarita* as having brought presents to the Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya VI. The Alupa lord in the above record may be identified with Bhujabala KulaSekhara Alupendra Deva I on the following grounds:—

If we are to trust the above inscription which describes the glorious conquests of Jayakesin I, then, we are to suppose that the subjugation of the lord of the Alupas took place either in A.D. 1169-70 or earlier. Jayakesin I is represented as ruling over Gopakapaṭṭaṇa in A.D. 1070-1.² But as a feudatory of the Western Cālukya king Someśvara I, he figures as lord of the Koṅkan in A.D. 1052-53.

1. *J. Bom. RAS* IX. pp. 262-282; *Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Dts.* pp. 90-91 (1st ed.); 444 (2nd ed.); *Ep. Rept. for 1925-26*, pp. 93-4. Mr. Moraes's remarks that the Alupas were "refractory mahāmapdaleSvaras" about thisMme (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 183) are groundless. B. A. S.

2. 431 of 1926.

3. *Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Du.* p. 90 (Ut ed.); 567 (2nd ed.).

When did JayakeSin conquer the lord of the Alupas ? It is reasonable to suppose that the conquests mentioned in the inscription from North Kanara took place in A.D. 1169-70. Now, according to the Alupa genealogy given above, Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradava I reigned from A.D. 1113 till A.D. 1155. We have seen too that at first he had acknowledged the suzerainty of the Western Calukyas, and that he later on had assumed independence. It may be presumed that he continued to be an independent king till the last year of his reign (A.D. 1155). We cannot place the subjugation of the lord of the Alupas in the reign of Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva, since the date A. D. 1169-70 is far removed from the last year of that Alupa ruler. If we accept it, however, it would mean that Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva reigned for fifty-seven years (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1170) which is impossible. Hence the only alternative is to suppose that the subjugation of the lord of the Alupas took place in the reign of the next Alupa ruler Bhujabala KulaSekhara Alupendradeva I whose earliest date is A.D. 1176. If this is accepted, KulaSekhara Alupendradeva I's first regnal year would be A.D. 1170.

A word may be said in regard to this Alupa king. He had to meet with the opposition of the Karnāṭaka and Koṅkan rulers on five different occasions. That he continued to rule for forty years and that he transmitted to his successor Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva I the *sthira-simhdsana* of Barahakanyapura, inspite of all

these dangers, is in itself the best proof of his ability both as a ruler and a soldier.

10. THE KAḶACURIYA, THE KAKATIYA, AND THE HOSAGDNDA SCHEMES IN TUḶUVA

Before we pass on to the topic of Hoysala aggrandizement in Tuḷuva, it may be worth while to see in what manner the Kaḷacuriyas, the Kākatlyas, and the Hosagunda rulers were connected with Tuḷuva.

Of the general Keśimayya, in the reign of the Kaḷacuriya monarch Bijjaḷa, it is said in an epigraph dated A.D. 1157 that he conquered Saṅka Male.¹ We do not know whether the name Saṅka Male can be referred to its namesake in Tuḷuva. The Saṅka Male figures in Tuḷuva folksongs called Pāḍadānas,² and it is also the name given to the locality where the Madananteśvara (now rechristened Veṅkaṭaramaṇa) temple of Manjeśvara stands. How Alupa Jagadevarasa was involved in the conflict between Vīra Sāntara, a feudatory of king

1. Rice, *Mys. Inscr.* p. lxxiii, 155. There is a *Dandandyaka* Keśirāja or Keśimayya who is described in A.D. 1147-8 as governor over the Belvola 300, the Palasige 12,00, and the Pānugal 500, under the Western Cālukya Jagadekamalla I I. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* p. 53. It cannot be made out whether the two Keśirājas were the same. We have here to observe that a Kajacuriya general the *Mahamandalesvara* Bijjaja under the Western Cālukya Taila I I I, misused the trust reposed in him and was responsible for the downfall of the Western Cālukyas. Fleet, *ibid*, p. 54. It may be that the *Dandandyaka* Keśirāja of A.D. 1147-8 went over to the Kaḷacuriya side in the reign of Taila I I I. B. A. S.

2. *Infra*, Ch. VI. Sec. 6.

Bijjala, and Bīrarasa of Hosagunda in A.D. 1164, has already been described in an earlier context.

The Kākatiya king Pratāpa Rudra is said to have subdued Mahārāṣṭra, Kalinga, Saurāṣṭra, Gurjara, Varahāṭa, Karnāṭa, Drāviḍa, and Taula(va). He is represented as the lord of all the above countries. He had an army nine lakhs strong. This is related in a record dated about A.D. 1234.

Pratāpa Rudra's claims for lordship over Tuḷuva as well as over the incredibly large army given above may be dismissed as bombast. The record which gives us the above details is an epigraph of doubtful authenticity. It must be admitted that the Alupa records are silent for nearly forty years till the accession of Vira Paṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva I. But that is no justification for admitting the claims of Pratāpa Rudra of having subdued Tuḷuva. All that may be said on behalf of the Kākatiya ruler is that the inscription merely echoes the glory of his general Proḷarāja who is credited with the capture of the Western Cālukya king Taila III.*

With the Hosagunda rulers, however, Tuḷuva had more intimate relations. The Hosagunda chieftains were of the Sāntara stock with their chief town first at Kallise, and then at Hosagunda which they made their *rajadhani*. We have already discussed the importance of the Siddhesvara temple *viragal* which describes the

1. E. C. XII I. Tm. 14, p. 5. The original of this inscription is not forthcoming. *Ibid.* p. 5. n. (1).

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Du.* p. 54.

aid Alupa Jagadevarasa gave his ally Vīra Sāntaradeva in A.D. 1164 against Birarasa of Hosagunda. In A.D. 1229 on the death (*atītam appa*) of Kumāra Bammarasa, Kumāra Bīrarasa is said to have ruled the Sāntalige Thousand in peace and wisdom. The following are some of the *birndas* given to him:—*satya-Ratnakara saranagata-vajra-panjara s' ri-Billesvara-devara dibya-'srl-pada-padma-aradhakarum appa*.¹ These *birudas*, among others, are given to Kumāra Birarasa in an inscription which Rice has assigned to about A.D. 1221. That the date assigned to it is inadmissible will be evident from the following considerations:— In this later inscription we have an extra *biruda* pertaining to Tuluva which is not met with in the preceding record, viz. that Kumāra Birarasa was a "Shaker of the Tulu Raya (*Tulu-Rāya gaṃpaṇācārya*).² Evidently the second inscription has to be referred to a later age (circa A.D. 1248), when Kumāra Bīrarasa had interfered in Tuluva affairs-

One of the *birudas*—*'sri-Billebvara devara dibya-'srl-psda-padmaradhakarum appa*—is, however, applied to a Bīradevarasa in A.D. 1254 (January the 29th), when he marched with full military equipment (*sakala samagra sahitam*) against Idu Sāvanta of Bidirūru, and plundered all his valuables. Dr. Krishna has identified Bidirūru mentioned here with Bendore or Nagar of later history.³ But Bidiruru is the name of Mudubidre in

1. E.C. VIII. Sa. 146, pp. 121. 326.

2. *Ibid*, Nr, S. p. 127.

3. *My. Archl. Rept.* for 1929, pp. 146-8, 274.

Tuḷuva, near where there is still a prominent household called the *Idu-blḍu*. But we are unable to say in what manner Bīrarasa was connected with Kumāra Bīrarasa.

In A.D. 1255 Kumāra Bīrarasa had one of the *birudas* given above slightly modified. He is called this year "Promoter of the Tulu kingdom (*Tulu Rajya samuddharaṇam*)."¹ As yet no mention is made of the capital (*rajadhani*), although the *nelevidu* has been mentioned, as will be related presently.

It is only in A.D. 1275 that Bammarasa Deva, who was evidently the son of Bīrarasa, is called *the establisher of the Tuḷu Rāya (Tuḷu Rāya pratiṣṭhāpanācdrya), boon lord of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura, master of the western ocean*, and is stated to have been in the capital (*rājadhāni*) of Hosagunda.²

The genealogy of these Sāntaras of Hosagunda is given in a later record dated A.D. 1287 which continues to prefix the same *biruda (Tulu Raya-sthapanacarya)* to the next chieftain Tammarasa.³

Tammarasa's son was Bīrarasa, who is mentioned in a record dated 1294 of the reign of the Yādava ruler Rāmacandra. Bīrarasa Bommarasa is also called *Tuḷu Rāya pratiṣṭhāpanācārya* in this record.⁴

1. E.C. VIII. Sa. 150, text pp. 121, 328.

2. *Ibid*, Sa. 134, p. 119.

3. *Ibid*, V I I . Sk. 312, pp. 153, 352.

4. *Ibid*, VIII. Sb. 502, p. 84. Dr. Krishna discusses a damaged *vipagal* found at Nadakalasi describing the death of Bīrarasa Bammarasa and of Soyi Ballahadeva, the latter being the son of Isvara Deva

The genealogical descent of the Hosagunda rulers as gathered from the above inscriptions is as follows :

Jīnadatta's line

- I -

Vira Santara

|
Others

|
Colama

|

|
King Bira (A.D. 1229 - A.D. 1255)

|
Brahma or Bammarasa (A.D. 1275)

|
Tammarasa (A.D. 1287)

|
Blrarasa Bammarasa (A.D. 1294)

We do not know what precisely were the circumstances which secured for Hosagunda chieftains the *biruda Tulu raya pratiṣṭhāpanacarya*. There is no evidence to prove that it refers to the Alupas. It is true that there is a gap in the Aṭupa history between A.D. 1215 and A.D. 1254 when Blrarasa of Hosagunda administered his chiefship. But the reference seems to be to the activities of the Santaras of Hosagunda

of the Sinda family. The *viragal* contains only the cyclic year Kilaka. Dr. Krishna has assigned this *viragal* to A.D. 1188-9 (*My. Ar chi. Rep.* for 1930, p. 217) on the strength of another record noticed by Rice in the E. C VIII. Sh. 276, p. 47, and assigned by him to circa A.D. 1180. But since we know that Blrarasa Bammarasa's date is A.D. 1294, the above *viragal* has to be placed in about A.D. 1308, and the supplementary grant edited by Rice to the middle of the 13th century A.D. (circa A.D. 1294). B. A. S.

round the principality of Setu or Setuvinabīḍu (south-west of Sāgara), where they set up one of their own as a chief or helped one of their allies to secure a footing. Our surmise is proved by the activities of the first prominent Hosagunda ruler Bīrarasa. In a record dated A.D. 1248 he is given most of the titles mentioned above but not that referring to Tuḷu, thus showing beyond doubt that Bīrarasa did not come into contact with Tuḷuva till A.D.1248. The interest of the epigraph lies in the fact that it gives Bīrarasa's residence (*nelevlḍu*) at Kallise. This shows that the Santara chiefs had not yet made Hosagunda their *rājadhāni*. The record relates that when "Bīrarasa went to Setu, and captured Mali-sāle, Mudiga son of Mandasāle Bīroja's son Baṅkoja and Baḡiyabbe, broke down both Setu and Kaṭāra", but died in the attempt.¹

In the reign of the next Hosagunda chieftain, too, Setu was attacked. We prove this from a much-damaged inscription assigned to A.D. 1275 which informs us that Bellarasa Bamarasa's son Kājarasa "... Hearing that report the *Mahāmaṇḍeśvara* Ketarasa joined the Tuḷu camp [*Tuḷu kaṭakavam*], and running about in the temple of Setu, was fighting, when Kājarasa, entering with his whole army, and attacking the men who were on foot, stopped them, knocked them down", but died nobly in the fight.' If the Tuḷu camp is thus associated with

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 129, p. 118.

2. *Ibid*, Nr. 26, p. 131. Kājarasa was a Kundanitt and Koḍanatt chief mentioned in A.D. 1218. *Ibid*, Sa. 15, p. 94.

the temple of Setu, it may reasonably be assumed that Setu was within the influence of the Alupa rulers whose direct dealings with the Hosagunda chieftains are unfortunately not discernible in the epigraphs.¹

11. THE HOYSALAS AND THE ALUPAS

The Alupas, who had managed to preserve their integrity even under the Western Cālukyas, suffered great hardships, especially in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., when one of the most famous of Karnāṭaka sovereigns swept over the land in a series of brilliant campaigns. Yet when the Hoysalas were but a rising family, struggling against the designs of an unknown enemy, they seem to have found a home in Tuluva. This accounts for the tradition according to which Vinayāditya Tribhuvanamalla Poysala Deva, whose earliest date is A.D. 1047, retired to Tuluva for some unknown reasons.² If this tradition is accepted, the event may be said to have happened before Bankideva Alupendradeva's accession to the throne.

That the Alupas continued unmolested in the reign of Vinayāditya Deva's eldest son and successor Ballāja Deva I is proved by an inscription dated A.D. 1101, and again by another record of A.D. 1104, both of which narrate that the boundaries of the Hoysala kingdom were

1. On Setu, read, *E. C.* VII. HI. 54 dated A.D. 1254, p. 171, where Babbara Baba figures; *E. C.* VIII. Intr. p. 11; Nr. 9, 11, 12, 19 ranging from A.D. 1278 to 1320, pp. 127-129.

2. Wilson, *Mack. Coll.* I. p. cix; Rice, *Mys. Gaz.* II. p. 207 (Uted.).

the same as those under Vinayāḍitya Deva, viz., Alṽakheḍa, Bayalnāḍ, Talakāḍ, and Sāvimale.¹

But the good relations which existed between the Alupas and the Hoysalas till the days of Ballāḷa Deva I were disturbed by an incident which we have already mentionee in an earlier context. This is the attack which the Sāntara chief Jagadeva made on Dorasamudra and his subsequent defeat and retreat. Jagadeva was repulsed by all the brothers—Ballāḷa Deva I, Biṭṭi Deva, the future Viṣṇuvardhana, and Udayāḍityarasa.³ The Sāntara chief, who had dared thus to attack the Hoysala capital, had gone to Tuḷuva, given one of his near relatives in marriage to the Alupa king Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva I, and had founded a principality at Setu probably with the aid of the Alupa king.

There was another cause of enmity between the Hoysalas and the Alupas. The latter had always sided with the Western Cālukya feudatory (the Santara chief mentioned above) in Tuḷuva. The Hoysalas, who had acknowledge the suzerainty of the W^Testern Cālukyas till the days of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, had shaken it off under him.³ The subversion of the Alupas, who had been on

1. E. C. V. Intr. p. xii; Bl. 199, p. 108 ; E.C. VI. Cm. 160, p. 56. An undated inscription records a grant by Boppa Deva, the general of Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysala Deva. It narrates that Viṣṇuvardhana's father Tribhuvanamalla Gaḥga reigned over the whole territory bounded by Konkan, Alvakheda, Bayalnad, and Savimale, punishing the wicked and protecting the good. *My. Arch. Rept. for 1925*, p. 40. This does not refer to Viṣṇuvardhana's father Ereyanga, who never had the title of Tribhuvanamalla Gaṅga, but to Vinayāḍitya, B. A. S.

2. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*. p. 99 ; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts*. p. 66.

3. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*. p. 96.

friendly terms with the Western Cālukyas for quite a longtime, was but one step in the imperial scheme of the Hoysalas.

Add to these there was another grave reason why the Hoysalas turned their mind towards the Ālupas. The people of Ajvakheḍa caused havoc in territories within the jurisdiction of the Hoysalas. This is gathered from a record dated A.D. 1114 which informs us that when Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was ruling the Gaṅgavāḍi Ninety-Six Thousand, and Setṭi Gāvunḍa was holding the office of *gāvunḍa* in Kariviḍi Hirūr, the Ājavakheḍa people took prisoners in the Thousand (the name of which is not specified). At this Setṭi Gāvunḍa fought with the people of Ajvakheḍa with daggers in front of Jayisihgāḍu. He recovered the cows by the might of his arm, fought the Alupa people who had committed the cattle raid, but died in the attempt.¹ This cattle raid must have precipitated the Hoysala advance into Tujuva.

Finally, there was the fact that the Hoysala themselves were of an inferior stock. They were essentially of Malepa origin,² while the Alupas were a family of considerable antiquity. It was but natural that the new dynasty should have evinced a desire to subvert a more ancient family, especially when the latter were hindering their expansion in the south-west of the Karnāṭaka.

1. E. C. XII. Tp. 81, p. 59.

2. Saletore, *The Wild Tribes*, p. 79 seq.

Viṣṇuvardhana took the initiative. He first turned his attention to the Śamara chief Jagadeva, and then to the Ālupa king who had given shelter to the Śantara enemy. The subversion of the Alupa kingdom was such an important political achievement that it was remembered with pride for ninety-four years (A.D. 1117 till A.D. 1208). Indeed, for over three generations very few accounts of the military prowess of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva were embodied in epigraphs without mention being made of the conquest of Tuḷuva.

The subjugation of the Śantara chief Jagadeva, therefore, was but the prelude to the Hoysala scheme of aggrandizement in Tuḷuva. The following will prove that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva first broke Jagadeva and then turned his attention to the latter's ally and relative the Alupa king Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva. At first only the subjugation of the Śantara chief is mentioned in epigraphs. But in a particular year the Tuḷu kings are said to have been subdued. And in the inscriptions of the succeeding years, the whole of the Tuḷu country is described to have been conquered by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva.

The fact that Viṣṇuvardhana broke the power of the Śantara chief Jagadeva is proved by a copper-plate inscription dated A.D. 1117 which describes, among other military achievements of the great Hoysala soldier, the following:— that he was a Bhairava in destroying the armies of Jagadeva (*Jagat-deva bala vīlaya Bhairavanum*). The statement which precedes this, viz., that

Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was an adept at the game of war in overthrowing the Tuḷu kings (*Tuḷu nrpāla hrdaya vidalana prakata raṇa kaliyūm*) is to be understood in the sense that the above-mentioned chief Jagadeva was assisted by the Tuḷu (i.e., Alupa) king, who must have already strengthened his Sāntara alliance prior to the event in question. Only in this way can we understand the term "armies" of Jagadeva referred to in the record.¹

There is another consideration which justifies our assumption relating to the overthrow of the Tuḷu kings and to the armies of Jagadeva given above*. This can be best understood by discussing the date of the subjugation of Jagadeva by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. We place this event after A.D. 1117 according to the following considerations.

Vīra Jagadeva's attack on Dorasumdra took place in A.D. 1104. The Alupa people committed havoc in the Hoysala territory in A.D. 1114 when the Sāntara chief had visited Bārakūru and given a grant of land to a temple in that city. That Viṣṇuvardhana Deva could not have undertaken the subjugation of Jagadeva till A.D. 1116 is clear from the trend of events in the Hoysala capital. There that ruler, who seems to have ascended the throne in about A.D. 1104, was being con-

1. *My. Ins.* p. 263. Rice correctly states in his *Intr.* that Visṇuvardhana subdued the Kadamba king Jayakeśin, and then Jagadeva who is described in his record, as ruling in Tuḷuva. *Intr.* p. lxxvii. By Tuḷuva is here meant the territory round Setu. B. A. S.

verted from Jainism into Vaiṣṇavism under the influence of the great reformer Rāmānujācārya. Indeed, it was only in A.D. 1116, as Rice rightly remarks, that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva entered on a series of brilliant campaigns beginning with the conquest of Talakāḍ (A.D. 1116).¹

It was in the year A.D. 1117 that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva overcame the Sāntara chief Jagadeva, for in the list of the conquests of his great general Puṇisa, who had conquered the Nīlādri and Maleyāḷa, as given in a record dated A.D. 1117, no mention is made of Tuḷuva.³ Yet we presume that it was in the same year that the Hoysala monarch overthrew Jagadeva and his ally the Alupa ruler. For in a record dated in that year (A.D. 1117) the glory of the Hoysala monarch is sung, and it is related that bursting the heart of the Tuḷu kings in the game of war, he swept over other regions in a career of conquests.³

Now^r, when was the subjugation of the Alupa king BhujabalaKavi Alupendradeva effected, and who was the Hoysala general who is credited with the conquest of the Tuju country ? Since Jagadeva's subjugation is to be placed in A.D. 1117, we have to presume that the overthrow of the Alupa ruler followed in the same year or immediately afterwards. That Viṣṇuvardhana Deva subdued that Alupa ruler will be proved from a later

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*. p. 99.

2. *E. C.* IV. Ch. 83, p. 10.

3. *Ibid*, V. Bl. 58, pp. 56-57. Cf. *My. Ins.*, p. 263, op. cit.

record dated A.D. 1162 of the times of Narasimha Deva I which describes graphically the conquests of his great father. We believe that the subjugation of the Alupa ruler was effected between the year A.D. 1117 and A.D. 1120 on the strength of the epigraphs which mention the conquests of the Tulu country by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. Thus, an inscription dated about A.D. 1120 informs us that that Hoysala monarch "took by the might of his arm the Tulu country". In the same inscription he is styled "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuluva forces".¹ Another inscription assigned to about A.D. 1125 relates that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva took the Tulu country (*Tuḍdesam*) among other countries.² In A.D. 1131 the Hoysala monarch is called "a dragger along of the Tuluvas."* An epigraph dated A.D. 1133 informs us that he brought into subjection the whole of the Male and the whole of the Tulu country.⁴ In a record of the next year (A.D. 1134) he is called "The capturer with a frown of the Tulu country" ⁵

In spite of the statements made in some of the above inscriptions that the great Hoysala monarch had captured the whole of the Tulu country, it is permissible to assume that he did not annihilate the Alupa power. This is attested to by the following considerations:—

-
1. *B.C.* XI. Tp. 58, p. 54
 2. *Ibid*, IV. Ng. 28, p. 117.
 3. *Ibid*, I I. No. 53, p. 131 (1st ed.).
 4. *Ibid*, X. Bl. 124, p. 81.
 5. *Ibid*, X I I. Gb. 34, p. 24.

Firstly, in some of the inscriptions of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself, Tuḷuva is not included in the list of the conquests made by that monarch.

Secondly, one inscription specifically states that he captured only as far as Bārakūru, while the others give the Bārakanūru Ghat (i.e., Bārakūru itself) as the western boundry of his empire.

And, thirdly, the inscriptions of his son and successor Narasimha Deva I speak of Alṣakheḍa as the western boundry of the Hoysala empire. Moreover, a Hoysala general had to be sent again to check the growth of the Alupas in the reign of that same monarch.

In one record dated about A.D. 1120, and in others dated A.D. 1135, A.D. 1139 and A.D. 1141, Tuḷuva is not included in the list of countries conquered by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. These epigraphs belong to his reign, and their evidence, therefore, cannot be doubted.¹ Even in a later record dated A.D. 1160, which recounts all his conquests, no mention is made of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's having conquered Tuḷuva.² We may cite here a later record dated A.D. 1170 of the reign of Narasimha Deva I which does not add Tuḷuva in the list of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's conquests.³ The statement made in another epigraph of the same Hoysala ruler Narasimha Deva to the effect that Alṣa sank down before Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, as will be mentioned presently, only serves to

- 1. E.C. III. Sr.43, p. 15; II. No. 56, p. 143, No. 144, p.87 (1st ed.); VI. Kp. 80, p. 15. Kd. 96, p. 17.

2. *Ibid*, VI. Kd. 67, pp. 12-13.

3. *Ibid*, Kd. 30, p. 6.

strengthen our assumption concerning the integrity of the Alupa kingdom.

Two records which also belong to Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's reign, dated A.D. 1129 and A.D. 1140 respectively, inform us that the Bārakanūru Ghat was the western boundry of the Hoysala empire.¹ An inscription dated A.D. 1141, which was the last year of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, clearly tells us that the strong-armed Hoysala Deva (i. e., Visnuvardhana) conquered (only) as far as Bārakanūru on the west (*[paḍuva] lu Bārakanūru muṭṭe*).'

The name of the general who brought Tuḷuva under the Hoysala power is now to be found out. It is not disclosed in any of the inscriptions of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself. But an inscription of Ballāja Deva II dated A.D. 1183 informs us that Boppa Daṇḍādhīpati having brought the Malenāḍ, the Tuḷunāḍ, the beautiful Coḷamaṇḍala, and the territory up to the Peddore as the northern boundry into subjection to the king Viṣṇu, acquired the name of *drōharagharatta* (A Grind stone to Traitors), because of the might of his arms with which he slew those who attacked him in the battle.³

That Ajvakheda remained in tact inspite of the glorious military achievements of the Hoysala monarch

1. E. C. Mg. 22, p. 62, Kd. 79, p. 15.

2. *Ibid*, VI. Kd. 102, p. 19.

3. *Ibid*, V. Bl. 137, p. 91. An inscription dated A.D. 1136 (of the times of Narasirhha Deva ?) relates that Ballaja Camupa (also called Balju and Vallu) caused the Cola country to tremble, and took tribute from Tujuvalapura. E. C. VI. Kd. 35, p. 7. Tujuvalapura does not refer to Tujuva here, B. A. S.

and his able general is proved by the inscriptions of the ruler who succeeded Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, and by the fact that another Hoysala general was sent against the Alupas in A.D. 1155. One of the boundries of the kingdom of Narasiṃha Deva, as given in an inscription dated A.D. 1143, was Ālvakhḍa in the west.¹ The reason why Narasiṃha Deva sent one of his generals against the Tuḷuva ruler is to be found in the repeated attempts which the Alupa king Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva I made to assert his independence. An inscription dated A.D. 1155 relates that Cokimayya, also called Boki-mayya and Bokāṇa, who was the great minister and general, and senior master of the robes, brought into subjection the Tuḷu country. Bokāṇa was like a mirror to the goddess of victory in all the earth.³ The recrudescence of the Alupa danger in the reign of Narasiṃha Deva I and the consequent success which his great general won over the Alupas was perhaps the reason why in about A.D. 1160, and again A.D. 1163, that Hoysala ruler is called "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tujuva forces".³

We may cite here a few instances of the popularity of the conquest of Tuḷuva by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva in the reign of his son Narasiṃha Deva I. An inscription dated A.D. 1160 narrates that "the door of the Ghats was closed" by king Viṣṇu.⁴ The reference here is

1. *E. C. V. Ak.* 55, p. 130.

2. *M Hn.* 69, p. 21.

3. *Ibid.*, I I. No. 137 (a), p. 181, (1st ed.) ; X I I, Tp, 66, p. 56.

4. *Ibid.*, I I. No. 138, p. 183, (lit ed.).

obviously to the extension of the Hoysala arms to the Bārakanūru Ghat. The valiant Viṣṇuvardhana Deva took with a frown (*bhṛūbhaṅgadim*) the Tuḷu country along with Cakragoṭṭa and other centres. So is related in another record of Narasiṃha Deva dated A.D. 1162.¹

The same inscription graphically describes the conquests of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva and proves our assertion that he had only vanquished the Alupa ruler. It describes how^r when he sounded the war drums, Cera's chest split open like a door broken into two, Andhra's stoutness was reduced by the beating of himself, and Aḷva sank (*Ceram-ede-havane pāridud Āndhran ubbegam baḍutave kandidate kusidan Ālvaran ālisi poyva bhēriyam*).³ This epigraph conclusively shows that the Alupa king was neither killed nor driven to the forest, but that he merely submitted to the Hoysala monarch.

Another inscription dated A.D. 1162 speaks of Nṛpa Kāma Hoysala's son capturing Tujunāḍu. As Rice has shown, the reference here is to Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself.³

It is interesting to observe here that the memory of Narasiṃha Deva was perpetuated in Tuḷuva by the construction of a well known^T fort and town. This was the famous Jamālābād fort (twenty miles east of Mangalore) of the eighteenth century. Concerning its early history Buchanan noted the following:— That

• 1-2. E. C. IV. Hs. 137, p. 96, text p. 270.

3. *Ibid*, V. Intr. pp. x-xi; Ak. 142, p. 176.



The Būḍu of the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa

Photo by B. A. S.] [Copyright



The graves of Kōṭi and Cenṇaya
at Eḍambūru

Photo by B. A. S.] [Copyright

according to the tradition of locality (at Jamalabad), a Brahman named Narasinga Rāya, the founder of a dynasty which governed the whole of Tuluva immediately after that of Mayūravarmā became extinct, built a town on the banks of the river here, and called it Narasinga Angaḍi after his own name. Towards the foot of the rock, at present occupied by the fortress, he erected a citadel and this was the residence of the family of which Buchanan found no traces in any other place.¹

Narasirhha Deva's son by Mahā Devī was Ballāḷa Deva II, who proved to be a second Viṣṇuvardhana. Even in the reign of his father, Ballāḷa, then known by the name Baḷḷu, is credited with a victory over Tuluva. The inscription records that Tuluva losing his power ran away (*Tuḷuvam aḷavigett-ṛdidan*). In the same epigraph the title "submarine fire to the Tuluva army" is given to Ballāḷa.³ In A.D. 1173 the inscriptions merely repeat the great deeds of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva concerning Tuluva, and have nothing to say concerning Ballāḷa Deva's relations with that province.⁵ Then, again, in A.D. 1174, the same is repeated but this record adds that when Ballāḷa mounted his horse for his expedition of victory, Tuluva losing his confidence ran away,

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 68. Later tradition evidently made the Hoysala Narasimha a Brahman. But the Hoysalas were never Brahmans. For a description of the fort at Jamalabad, read Sturrock, S. C. *Manual*, I. p. 79, n. (12). B. A. S.

2. *E. C I V*. Ng. 30, pp. 119, 339.

3. *Ibid*, VI. K d. 4, p. 2 ; K d. 136, p. 26.

4. *Ibid*, V. Ak. 138, p. 173.

But in the list of conquests given in the next year (A.D. 1175) no mention is made of Tuḷuva.¹ Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's prowess relating to Tuḷuva is sung in A.D. 1178, A.D. 1179, and in about A.D. 1180.'

Notwithstanding the few notices relating to Ballāḷa Deva's campaign against Tuḷuva, we may presume that he left Aḷvakheḍa intact under the Alupa ruler Bhuja-bala Kulasekhara Alupendradeva I. It is true that in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 1178 Ballāḷa Deva is said to have covered up with smoke Pānugal and the mountainous Aḷvakheḍa.³ And again in A.D. 1182 he is called by the phrase "submarine fire to the ocean Tuḷuva."* But the fact of Bārakanūru having been the western boundary of Ballāḷa Deva's empire on the west, as recorded in an epigraph dated A.D. 1178, and confirmed by another inscription of A.D. 1184,⁵ clearly demonstrates that the Alupas continued undistributed in their kingdom. It is possible that at the end of Hoysala campaign about which we do not know anything for the

1. *E.C* III. My. 8. p. 1.

2. *Ibid*, IV. Ng. 70, p. 130 ; Ng. 15, p. 115 ; VII. Sh. 40, p. 18. This last epigraph dated in about A.D. 1180, deserves a passing note. When Rice at first included Tuḷuva-Rājendrapuram among the conquests of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, he assigned the inscription to about A.D. 1160 *E. C.* III. Sr. 74, p. 25. But another version of the same fact clearly says that Tujuva and Rājendrapuram were captured. This inscription is assigned to about A.D. 1180. *E. C.* VII. Sh. 40, p. 18. B. A. S.

3. *Ibid*, V. Cn. 220, p. 220.

4. *Ibid*, II. No. 124, p. 174. (1st ed.).

5. *Ibid*, VI. Cm. 21-22, p. 37-8; *ibid*, IV. Ng. 32, p. 120. This latter record deals with Vinayāditya Hoysala, and sings also Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's praise.

present, the Alupa ruler was merely made to pay tribute to the Hoysala monarch. The records of the reign of Ballāḷa Deva II ranging from A.D. 1190 to A.D. 1208 ascribe to him the honour given to him in A.D. 1164, viz.; that on his mounting his horse for war, Tuluva, disgracing his power, ran away (*Tulavan alavigett odidan*) and repeat the eulogy bestowed on Viṣṇuvardhana Deva when the latter had subdued Tuluva.¹ Tuluva is not mentioned in the list of conquests given in epigraphs dated A.D. 1193 and in about A.D. 1194.²

In the same year (A.D. 1194), however, the Alupas caused a disturbance in the Hoysala territory. The inscription which describes this informs us that "along with Aluva Nayaka, putting a stop to the riot, Jatanayya son of Jakka Gauḍa, son of Eca Gauḍa of Beratiyakere, fought in Musuvana-katta" and died.³ The result of this raid is unknown. But in A.D. 1194 the traditional *biruda* "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuluva army" is given to Ballāḷa Deva II.⁴

A further proof of the existence of the Alupas as a power in the reign of the next Hoysala king Narasimha Deva II is given in a record of A.D. 1278 which makes Alvakheḍa the western boundary of the Hoysala empire.⁵

1. E.C. IV. Ng. 93, p. 137; VI. Kd. 77, p. 14; XII. Tp. 128, p. 67. VI. Kd. 117, p. 21.

2. *Ibid*, VII. Sk. 105, p. 77, III. Sr. 44, p. 10. The latter is dated by Rice in A.D. 1195. In view of the troubles in A.D. 1194 or thereabouts, it may not be wrong to date it in that year. B. A. S. •

3. *Ibid*, VI. Kd. 81, p. 15.

4. *Ibid*, II. No. 130, p. 177. (1st ed.).

5. *Ibid*, V. Cn. 204, p. 213.

A critical stage in the history of the Alupas is reached with the accession of the last great Hoysala monarch, Vira Ballāḷa Deva III. Seven stone inscriptions of this monarch and of his chief queen have been found in Tuḷuva itself, while four more concerning his dealings with this province have been found on the Ghats. Before we proceed to deal with these eleven epigraphs, we may observe that Vira Ballāḷa Deva III's interference in Tuḷuva affairs was not altogether unjustifiable. The Hosagunda rulers, as we have already described above, were playing the part of king-makers ; and they were the feudatories of the Yādavas (Seuṇas) who were the traditional enemies of the Hoysalas. The Yādava advance to the south could be checked only when their powerful feudatories, the Hosagunda chieftains, were thwarted in their designs. And this could be successfully done by controlling the affairs in Tuḷuva and establishing the Hoysala authority in that province on a firm basis. This explains the gradual disappearance of the Alupas and the absorption of their principalitty first in the Hoysala empire, and then, in that of their successors, the Vijayanagara monarchs.

The seven stone inscriptions found in Tuḷuva proper, dealing with Vira Ballāḷa Deva III, are the following:— the Mūḍubidre Guru *basti* stone inscription ; the Kāntesvara temple stone inscription, both in the Karkala taluka; two stone inscriptions found in the Mahisasuramardhini temple at Nilavara in the Udipi taluka ; the Somesvara temple stone inscription dis-

.covered at Mūḍukēṇi in Bārakūru ; the stone epigraph found in Bailūru in the Uḍipi tāluka : and the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa temple stone inscription found at Kanyāṇa, Kundāpūru tāluka.

Of these the Mūḍubidre Guru *basti* stone inscription is important from the Hoysala point of view. For in this record the future Vīra Ballāḷa Deva is associated with the town of Mūḍubidre. The inscription narrates, among other things, that Srī Vīra Ballāḷa Deva was ruling the kingdom of the world (*S'rī-Vira Ballāḷa Deva-rugaḷu prthuvi-rajyam-geyyutt-irdda*). He is mentioned as the son of Srī Vīra Narasirhha Adhīndra Deva (Narasimha Deva III), who is given the following *birudas*-
'sri-Marjunatha-devara dibya-'srl-psda-padma-aradhakaram
para-bala-sadhakarum appa 'srimat Paṇḍya-cakravartin Basava
S'ankara raya-gajanku'sa huli-ṛaya gaṇḍa-bheruṇḍa 'srimat
*pratapa-cakravarti Hoyisaṇa irl-Vira Nārasimhaḍimdra**

We may observe here that of these titles *Pāṇḍya cakravartin* is the same *biruda* which Bankideva Alupendra-deva had assumed in A.D. 1302, while *Paṇḍya-cakravartin arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* had been borne by Soyideva Alupendradeva in A.D. 1315, and again in A.D. 1324. Gopīśvara Rāya had borne the *biruda* of *arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* in A.D. 1332, while Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva in A.D. 1346 had also the same *biruda* in addition to his other *birudas* *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin arirāya gajaṇku'sa*. The *biruda* *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin* alone may be said to have been the legitimate title of the Alupas. As to how the titles *arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* and *arirāya-Gajaṇku'sa* came to

be assumed by them, and how these two titles came to be borne by the Hoysala prince Ballāḷa cannot be made out for the present.

The Mūḍubidre stone inscription is dated only in the cyclic year Vis(ś)u and the 15th Thursday. The cyclic year Vṛsa agrees with Saka 1203. and the date corresponds to Thursday the 9th January A.D. 1281.^x

Since Vīra Ballāḷa is represented as ruling the kingdom of the world, and since the record was found at Mūḍubidre, it may reasonably be inferred that prince Ballāḷa in A.D. 1281 was placed by his father Vīra Narasiṃha Deva III as viceroy over Tujuva with his headquarters at Mūḍubidre. Ten years before Vīra Ballāḷa Deva came to the throne, therefore, he had seen State service in Tujuva.

The Mūḍubidre record gives us the following information :—Hariyapa Daṇṇāyaka, the brother-in-law of Devapa Daṇṇākaya Mādaḍharu, son of Hosabaḍharu, *Adhikari* Deva Aluva, Salikeyara, Ballāḷas, eight respectable Setṭis (or heads of the commercial guilds) of Mūḍubidre, and others, having decided among themselves (*tammoḥekastar āgi*), caused a decree to be signed which we have already noticed in the previous pages of this treatise.²

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. p. 164.

2. 43 of 7007, S. I. J., VII. No. 213, pp. 108-9, op. cit. *Supra* Ch. III. Sec. 10, C. Dr. Venkata Ramanayya asserts that Vira Batlāja KI in A.D. 1297 conquered "one of the numerous Ajupa Chiefs that were ruling on the west coast" about this time. *Vijayanagara-The Origin of the City and the Empire*, p. 67, and *ibid*, n. (1). (Madraa, 1933). The reference given is to E. C. IV. Ng. 95 and *Myi. Arch.*

Here we have to relate the events which happened in A.D. 1300 and after, since they will explain Vīra Ballāḷa Deva's attitude towards Tuluva. A stone inscription found at Baradavaḷi, Sāgar taluka, and dated A.D. 1300, narrates that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva having taken Hosagunda, captured Kōṭi Nāyaka and carried off his elephant, marched in the next year against Gangeya Sahani, and encamped at Sirsi. He then plundered Kaḍabalalu. This seems to have led to a coalition of the Kadamba Cakravartin (Kāva Deva ?) and the Caḷukya Cakravartin, whose praise is given. Jagadalāḷa Gangeya Sāhaṇi, the great minister of Kāva Deva, however, sent for the "brave lion" Madi Gauḍa, who pierced the horse of the enemy, destroyed them and "broke Ballāḷa Deva's army" but died in the encounter.¹ Vīra Ballāḷa Deva, therefore, failed in this attempt to crush the Hosagunda rulers, who were the traditional enemies of the Hoysalas.

He made another attempt in A.D. 1303 to subvert them. In that year he is represented as marching with his whole army and encamping at Banavase. This time, too, he took the field against "the world-renowned Gangeya Sāhaṇi". The inscription discovered at

Rept. for 1918, p. 47. But the former reference is wrong, for Ng. 95 is an undated inscription assigned by Rice to *circa* A.D. 1142. It records merely the construction of a Jinalaya by a citizen. *E. C.* IV. p. 138. There were never "numerous Alupa Chiefs" on the western coast. Evidently Dr. Ramanayya confounds the Alupas of Tuluva with the "numerous" chiefs who bore a similar name but on the Western Ghats ! B. A. S.

1. *E. C.* VIII. Sa. 45, p. 98.

Rāvaṇakāṇ, Sāgar tāluka, records the battle of Sirise (Sirsi) in the Kadambalaligenad, and the heroic deeds of Rāṇavagga Bīra. Vira Ballāḷa Deva evidently was successful in this encounter.¹

The two campaigns at Sirśi had grave effects on the history of Tuḷuva. Sirśi in those ages belonged to Tuḷuva. That the Tuḷuvas were in some way implicated in the affairs that led to the two encounters at Sirsi there cannot be any doubt. Indeed, the following epigraph dated A.D. 1319 January, Tuesday the 2nd,—sixteen years after the second battle at Sirsi,—clearly suggests that the Tujuvas had invited disaster on themselves. For this stone epigraph found at Hanagavaḍi, Honnali taluka, gives an account of the measures which Vira Ballāḷa Deva's generals took to assert the Hoysala authority in Tuḷuva.

The cause of the trouble was following : a leader called Basava Deva of Candāvuru below⁷ the Ghats (ī.e., in Tuḷuva) had rebelled against the Hoysalas for some unknown reasons. At this Sankiya Sāhaṇi, the brother-in-law of the senior house (palace) minister (*hiriya maneya pradhāni*) Baiceya Daṇṇāyaka, was directed to march against Basava Deva. Candāvuru was destroyed, and Sankiya Sāhaṇi proceeded against Mutḷa.... which he besieged. In the battle of the Ghats, as it is called in the record, the Tuḷavas were destroyed. The most

1. E. C. Sa. 101, p. 110. A record dated A.D. 1317 informs us that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva gave a grant to some one. It mentions Gahgeya DannSyaka as the son of Ajuva Daṇṇayaka, one of the royal *Daṇḍa-dandthas* of the court, is. C. IX., Ma. 59, p. 58. B. A. S.

remarkable incident in the battle, it may be observed, was the heroism of *Mahasamanta Samantadhipati* Sangiya Nāyaka, who died in the battle.¹

The other inscriptions found in Tuḷuva are also to be referred to the reign of the same Hoysala monarch. The first of these was found in the Mahiśā-suramardhini temple at Nīlāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Saka 1255, Aṅgīrasa, Phālguṇa, Ba. 10, Mīna, 16, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1333, March the 11th Thursday. The inscription records a gift of lands in Niruvāra (i.e., Nilāvāra) by the fourteen members of the assembly of the village to the temple of Durga Bhagavatī. The gift was made with the permission of Vayijapa Daṇṇayaka and other officers and in the presence of the chief queen Cikkayī Tāyigālū.²

Another record also discovered in the same temple but dated Saka 1257, Bhāva, Dhanus, 2(8), Vaḍḍavāra which corresponds to A.D. 1334, December the 24th Saturday, gives the name of the queen as Bukkāyī Tāyī. The village (assembly) of Niruvāra (seems to have made a similar gift).'

1. E.C. VII. HI. 117, pp. 178. 423. The date given is *Saka-varuia* 1248 *neya Kālḍyukta Samvatsarada* Su. 10 *Soṃavdra*. But the cyclic year for Saka 1248 was *Ksaya*, while for Saka 1240 it was *Kālā-yukta*. The date intended was probably A.D. 1319 January the 2nd Tuesday, the week day not corresponding. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV, p. 240.

2. 492 of 1928-29; *Ep. RepU* for 1928-9, p. 54. (Saka 1255 = *Srlmukha*; Saka 1254 = *Aṅgīrasa*). But Phālguṇa Bahuja 10 = March the 12th Friday. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. p. 268.

3. 493 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, p. 54.

But the correct name of the chief queen of Vīra Ballāḷa Deva was Kṛṣṇāyi Tāyi. This is gathered from a stone inscription found in the Somesvara temple at Maṇḍukēri in Bārakūru. It styles her as the senior crowned queen (*paṭṭada piri-arasi K[r]i[ṣṇ]āyi Tāyi*). The *Mahāpradhāna* Vayijapa Daṇṇāyaka during the minister-ship (*pradhānikeyalu*) of Ajjaṇṇa Sāhani, in the presence of the senior crowned queen Kṛṣṇāyi Tāyi, made some (specified) endowment for the customary procedure of the god Somanātha (*Somandtha dēvara bēhara naḍavaḍe*). The co-operation of the three Settis or the heads of the commercial guilds of the three streets of Bārakūru (*murū kerīya muvaru S'ettikararu*), and of the 150 citizens and of others (*ṇūru aivattu eḷame muntāgi*) was also obtained while making the endowment.

The above inscription is dated *S'aka varuṣa 1258 neya Dhatu samvatsarada Vaiśākha S'uddha 1 Meṣa māsa 16 neya S'anivaradandu* which works out correctly to A.D. 1336 April (Dhṛaṭri) the 13th Saturday.¹

The sixth stone inscription which falls within the reign of the Hoysala monarch Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III was found at Bailūru in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Saka

1. 122 of 1907; S. J. J. VII. No. 312, p. 163; Swamikannu, *ibid*, IV. p. 274. The opinion of Rangachari that the record of A.D. 1331 "Shows that the Alupas were overthrown by the Hoysalas in the government of the District" *Top. List*, II, p. 861) is erroneous. We have seen that epigraphical evidence proves that the Alupas continued to rule even under the Vijayanagara monarchs as feudatories till A.D. 1441 ! Neither the Hoysala nor the Vijayanagara rulers were indiscreet enough to overthrow an ancient family that had governed the district for centuries. B. A. S.

1257 (A.D. 1335-6), and it narrates that the queen Kikkāyi Tāyi granted the *samudāya* tax of the village of Bailūru (for the offerings of the god?) to Vāsudeva Mudali. The *Mahāpradhāna* Baicapa Daṇṇāyaka and the *nakhara hañjumāna* or the corporate assembly of Bailūru are also mentioned in this record.¹

And yet another stone inscription of this queen has been found in Tuḷuva. It was discovered in the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa temple at Kanyāṇa in the Kundāpuru tāluka. It is dated only in the cyclic year (Sarva) dhārin, Mithuna, Friday, which agrees with Saka 1270 (A.D. 1348 June), the other detail being insufficient to verify the date. In this the ruler is given the following *birudas*;—*Pandya Cakravartin, ariraya-Basaoa S'afikara* and *raya-gajankusa*. And the queen is represented as making a gift of land to Anna Hebbāruva.²

We may be permitted to refer here to the remarks of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) concerning this Kanyāṇa stone inscription. He writes thus:—"As the present inscription makes no mention of Vīra Ballāḷa, while giving all the regal titles to his queen Kikkāyi, it must be understood that subsequent to his demise which is known to have taken place in A.D. 1342 (Rice, *Mysore and Coorg.*, p. 108), his queen ascended the throne and was alive in the year Sarvadhārin which corresponds to Saka 1271, i. e., A.D. 1348. The same queen figures in an in-

1. 58} *ej* 1929-30.

2. 360 of 1930-31.

scription of Harihara II from Srihgeri (*Ep. Cam. Vi. Sg. 1*) dated three years earlier than the above epigraph, viz., in Saka 1268, Pārthiva, with the same *birudas* and supplementing a grant of land made by the king to the teacher Bhārati Tirtha, thus showing the subordinate position of the last Hoysala rulers to the rising Vijayanagara power.¹

The above form a string of blunders. It is incorrect to assert that consequent on the death of Vira Ballāja Deva III his queen ascended the throne. For this violates all the known facts concerning that ruler and his son and successor Virupākṣa Ballaḷa IV. The latter came to the throne on the death of his father in A.D. 1343.² Secondly, the cyclic year Sarvadhārin given in the above Kanyāṇa record agrees with Saka 1270 and not with Saka 1271 the cyclic year of which was Virodhin.³ Thirdly, it was not Harihara Rāya II who made the gift to Bhārati Tirtha Śrīpāda, as recorded in the famous Sringeri *maṭha* inscription,—which we have referred to in this treatise—, but it was Harihara Oḍeya I who, along with his brothers, went to the Sringeri *matha* in A.D. 1346. Further, none of the inscriptions under review, including the one as Sringeri, gives the titles *Pāṇḍya cakravartin*, etc. to the queen Kikkāyī Tāyī. They were assumed either by Vira Ballaḷa Deva III or by the Alupa ruler Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva II.

1. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1930-31* p. 49.

2. *Saletore*, 5. *P. Life. I.* p. 7., and *ibid*, n. 6; 11, seq.

3. *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephem. IV.* pp. 298-300.

The fact that no ruler is mentioned in the record from Kanyāṇa is significant : it shows us that on the death of Vīra Ballāla III, his queen came to the court of her brother Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva II. We have seen elsewhere that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva II lived till A.D. 1366. The Kanāyaṇa record, therefore, has to be assigned to his reign. And, finally, the last of the Hoysala kings were never subordinate to the rising Vijayanagara family.¹

A few observations may be made concerning the senior crowned queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī. She figures in five inscriptions hailing from the Kundāpūru, Uḍipi and Kārkaja tālukas. In all the five she is associated with the most prominent citizens who made gifts to temples in Tuḷuva. It is not improbable that the senior crowned queen was herself a Tujuva princess. This explains why she appears five times in the records of Tuḷuva.

A striking coincidence in support of our assumption is to be found in the fragmentary record already cited in the previous pages. This record dated A.D. 1346 was found in the Srīṅgeri *maṭha* and it deals with the Alupa king Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. In this inscription the queen is called Srī Kikkāyī Tāyī. Evidently there is some error here : the name Kikkāyī Tāyī has been wrongly inserted for that of Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī. But how the scribe came to mix up this name with that of Vīra Pāṇḍya

1. For a further discussion on this subject, read, Saletore, *ibid*, p. 11 seq.; L.H. Q., VKII. pp. 294, seq.

deva, two of whose *biradas*-*Paṇḍya-cakravartin* and *arirāya Basava S'ankara*—were also borne by Viṛa Ballāḷa Deva III, cannot be made out, except on the supposition that queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī was the sister of Viṛa Paṇḍyadeva. The fact of Viṛa Paṇḍyadeva's having made a grant to the same religious centre (Sringerī *maṭha*) in the very same year (A.D. 1346) when the five famous brothers, the founders of the empire of Vijayanagara, also had made a grant to the same institution, seems to point to the remarkable spirit of co-operation that prevailed amongst the new-comers and the Alupas.¹

The battles of Sirśi and of the Ghāts led to a crisis in Tuḷuva. This is proved by the personal visit which Viṛa Ballāḷa Deva paid to the general in Bārakūru in Saka 1260 (A.D. 1338). The Somésvara temple epigraph found at Āladahaḷli, Arsiyakere tāluka, relates that when the monarch "paid a visit to the Bārakūru army, on his ordering Ankeya Nayaka, son of the *great master of the robes* Honneya Nāyaka of Bāgivāḷa in Kumāravṛttiya Kūsu of the old Nirguṇḍanāḍ, saying— 'Remain in Barakuru', he replied— 'I will stay, Sire' (*iddhenu Jiya!*)! At which being pleased the monarch granted to him Aladahaḷli, a hamlet of Bāgiviḷa, as a *kodagi*."⁷

1. Dr. Venkata Ramanayya admits that Kikkāyī Tāyī was an Alupa by birth. But his statement that she bore the *birudas Paṇḍya-cakravartin*, *Basava-Sankara*, and *rdyagajñkūsa* (*Vijayanagara—The Origin of the City and the Empire*, p. 134) is incorrect. Queens never bore, except in one solitary instance of a Kakatiya princess, the *birudas* of men ! B. A. S.

2. E. C. V. Ak. 183, p. 185. Dr. Ramanayya has totally misunderstood the attitude of Viṛa Ballāḷa III towards Tuḷuva. He main-

To this year A.D. 1338 is to be assigned the damaged and undated KānteSvara temple stone inscription of the same Hoysala monarch. The following *birudas* are given to the ruler in this epigraph found in the Kārkaḷa tāḷuka:—*samasta bhuvana-vikhyāta, mahārājādhirāja, arirāya Basava-S'ankara, ś'imat pratāpa cakravartin Hoysala Vira Ballaḍa Deva*. The inscription contains the cyclic year Bahudhānya incorrectly written as ...*madkyāna* (*Sam*) *vatsara*. The contents of this record have already been discussed in an earlier connection.¹

The last of the Hoysala monarchs, therefore, took a personal interest in the Tujuva affairs. When we remember that his senior crowned queen was a Tuḷuva princess, this solicitude for the welfare of the province is not unintelligible. But nothing can be gathered from the epigraphs concerning the result of this royal visit to Bārakiiru in A.D. 1338. To his successors—the rulers of Vijayanagara--, however, was transmitted an equally lively interest in the affairs of Tujuva. Strictly speaking this part of the narrative falls outside the scope of the present work. But so that we may note the position of the capital Bārakūru which Vira Ballaḷa Deva visited, even after the advent of the Vijayanagara

tains that the Hoysala ruler went to Tujuva to meet "the only foe" he had on the western coast— Harihara Rāya I, one of the founders of Vijayanagara ! Rarnanayya, *ibid*, p. 134. This is mere imagination. B. A. S.

1. 57 A of 1901, S. I. J. VII. No. 232, p. 118, op. cit., Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, IV. pp. 28, 278.

monarchs, we may be permitted to review briefly the epigraphs which deal with this capital of the Alupas.

The Vijayanagara viceroys continued to govern Tuḷuva from the same city of Bāarakūru. This is proved by an inscription found in that city of the times of Harihara Rāya II, in which it is related that, while that monarch was in his *nelevlḍu* of Dorasamudra (*śrl-vlra Harihara Mahārḍyaru Dorasamudrada nelevḍdinoḷage*), his viceroy, the servant at his feet, *Mahāpradhdna* Mallapa Oḍeyar was in the *rajadhdni* of Bāarakūru governing the Tuḷu, Hayve, and Koḥkan kingdoms.

The date of the above record is given thus :—*S'aka var(u)ṣa 130(9) sandu 10 neya Vartamāna (Prabhava) samvasarada Ā'sādḥa S'ndha 1 Sōmavara* which corresponds to A.D. 1387 Monday the 17th June.¹

The importance of Bāarakurū is apparent from a stone inscription found in a ruined *hasti* leading to the Coḷikēri in Bāarakūru. It is dated *S'aka 1321 neya Varta-*

1. 154 of 1901 S.I.I. VII. No. 347, p. 203. Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.*, IV, p. 376. Here comes a figure which cannot be satisfactorily identified. A stone inscription found in Miyaṛa in the Kārkaḷa tāluka, mentions a Vira Camṇarasa. It records a *sarvamḍnya* gift of land by Kofi Ṣetti *altos* Binnani, and others, for offerings to the temple of Mahṣḍeva at Miyāra. The date of the record is given as Śaka 1307 Krodhana Kartika 1, Sunday which works out correctly to A.D. 1385, October the 29th Sunday. (531 of 1927-8 ; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 59). Who this Vira Camṇarasa OJeya was, cannot be made out. Two copies of a copper-plate grant found in the Subrahmaṇya temple at Kukke in the Putturu taluka, represent Madhava Raya as lord of Govapura. His gifts to some Brahmans for the worship of the god Subrahmaṇya are recorded in the grant. The grant is dated Kali 4488, Śaka 1309 (A.D. 1386), and contains many chronological details. 387 of 1927-8 ; 2 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 82.

māna (*Pramādi*) *samvatsara S'ravaṇa S'u.* 1 Friday which corresponds to A.D. 1399 July the 4th Friday.¹ It represents the *Mahapradhaṇa* Nāgarasa Oḍeya in Bārakūru. That viceroy together with the sixteen Peṭṭis of the ten streets of Bārakūru (*Bārakūru-hattu kēri hadināru mandi 'seṭṭikāraru*), the 770 *eḷemes* or nobles (? *eḷu-nāru-eppattu yeḷeme-vdḷagadavaru*), the prominent citizens (? *haṇjamānada halaru*), the sixty Balḷaḷas, the representatives of Mūḍila Niḍambiiru, the Nāḍavas, the Nāyakas of the four *grāmas* and of the four *nāḍas* (not named), and others, made a stone grant.²

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV. p. 401.

2. 154 C of 1901 ; S.I. I. VII. No. 350, p. 207. An inscription dated A.D. 1372 mentions the death of Ajuva *Mahaprabhu* Tavanidhi Brahmā's wife Laksmī Bommakka. Another record dated A.D. 1379 mentions the death of the Ajuva *Mahdprabhu* Head Jewel of the (Araga) Eighteen Kampana Tavanidhi Bamma (*i.e.*, Brahmā) Gauda himself. E. C. VIII. Sb. 199, 196, pp. 31-32. Evidently the name Ajuva was still held in high esteem outside Tuluva in the fourteenth century A.D. B. A. S.

CHAPTER IV

VILLAGE ORGANIZATION

Summary — 1. The story of Mayūravarmā according to Tuluva traditions as embodied in the *Grama paddhati*. 2. The division of the land into thirty-two *grdmos*. 3. The usage at Kōṭa and a picture of the General Assembly. 4. Punishments. 5. The origin of the story of Mayūravarma. Its Buddhist source. The story outside Tuluva. The story in epigraphs and its popularity in the twelfth century A.D. 6. Historicity of the families mentioned in the *Grdmapaddhati*. 7. Criticism of the *Grdmapaddhati*. Its date. 8. The story of Bhūtāḷa Paṇḍya. Three versions of the story. 9. Criticism of the story and the determination of the date of the introduction of the *aliya santana* law : the *afiya santana* law was legalized in Tuluva only in the fifteenth century.

1. THE STORY OF MAYURAVARMA

Tuluva tradition is embodied in a work called *Grdmapaddhati* and in folk-songs styled Paḍaḍanas. Of these shall we deal here with the former. The *Grdmapaddhati* ascribes the division of the land into *gramas* or villages to Mayūravarmā, and the introduction of the *aliya santana kattu*, or the law of inheritance through the nephew, to Bhūtāḷa Paṇḍya. The story concerning the remarkable figure of Bhūtāḷa Paṇḍya generally follows that of Paraśurāma in most of the versions of the *Grdmapaddhati*. This work is, according to Tuluva notions, a part of *Sahyadri-kāṇḍa* of the *Skanda Purāṇa*. A minute examination of all the details given in the *Grāmapaddhati* which differs both in style and matter

in different parts of the district, is outside the limits of the present treatise. It is a work of considerable length with digressions which, although interesting, are beside our purpose. We shall, therefore, restrict ourselves to those few points in the *Grāmapaddhati* which are necessary for a proper understanding of the history of ancient Tuluva.

In most versions of the *Gāmapaddhati* Mayūravarmā is abruptly introduced many years after Paraśurāma. He is said to have belonged to the Solar race and to have been the son of Hemāngada and Suśīlā. One version says that Vasu, the father of Suśīlā, was the son of Kadamba who is said to be the son of Paramēśvara and Pārvatī.¹

Other versions give an interesting but by no means convincing account of the origin of Mayūravarmā. These relate that king Manivarmā ruled over Banavasi, and that his sons were Kanakvarmā and Viravarmā. Once king Sibi of the Pāndyadeśa suddenly invaded Tuluva, and imprisoning Manivarmā ruled over the land. At this Manivarmā's queen fled with her two children to a town called Vārakūla (Bārakūru). Here they witnessed a strange phenomenon. On Hemāngada having died issueless, the royal elephant wandered over the streets with a garland in its trunk in search of a king. The two lads were surprised at this but were told by Rsi Mārkaṇḍeya, who had made Bārakūru his abode, the following:—That the elephant

1. *The Puttige Version, Adhyaya 2, vv. 9-14.*

would garland only those who belonged to the four *varṇa*'sramas, but not to those who professed the Jaina creed ; that in the north-east of the city of Bārakūru there was a mango tree on which lived a peacock (*mayura*) who was guarded by its old friend a black serpent ; and that the elephant would select only him who could kill the peacock and drink its blood. On hearing this, Vīravarmā killed the peacock and was duly garlanded by the elephant.¹

He was then only fourteen years old. The people acclaimed him as Lokāditya Mayūravarmā. His spiritual adviser Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya taught him how to govern, and particularly instructed him to win the sympathy of the Jainas who had become powerful in the land. It was also at the suggestion of the same ascetic that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā brought Brahmans from Ahicchatra.

This version next mentions particularly the following:—that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā lost the favour of his elder brother Kanakavarmā who, disgusted with Vīravarmā for having killed the peacock, left Bārakūru with an army and went to Banavasi which he conquered. Here Kanakavarmā ruled like a devout Jaina.

On Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya telling Lokāditya Mayūravarmā that his land was unholy because there were no Brahmans in it, the ruler went to Ahicchatra and brought

1. This is known as *pāncadividdhivṛt* which is mentioned in the *Jātaka* stories. For detailed references see Penzer's note on *ibid*, *Kathasaritsagara*, V pp. 175-77 ; VII. p. 218.

Brahman colonists. He stationed them in the following thirty-two *grāmas*;—

Locality	No. of <i>Grāmas</i>
Kadambakañana	3
Gokarṇa	4
Skandapura on the bank of the Suktimatī	2
Gajapurī on the southern bank of the Sītā	2
Ajapurl	4
Near Anantesa	10
On the north bank of the Netrāvati	7
Total	32

The Mangalore version adds here that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā after assigning the thirty-two *grāmas* to the Ahicchatra Brahmans, placed at their disposal Nāyar people from Malabar to aid them in the conduct of their agricultural operations.¹

1. *The Pultige version; The Mangalore version.* Traces of the Nāyar settlements in Tujuva are still seen. There is a tank of the Nayars called *Ndyar-kere* in the Kappettu-grama of Udipi. The stones of this tank were removed to build the famous *Madhvasarovara* in the same town (of Uclipi). In Nittūru in the same tāluka, about one hundred yards to the south of the Nittūru household, there is a Nāyara-matha. In Brahmavuru in the same taluka are a few Nāyar families, ten in all; these are the Rokkenāyar, Ejenāyar, etc.

Mayūravarmā abdicated in order to do penance, as the whole world was pervaded by Kali. He left the kingdom and the little prince Candrāṅgada in the charge of the ministers, and retired to the forest. The Brahmans of the thirty-two *grāmas* met together and deliberated thus:—"This kingdom is now without a ruler, the ministers being all powerful. Let us return to the much-longed-for Ahicchatra." So saying they left Tuḷuva and went back to the land of their birth. And their servants, who are mentioned in Puttige version as the natives of Gorāṣṭra, forsook their fields, and remained outside their villages.

2. DIVISION OF THE LAND INTO THIRTY-TWO GRAMAS

On his accession to the throne, Candrāṅgada enquired after the Brahmans, who had been brought by his father Sikhivarmā or Mayūravarmā, and was told that they had left Tuḷuva for Ahicchatra. Candrāṅgada himself went to Ahicchatra, and asked them why they had left his district (*viśaya*), and assured them that he would redistribute the households and *grāmas* and grant

In Mūlki in the Mangalore taluka, is a Nayar temple of the god Tistava. One species of land tenure in Tuluva noticed by Sir Thomas Munro is the Nayar-geni. This is specially found in and near Barakuru. Munro reckoned this kind of tenure to be more secure than the *Kuddha-mula-geni* or tenure by simple purchase. Read *Selections from the Records of the Collectorate of South Canara, Letters of Sir Thomas Munro relating to the Revenue Administration of Canara*. Among the Mundala Holeyas of Tuluva is a song concerning the Nayar people. Cf. Saletore, J. A., LVI, p. 76. B. A. S.

them the right of tonsurt(*grāṁeṣu gr̥habhedāni caḍam tathaiva-ca cihnnam kariṣyāmi*). He then divided the *grāmas* and households in the following manner:—

The sixteen Western <i>Grāmas</i>	The sixteen Eastern <i>Grāmas</i>
1. Kārevūru (Tārevūru) (4 households, according to the Puttige version; but 8 in other versions)	1. Srpāḍi (5 households)
2. Varkāḍi (Orkāḍi) (8 households)	2. Vodila (Baḍilu, Coḍir) (2 households)
3. Maraṇe (2 households)	3. Nāla (Nāla) (2 households) (Omitted in the Puttige version)
4. Kolavināḍu (Koḷanāḍu) (2 households)	4. Kārandūru (Kārandāru) (2 households)
5. Pāḍi (4 households)	5. Ujjre (Ujjari) (16 households in the Puttige version; 8 in other versions)
6. Koḍila (Kūḍalu, Kudīla) (4 households)	6. Kunyamārga (Kunni-mārga, Kuñjamārga) (8 households)
7. Magebailu (Mogebailu) (4 households)	7. Kokkaḍa (Kokkōḍu) (4 households)
8. Nīrumārga (Nīrmārga) (6 households in the Puttige version; 8 in others)	8. Rāmiñjūru (Rāmiñja, Rājakuñja) (2 households in the Puttige version; 7 in other versions)
9. Mittanāḍu (Mittunāḍu) (4 households)	9. Pude (4 households)

10. Srīmantūru (Sīmantūru) (9 in the Puttige version ; 8 in others)	10. Balapa (Belapa ; but in the Puttige version Ballamañje) (3 households)
11. Tenagaḷe (Kenakaḷa, Tenakaḷa) (4 households in the Puttige version ; 8 in other versions)	11. Ernāḍu (Puttige version gives it as Baināḍu) (4 households)
12. SivabelḤ (Sivabelki) (120 households in the Puttige version ; 6 in other versions)	12. Iḍekedu (Iḍake) (6 households)
13. Brahmapura (Ajapuri) (8 in the Puttige version ; 4 in other versions)	13. Kemiñie (Kemiñja) (1 household)
14. Niruvāra (Nīlāvara) (8 in the Puttige version ; 4 in other versions)	14. Palīñje (Padiñje, Paviñje) (2 households)
15. Kūṭaka (Kūṭa, Kūṭe) (8 households)	15. Siriyāḍi (Siripāḍi in the Puttige version) (5 households)
16. Talapāḍi (Kandāvara, Skandapura) (2 households)	16. Koḍipāḍi (7 in the Puttige version ; 5 in other versions)
N.B.—The Puttige version adds Omafijūru <i>grāma</i> with 9 households.	N.B.—The Puttige version omits the names of Nāḷa grama and Ernadu grama, ¹

In the western *grāmas* there were 206 households; in the eastern 73 households; and between these two classifications there were 21 *grāmas* which belonged to

1. *The Puttige version*, Ch. 30. Reference to *Sahyddri-kaṇḍa*, Ch. 30 is given here.

what were called the *avāntarabheda*. This term was evidently given to the secondary households. Thus in all there were, according to the Puttige version, 300 households, and 326, according to the other versions.

These households were divided into the following sections:— those of the *Agnihotris*, the *Smārtas*, the *Bhātṭas*, the *Tantris*, the *Pañḍitas*, the *Pakṣanāthas*, the *Ballalas*, the *Gramanis*, and the *Adhivasis*. A detailed account of these will be given in the appendix.

Of the Mūla or original Brahmans, the *Grāmapaddhati* mentions the following:—Nāyaka, Kīṇi, Poi, Prabhu, Bhakta, Bāḷiga, Syānubhoga, and Bhaṇḍāri, who are styled Brahmans of the Konkanadesa.

The story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya is then narrated in most of the versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, but is not to be found in the Puttige version.

The division of the land into *grāmas* together with the households was one feature of the village organization of ancient Tuluva. Another feature which may be noted is the prominence which was given to usage; while a third feature was the conduct of business in the General Assembly. The importance of usage is best seen in the history of Kōṭa *grāma*. It is true that some of the usages mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati* have now become obsolete. But all the same it is interesting to observe that there were sixteen *maryudegaḷu* or usages in Kōṭa. They were the following:—*pakṣakavāta*; *bhavigejodu kambha* (double pillars for the well); *nade-madi nadevadya*; *belu-kode*: (white umbrella), *aidu-*

mole dana (a cow with an udder that has five teats); *hagalu dlvatige* (a torch by day-light); *aṭṭa muridu bidda akki* (rice that has fallen down from the ceiling); *iḷidu hōda heṇṇu* (a girl who has passed puberty); *katri vḷḷya* (betel leaf offered with arms crossing each other, i.e., the right arm brought to the left side, the left, to the right); *manege suttu pāḡaru* (a wall round the house); *kauḍige mane* (?); *eḍa-muḍi* (?); *madana-kai* (a crutch-like stand); and *mukha-maṇṭapa* (?).¹

The *Puttige* version, however, has the following to give concerning the sixteen *maryādegalu* which it calls *kattalegalu*:— *atta-mundu, aimoleti, tappu gaṇṭi, keṇḡoda, jōḍu mara kūpa, tuḷā 'srankhala, gamana 'sringa vādyā, naḍe-maḍi, dlvatige, pakṣakavāṭa, tōraṇa, ḍīpa-mālā'Sthambha.dōḷṣ mañca, eddu banda heṇṇu, raṭṇa kambāḷi, cchatra?*

Important centres were likewise established for other purposes— Thus *Kāṅgōḍu* (*Kāñjinōḍu*) and *Kāsaragōḍu* were the *kōḍus*; *Kelavanāḍu* (*Kolanāḍu*) and *Nalvattanāḍu* were the *nāḍus*; *Baindūru* (*Baidūru*) and *Bhattakaja* were the *blḍus*; *Kaḍari* (*Kaḍkari* = *VitṭhaJa*) and *Kārkala* were the *divāṇas*; *Cittupāḍi* and *Niḍam-buru* were the *paksanathas*; the (capitals of the) *Cautas* and the *Bangas* were the *dharmasthāṇas*; *Bārakūru* and *Mangaḷūru* (*Manga Kadamba*) were the *simhāsanas*; *Kadare* (*Kadri*) and *Kāntāvara* were the *hone-sthanas* (i.e., the places where bail could be secured?) ; (the) *Sukṭl* and the *Mukṭl* were the *gaḍis* or the boundaries;

1. *The Mangalore version.*

2. *The Puttige version.*

the Sahyādrī (also called in one version Simhādrī) and the Saradī (the western ocean) were the *meres* or limits and Kōṭa and Ananteśvara were the centres of meeting.

But in the thirty-two *grāmas* the meeting place for both the Saivites and the Vaiṣṇavites was Kroḍamaṇḍalā i". e., Sankaranarayana in the Kundapurū taluka). But in the Mangalore version, however, it is related that a 11 questions concerning the 'śāstras, mantras, tantras, smṛti-sāra, vedas, calumny, hypocrisy, prostitution, falsehood, dereliction of religious duties, etc., were to be settled in the *kūṭa-sthāḷas* or centres of assembly obviously at Kōṭa and Ananteśvara. Seven persons called *smṛtikāras* were appointed as judges to settle all cases in the thirty-two *grāmas*. They were Munnūrāya, Alevūrāya Uppāraṇa, Kallūrāya, Tāḷetāya, Uḍupa and Mogerāya.¹

The same version then gives us interesting information about the manner in which a General Assembly (*jagat-kāṭa*) was summoned to hear an appeal against the unjust decision given by the following judges:—Aṇṇa Ugraṃbaḷḷi, Aṇṇa Oraṃbaḷḷi, Aṇṇa Kuñja, Aṇṇa Mañjanḍi, Aṇṇa Mittanḍi, Aṇṇa Kāraṇta and Aṇṇa Heraja. In the General Assembly the representatives of the two *grāmas* were to take their seat in the following manner:—The representatives of the eastern *grāmas* were to face westwards and station themselves in two rows of eight each with two Ballāḷas on either side, the Paṇḍits on the right side, and the Sabhāpatis on the

1. Cf. Hcgde, *Carite*, pp. 96-97. The last name Mogeraya is omitted in the Mangalore version but mentioned by Hegde.

left, while Mañjitya (their spokesman) was to be stationed amidst four (representatives).

The representatives of the western *grāmas* were to adopt a similar procedure but with their faces turned towards the east.

The king called Mayūravarmā was then to ask permission of the deities presiding over the eastern and western regions, and take his seat on the throne with the sixty-four tributary rulers on the right and the left sides. These latter were to be stationed on the south in this manner:—In two rows of thirty-two with their face turned towards the north. (How these tributary kings were to be seated is given in a later passage thus:—On carpets were to be placed long bolsters for reclining [*loḍu*]; and Kocci Kirīṭādhīpati, also called Koccinātha, was to be seated on the right, and Vāman-jūru Rāmanatha, also called Rāmanta, was to be seated on the left. When these were thus seated, the Cauṭa and Banga chiefs were to be stationed at two posts, Taḷavāra and Sāvanta chieftains at two posts [*vaddi-nallu* ?], the other *dhores* or nobles to be seated on either side). The king was then to ask the sanction of the General Assembly (*sabha anuñneyan kēli koṇḍ...*).

Mañja (i. e., Mañjitāya) was next to summon the four Ballāḷas, who having understood, were to communicate (the case) to the Paṇḍits and the Sabhāpatis, who were to explain (it) to the Pakṣanāthas. The Pakṣanāthas were to stand up and address themselves to the *vidvaUmahājana* (i. e., the General Assembly of the Wise),

and the General Assembly was to say " So be it! " (/ . e., to give its opinion on the case under discussion).

The opinion of the General Assembly being thus told to Mañja, he was to communicate it to the king (who gave his final decision).

The same version of the *Grāmapaddhati* continues to narrate the following concerning the sets of officials who were entrusted with particular functions in the General Assembly. Thus, the Adhivāsis were to give information or instruction (*upade'sa*); the Jannis, various opinions (? *tarale* in the original, evidently a mistake for *tarada*, lor *tarale* means a girl !); the Grāmaṇis, to investigate (*vicāra*) ; the Ballāṇas, to administer (*ballālāra āḍalṭe*) ; the Bhaṭṭas, to arbitrate (*pāncayitike*); the Paṇḍits, to decide; the Sabhāpatīs, to improve upon or to correct (*tidduvaḷike*); the Pakṣanāthas, to punish and to protect (*Csikṣe rakṣe*); the Smārtas learned in the Vedas, to cite the canonical texts (*S'rauta smartara nitya-nasara* ?); and the Tantris to decide whether the citations were accurate (? *tantngala agamoktinirnaya*)¹

It may be observed here that another version of the *Grāmapaddhati* hailing from Uḍipi states that the Kōṭa Mahā grāma had an assembly of 40,000 citizens.²

The Manglore version contains a few more details concerning what is called *jagatmaṇḍala* (or the *mahā-jagat*). It relates thus:—In the *jagat-maṇḍala* was Mañja

1. *The Mangahre version.*

2. Version supplied to me by Paṇḍit Venkaḍasa Acaryt of Uḍipi. B. A. S.

to be stationed (*Jaganmanmaladalli Mañja sthāna*); on the east of Mafija were the Pakṣanāthas to be stationed ; on the left side of the Paṇḍits the Sabhāpatis were to be stationed; this was how they were to be stationed. The representatives of the four *grāmas* beginning with Srī-pāḍi were to be stationed to the north of the Paṇḍits; those of the four *grāmas* beginning with Ujjare, to the west of the preceding ; those of the four *grāmas* of the east, to the south of the preceding ; and those of the four *grāmas* beginning with Iḍekedu, to the east of the preceding. In this way the assemblies of the representatives of the western *grāmas* were to be in the north-east of Mafija ; while keeping always the right side towards him were Kuñjaṇṇāya, Kauḍambaḍitāya, Talepāḍitāya, and Mañjunṣḍitāya. And to his south were the seats of royalty in the midst of which there was to be the council of the king.¹

These detailed notices of the manner in which they conducted their business in the General Assembly are not available in inscriptions. But from epigraphical evidence cited in the previous pages, it may definitely be stated that there were more than two or three large General Assemblies in Tuluva. We have also seen that in the conduct of public affairs, the people co-operated either with the rulers themselves or with their highest officials. The existence of the General Assemblies and the close co-operation of the

State with the citizens in ancient Tuluva, therefore, is proved beyond doubt.

Indeed, the two following stone inscriptions conclusively show that the earlier General Assemblies continued under the Vijayanagara Emperors. Both of them were found in the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa temple at Kanyāṇa in the Kundāpūru taluka. And they fall within the reign of Harihara Rāya II. The earlier of these is dated Saka 1306, Raktākṣi, Jyeṣṭha, Su. 2, Sunday which corresponds to A.D. 1384, May, Sunday the 22nd. The Vijayanagara viceroy *Mahāpradhāna* Jakkarasa Oḍeyar governed from Bārakūru. The epigraph in question registers some privileges made by the Jananis (*i.e.*, Jannis) of Rājāḍi-Bellatūru to the *mahā-jagat*, evidently of the same locality.¹ The other is record dated Saka 1320, Ísvara Phālguṇa, Ba. 10 Saturday. The date agrees with A.D. 1398 March Wednesday the 13th, the weekday not corresponding. This inscription registers a sale of land to a certain Lingarasa by the six Jananis of Nālkūru of Rājāḍi-Kanyāṇa (*i.e.*, Bellatūru) and by the fifty *jagat*, subject to certain conditions.²

4. PUNISHMENTS

While the existence of General Assemblies and of corporate activities on the part of the Tuluvas is thus proved by the epigraphs as well as by the *Grāmapaddhati*, we have to see what actually were the punishments

1. 357 of 1930-31 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* IV. p. 370.

2. 359 of 1930-31 ; Swamikannu, *ibid*, p. 398.

meted out to culprits, in addition to those referred to in the epigraphs, either by the people themselves or by the king in conjunction with the citizens. We shall base our remarks on the Puttige version of the *Gramapaddhati*, and on personal observation of affairs that took place in recent years.

The Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati* contains many examples of punishments given to culprits. Of these we shall select three types—the decision of the Muḷḷūru *grāma* people, the punishments given to the Twenty-four Toṭṭilu *grāma* people,¹ and the famous Kūta (Kōṭa)-Kōṭīśvara dispute which is remembered even today by the people. To these we shall add the actual working of a village organization in our own days.

Muḷḷūru was one of the impure *grāmas* (*ṣatitya-gramam*) situated to the south of the Suktimatī or the Gangāvalī river. It is also called *Moda grāma*. Here were two Sūdra brothers Mudda and Kunda who, by the way, appear elsewhere as Jaina princes. They were wealthy and pious. Once eight Brahmans belonging to the thirty-two *grāmas*, approached these two brothers, along with their families, desirous of getting riches from the two wealthy brothers. The Brahmans blessed

1- This is a curious name of village. In the original the word "Twenty-four Tottilu" is given in the margin of the palm-leaf Ms. Obviously the culprits, whose history we shall narrate, belonged first to the Vjjare *grama*, and because they settled after their expulsion from that village at Tottiuḷu, the latter place came to be known as "Tottilu of the Twenty-four." No such name is met with today although Tottilu exists. B. A. S.

them, praised them in many ways, and secured much wealth from them. Here they lived for twelve years in peace.

Once the elder brother Mudda wishing to seek a bride, with the help of his relatives, pitched upon a girl who lived half a *yojana* away. On the wedding day, however, he could not find bearers who could carry his palanquin to the bride's house (*śibikaṁ Vāhakaḥ kṛpi nāsti atra viṣayebata*). Mudda then consulted the Brahmans, and since he said, "I am your slave, aid the prosperity of my family," out of pity and love, the eight Brahmans agreed to carry his palanquin to the house of his bride (*aṣṭapadena ayutam aṣṭau te śibikam dadhuh*). On the completion of his marriage ceremony, Mudda returned to his village. In return for their kindness, he gave them various clothes, ornaments and 100 coins (*śata-prasyam niṣkani*).

The Brahmans, however, hid these presents in places outside the village before entering it. The people of the thirty-two *grāmas* saw these sinners, and in a rage belaboured them mercilessly (*patitān āgatān drṣṭvā grāmasthaḥ krodha mūrcchitāḥ daṇḍamādāya hastena nijaghnuḥ tan.*)

The culprits hurried to their Sudra protector, who is called now a Vrsala. He consoled them by promising them a gift of a *grāma* full of cattle and other necessities. Accordingly in the presence of the god Simhesa, Mudda gave them the *grāma*, cattle, houses, and ornaments. Then he went on a pilgrimage. And **the**

Brahmans, who had been ostracized by their brethren of the thirty-two *grāmas*, lived in their new *grāma* which they divided into eight plots among themselves.

These eight Brahman were considered to be outside the pale of friends, the *guru*, and the family (*kulahlṇaḥ parityaktaḥ guru-bandhu-janaiḥ saha*). The people of the thirty-two *grāmas* condemned them as sinners (*dvātriṃśat grāma-vāsibhyo ninditaḥ pāpa-kārinah*). Further they were condemned to eat the food of the Sudras (*sada S'ādrdṇa nirataḥ*). Their very sight made one impure, and the atonement (*prāyaścitta*) prescribed for the sin of looking at them was the following:— The man who looked at them should see the bright sun for a long time (*caṇḍāmsō dar'sanaṃ paraṃ*), and he should worship the great god Nṛsimha. He who talked about them would never be able to fulfil any work !

The affairs in the Twenty-four Totṭilu *grāma* were more interesting. In the reign of a king called Candradatta, a great car festival (*dhvajotsava*) was held in that *grāma*. All the people including the Sabaras attended the great festival. Some people of the Ujjare *grāma* abducted a Sahara girl who had got herself lost in the crowd (*Ujj're grāmakāḥ kecit vañcayitva atha bali-kāṃ*)\ and carrying her off to their village, in due course, gave her in marriage to a Brahman youth of another village. The Sahara parents bemoaned her loss in vain.

Years passed by, and the Sabari² bore to the Brahman a girl and two boys. Once again the same wicked

Brahmans (*atīva dhūrtāḥ viprāḥ*) came to witness the car festival in that same *grāma*, along with the Sabarī and her children. Her Sahara father and mother too came to see the same festival. On meeting her parents, the Sabarī maiden cried out loudly at which her mother wept widely and her father attempted to seize her. But her Brahman husband, encouraged by his wicked friends, cried out that his wife was being seduced by a Nīca (a Sahara).

The case came up for hearing before the king who summoned the Sahara father, who is now called a Pulinda, and asked him why he had seized the wife of Brahman. To this he represented the whole case, and swore that he would undergo any ordeal to prove his words. He then went to his hut along with his wife.

The king turned to the culprits and addressed them in severe terms. Frightened at this, they confessed their crime but begged to be forgiven. Just and generous as the king was, he caused all their belongings to be brought and had them given to the representatives of the *gramas* (*grāmastha*) with the order that they were to retain or abandon the goods belonging to the Brahmans as they thought best. He then returned to his palace.

The representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* bowed their head in shame. They met hurriedly together and decided to do the following:—On the neck of the

»

Brahmans-(who were a family of twenty-four) of the Ujjare *grama*, they put red (flower) garlands and expel-

led them to the outskirts of the village. They then purified the ground (over which the sinners had walked) with cow-dung water, and performed their 'śrāddha or obsequies according to the *kumbha* rites, declaring that they should not be allowed to live any more in the Thirty-two *gṛāmas*:—

atha-rajā mahā-prāṇīh, satya-dharmaratah sudhi I
ādāya te'sāṃ sarvasoam grāmasthebhya pradattavañ II
parityagā-aparityagām taih-eva tu vidhiyataṃ I
iti-uktvā nṛpatih dhīmān jagāma nija-mandiram II
dvātrimśat grāma-nīlaya vṛlayañata mastakaḥ U
sametya sahasa tatra pāpinām grāmavāsinaṃ I
tasyaḥ samparkinaṃ rājan catur-vin'sati-kutumbinaṃ II
catur-vimīṭī-arbhakanām dolañ-adāyā satvaram I
te'sāṃ gale'su niṣipya rakta mālyāni yānīca II
ṣ(te)'sāṃ grāmabahir deśe tadvat gomaya vāriṇa I
tat hā visarjaydmaśuḥ (maka) bhdgci dhṛḍau vṛthah II
tebhya 'śrāddham tataḥ kṛtvā vidhivat kumbha-saṃjnakaṃ il
dvātrimśat grāma madh(y)eṣu na tebhyaṃsthanam-idṛśāṃ il

The *Gramapaddhati* narrates that those sinners still wander homeless (*sthānah'māḥ*), abandoned (*parityaktaḥ*) (by their castemen), and that they are forbidden the daily rites of worship (*sarve karma bahiṣkṛtaḥ*).

The Kūṭa-Kōṭīśvara dispute is celebrated in the history of Tuluva. This happened in the reign of king Vasu (i. e., Vibudhavasū of the Alupa family). King Vasu, as we have already seen, was celebrated for his good qualities. On one occasion there occurred a dispute between the great *kūṭasthas* (of Kōṭa evidently)

and the Kōṭisvaras, concerning the village boundary, and the income (rent ?) amounting to sixteen *prasthas* payable therefrom:—

*kadācit abhavat Vadam Kuṭṭa-sathanam(nām) mahātmanāmii
tat ha Koṭṭ'svara-sathanam slmā Vyattasta kāraṇam II
tadāvai hema sambandham ṣoḍa'sa prastha hctukam II*

The dispute dragged on for some time after which it was placed before the king. Notwithstanding the wily importunities of the Kōṭisvaras, the learned king, who was proficient in state policy (*sa raja-nītiman vQgmi*), after due deliberation addressed the assembly (*sabha*) thus:—"We shall pray to the goddess Kāsyapī. She will decide the proper from the improper. Where-soever there is sin, there you will burn."

*Kā'syapīm prārthayisyāmah vadati eṣa sūbha-a'subham I
kaluṣam yatra yatra a si tatra tatra dahisyasi II*

Then having ordered his officers (*cārān Ujñāpayat*) to summon atonce the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas*, who were well versed in their own *dharma* (*dvātriṃśat grāma nilayān sve sve dharme vyavasthiṇ*), and who were exceedingly wealthy, respectful, and worthy of being honoured, the king addressed them thus;—"Tomorrow it shall be decided."

That very night some cunning Kōṭisvaras came to the village boundary, quickly dug a pit, hid a wretched (and doomed) man in it, and covering him with earth (*kṣoṇim khātvā yāmāmātram kuṇḍe kuṇḍita karmaṇaḥ I nikṣipya paraṣam ka'scit sikatam te prapUrayan N*), before dawn returned to their houses pretending innocence.

(On the morrow) the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* went to the king, and blessing him requested him to come to the boundary line. Surrounded by Brahmans learned in the *tantras*, the king went to the boundary of the village accompanied by auspicious music and with materials for worship. All the people including the *Kōṭṭśvaras* were present on the occasion:—

*tada Vasuḥ doijaiḥ sardham ślmantam prayayaa mudā I
sangr̥hya pūjasambharam daivajfiāiḥ tantrikāiḥ saha H
tauryantrikena samyuktah Kotā Kōṭṭśvaraiḥ saha II
pūjam cakara dharanīm gandha-puspa-akṣatādhibhiḥ II*

(At the appointed place) the king worshipped the earth with *naivedya*, *dhūpa*, *dlpa*, etc., in the customary manner, and prayed to the goddess (Earth) with folded hands thus:— "Auspicious goddess ! you know (best) whether I have committed sin or benevolence ! Whether done wilfully or through ignorance, forgive me ! In the proper investigation by the people (*śōdhanāya dr'sā nṛnām*), let it be well pronounced by you whether this holy region (*kṣetra*) belongs to the *Kuṭa-sthāna* or to *Kōṭṭśvara* ! " So saying he remained silent.

And the unfortunate man in the pit intending to bring ruin on himself as well on the *Kōṭṭśvaras*, cried out loudly—"This region, I assure you, belongs to the *Kōṭṭśvaras* (*idam Kōṭṭśvara sthānam braveham na atra sambayah*)!"

The *Kōṭṭśvaras* were jubilant but from the heavens came a voice (of the goddess), in great friendship to

her husband the god Kōṭīśvara (*nija bhartuḥ sneha-eva tathā Koṭīśvarasya ca*), and afraid of the sin committed by the people. It was the voice of the goddess Bharati, who making herself visible said thus:—"This speech does not belong to the earth : it is that of a human being ! The Kōṭīśvaras are deceivers and wicked : I curse them, O king, at the feet of Siva !"

*Kōṭī'sa sthānajaḥ sarve vañcakāḥ papacāraṇāḥ I
asmin arthe mahā-rājā śāpami S'wa pādayoh II*

The goddess, who is now⁷ called Bhagavati, then vanished leaving the king Vasu surprised and stupified. For in the pit which opened before his eyes, was the body of a man turned into a mass of flesh full of worms !

*gramasthānam purastāt tu bhūmim khatvā pradṛṣṭavam I
krimi-sankuḥtam mamsabhutam puruṣa vighrahaḥ II*

The king was deeply moved, but recovering himself ordered the confiscation of the property of the culprits, which he handed over to the representatives of the *gramas*, saying—"Decree what is fit to be retained, and what, to be rejected !"

*sa rājā vismayāḥ bhūtvā hrodhāt saihrakta locanāḥ I
gramasthānam purastāt tu sarvasvam apahrtrya ca II
asatya vadināḥ (nām) tatra gramasthebhya pradattavan
parityaga-aparityagam taiḥ-eva vidhiyatam II*

Then the representatives of the Thirty-two *gramas* decided that as the culprits had lied, and had thereby become polluted, homeless, disreputable, and devoid of their daily rites, they were not entitled to (the

benefits of) marriage (and other social functions) in the community.

asākṣivādinaḥ yūyam patitaḥ pāpayantritaḥ I
anasthana-aslaghanlya-sarvakarma bahiṣkṛtaḥ II
asmin grāme vivāhādi varjamāyaḥ bhaviṣyati I

Thus were the Kōṭṭśvaras denied the privileges of society, and thus did they wander at will till they came across a great personage of resplendent countenance, who brought them back into the fold of the cultured society of Vaiṣṇavism. We shall describe in minute detail this great figure, and how he converted them into his religion. The Brahmans thus purified were now permitted by the king to live in a *grāma* which cannot be identified. But we may note in what manner they were held by the people : one became impure by merely looking at them (*teṣaṃ dar'sana-matreṇa patityaṃ labhate naraḥ*). The atonement (*prayascittam*) recommended for this fault was that one should abandon food on six occasions (*prayascittam ahaṃ Vakṣe ṣaṣṭa kālā dsanam tyajet*).¹

Barring the reference to the goddess Earth, the procedure in the above case is strikingly similar to the one mentioned by Kauṭalya in his *Artha'sāstra*. The general conformity of Tuḷuva judicial procedure to the ancient injunctions as laid down by Kauṭalya permit us to dwell at some length on the rules enunciated by that lawgiver. We have the following in the *Arthasāstra* concerning boundary disputes :—

1. *The Puttgē version.*

" In all disputes regarding the boundary between any two villages, neighbours or elders of five or ten villages (*pañca-grāmi da'sa-grdml va*) shall investigate the case on the evidence to be furnished from natural or artificial boundary marks."

In this detail the Tuluva procedure in judicial was in accordance with the principles laid down by Kauṭalya. But in regard to the punishments, the Tuluva ruler mentioned above was stricter and less merciful than the judge mentioned in the *Arthaśāstra*. For Kauṭalya writes the following:—" If the boundary marks just described, are not found, a fine of 1,000 panas shall be imposed (on the misleading or guilty person)...The king shall beneficially distribute among others those holdings which have no boundary marks or which have ceased to be enjoyed by any person." Kauṭalya, therefore, makes no provision for the confiscation of the property of the culprits and its distribution among the villagers. Confiscation by the king is ordained only in the following circumstances—when disputes concerning fields remain unsettled either by the elders of the neighbourhood or of the village in the first instance, by the number of "pure and respectable" people, in the second instance, or by the disputants themselves in the last instance,—then, the "holding (*vāstu*) under dispute shall be taken possession of by the king".¹

That the picture of a Tuluva village assembly may be complete, we may give a few^r details concerning the

1. Kautalya, *Arthaśāstra*, Bk. III. Ch. IX, pp. 207-208 (Sastry, 1923).

settlement of a dispute in our own days. Notwithstanding the fact that these remarks refer to a period that is outside the purview⁷ of the treatise, yet we may be permitted to give them in order to show⁷ how^T ancient usage still governs the actions of the Tuḷuva people. The following took place in the Ulpāḍi *grāma*, a suburb oi Mūlki in the Mangalore ḷaluka in 1925. Guḍḍa Nāyaka, the *pūjari* or priest of the Guḍḍesāṇe devil shrine was dismissed by the *gramasthas* or representatives of the *grāma* of Ulapāḍi. But he was reinstalled by the *sime* or district representatives. The *gramasthas* refused to entertain him, and hindered him from doing the work at the devil shrine. The *arasu* or king (of Bappanaḍu) having sided with the *sime* representatives, excommunicated the representatives of the *grāma* for having disobeyed his orders. He decreed that no fire or food or water was to be given to the *grāma* people.

The *grāma* representatives then met in deliberation which lasted one day. They discussed the validity of the order passed by the *arasu*. At last they decided to i ine him for having pronounced a judgment against them without hearing their case. The fine imposed on the *arasu* was only to the extent of eight annas, but it was paid on his behalf by some villager. And the ban on the *gramasthas* was lifted¹.

1. The *pūjdris* of the devil shrines in Tuḷuva are generally of the Baidyenāye or Billavar caste. Only in the Ekkār *mdgaṇe* the *pūjari* is a Vokkilme or a Buṇṭ. Hence the *pūjari* is styled a Nāyaka in the above account. The usual form which the social boycott takes is in this order—"tū *mra* *korāḍe gandha prasdda korāḍe*" (Do not give

5. THE ORIGIN OF THE STORY OF MAYCRAVARMA
AND ITS DATE

The above account of Mayūravarmā and of the division of the land into thirty-two *grāmas* may now be examined with the aid of epigraphs and literature. We shall be concerned here mainly with the question of the age to which this part of the *Grāmapaddhati* relating to Mayūravarmā may be assigned.

(A) THE LEGEND OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ : ITS ORIGIN

The story of Mayūravarmā as given in the *Grāmapaddhati* has a close resemblance to the one given in the *Nigrodha Jataka* which we may be permitted to give in full.

Nigrodha Kumāra and Sakha Kumāra were sons of two merchants. These together with Pottika, who was the son of a tailor, after finishing their education at Takkaśīla (Takṣaśīla) came to Benares, and lay down to rest in a temple. It was then the seventh day since the king of Benares had died. Proclamation was made throughout the city by beat of drum, that on the morrow the festival car would be prepared. The three comrades were lying under the tree asleep when at dawn Pottika awoke and sitting up began to chafe Banyan's (/i. e., Nigrodha Kumāra's) feet. Some cocks were roosting upon that tree, and the cock at the top let a dropping fall upon a cock near the bottom.

fire and water; do not give *gandha* and *prasdda* [of the local god]). A *śīmt* represents sine *mdgants*, as in Muḷki, and below the *maḡ arte* is a *grāma*, B. A. S.

"What is that fell upon me?", asked this cock. "Do not be angry, Sir", answered the other. "I did not mean to do it." "Oh ! Do you think my body is a place for your droppings? You do not know my importance, that is plain ! "

To this the other said, "Oh ! Still angry though I declared that I did not mean it! And what is your importance, pray ?" "Whosoever kills and eats my flesh will receive a thousand pieces of money this very morning! Is not that something to be proud of !^M

"Pooh! Pooh!", quoth the other, "proud of a little like that! Why, if anyone kills me and eats of my fat, he will become a king this very morning; he that eats of the middle flesh, becomes the commander-in-chief; who eats the flesh about the bones, he will be the treasurer."

All this Pottika over heard. "A thousand pieces !" thought he. "What is that ? Best to be king!"

So gently climbing the tree, he seized the cock that was roosting atop, and killed it, and cooked it in the embers ; the fat he gave to Banyan, the middle part to branch (i. e, Sakha Kumāra), and himself ate the flesh that was about the bones. When they had eaten, he said, "Banyan, Sir, you will be king ; Branch, Sir, you will be commander-in-chief; and as for me, I am the treasurer !" They asked him how he knew^T; he told them.

So about the time for the first meal of the day, he entered the city of Benares. At the house of a

certain Brahman, they received a meal of rice with *ghi* and sugar; and then emerging from the city, they entered the royal park.

Banyan lay down upon a slab of stone, the other two lay beside it. It so happened that at the moment they were just sending forth the ceremonial chariot, with the five symbols of royalty in it (viz., sword, parasol, diadem, slippers, and fan). In rolled the car, and stopping, stood ready for them to enter. "Some being of great merit must be present here!", thought the chaplain to himself. He entered the park, and espied the young man ; and removing the cloth from his feet he examined the marks upon them. "Why", he said, "he is destined to be king of all India, let alone of Benares !" And he ordered all the gongs and symbols to strike up.

Banyan awaking threw the cloth from his face, and saw a crowd assembled round him ! He turned round and for a moment or two he lay still, then arose, and sat with his legs crossed. The chaplain fell upon one knee, saying, "Divine Being ! The kingdom is thine !" "So be it !," said the youth ; the chaplain placed him upon the heap of precious jewels, and sprinkled him to be king.

Thus made king, he gave the post of commander-in-chief to his friend Branch, and entered the city in great pomp ; and Pottika went with them.¹

1. Cowell, *Thi Jataka*, IV. pp. 24-5.

The story given in the *Grāmapaddhati* seems but to be another version of the above Buddhist account. Since we know that Tuluva was under Buddhist influence down to the tenth century A.D., it is not unreasonable to suppose that the earlier tradition current amongst the Buddhists was given a new colouring by the Tuluva Brahmans of the later ages.

While the origin of the story of Mayūravarmā is thus clear, we have now to find out the probable date when it gained popularity both in and outside Tuluva. This can be done by finding out how far it was known outside Tuluva, and whether there are any clues in contemporary epigraphs enabling us to fix the date, especially of that part of the narrative concerning Mayūravarmā's distribution of the land into *grāmas*.¹

1. The general distribution of the 32 *grāmas* among the Brahmans is not to be confounded with the allotment of four *grāmas* among certain Brahmans. *The North Kanara Gazetteer* refers to a tradition according to which Brahmans from the north were settled at Gokarna. (*North Kanara Gaz.* I, p. 117, n.). The writer opines that this movement of Brahmans from the north may have been consequent on the destruction of Valabhi in Gujarat by the Arabs in the seventh or eighth century A.D. This view is accepted by the compiler of the *South Canara Manual*, I I. p. 60.

On this question the following is found in the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati*- In the polluted village called Naḡa on the bank of the Cakranadī, lived the Brahmans cursed by Paraśurāma. But for the uttering of the *gdyatri* and the wearing of the sacred thread, none would have called them Brahmans—so fallen they were. The Vedic lore was forbidden to them. Once when Mayūravarmā went to Valabhi to bring learned Brahmans, he employed these Brahmans as *bḍis* to carry his palanquin : *Mayūravarmā sa pur̃a medhdvi Valabhim prati 1 Rdmeṇa nirmitaiḥ vipraiḥ vdhayitvd sva-vdhanam I ṣiṣṭhām viprdn samddya punah sa pur am dyayau j*). When Mayūravarmā

(B) THE STORY OUTSIDE TUḤUVA

The traditional accounts of Banavasi in Sunda have some similar legends to narrate. The details in which the *sthaḷa-māhātmyas* differ from the Tuḷuva accounts will be evident to the reader. The *sthaḷa-māhātmyas* of the Varadanātha temple at Sunda relate the following:—That Paraśurāma after reclaiming land from the ocean, peopled it with the Boya *jāti* or fishermen caste whom he converted into Brahmans. There were one thousand of them. But since they incurred his wrath by foolishly calling for his aid when there was no need for it, they were cursed by him. They thus became a degraded race. About this time a ruler named Mayūra-varmā considering those Brahmans to be contemptible, sent for others from Ahicchatra, and located them at different places in his dominions.

The reason for this distribution of Brahmans is thus given:—In the Kadamba wilderness was born to Siva and Pārvatī a son who was called Kadamba. It so happened that the Mulata country being without a ruler, the people placed a pot of water in the trunk of

returned from Valabhi, these fallen Brahmans complained of the favour shown to the new-comers, and remarked that the king had assigned to the latter lands which Paraśurāma had given to the degraded Brahmans. To appease them, Mayūra-varmā granted them the following four villages—Kusāsthali, Saṣṭi, Matti, and Nāga, while to the new-comers, other lands were given. In these four *grāmas* the fallen Brahmans continued to live in the selfsame manner—indifferent to the six *karmas*. (The Puttige version). No historical information is forthcoming about this colony of Brahmans in the four *grāmas*. B. A. S.

an elephant, agreeing to elect the person on whom it should be effused. The elephant went to the Kadamba wilderness, and poured it over the head of the young man there. He was proclaimed king of that country and also of Caurāṣṭrade^a. He then went to the Keraḷa-defa to perform homage ; and at a shrine there was made king of that land as well. His son was Mayūra-varmā. He wanted new Brahmans, being dissatisfied with the degenerate Brahmans of the land.¹

Another *sthaḷa mähātmya* of Banavasi relates the following:—Mayūravarmā established In his capital a Brahman, who had impressed him with reverence, by refusing to eat in a country wherein there were no Brahmans. Candrāṅgada, son of Mayūravarmā, invited a large colony of Brahmans and located them in Keraja, Tuḷuva, Haiga (called in this version Haigara), Koṅkan, and Karahāṭa. This *sthaḷa mahātmya* tells us that Para-Surāma came *afterwards* to this country, bringing with him a colony of sixty-four families, among whom he established his own *vaidika* system. But between them and the others there was no agreement.²

(C) THE STORY OF MAYŪRAVARMA IN EPIGRAPHS

The above versions from Banavasi merely prove that the story of Mayūravarmā's accession to the throne and

1. Taylor, *Cat. Rats.*, I I I . pp. 705-706.

2. *Ibid*, I I I . p. 329. The Brahmans introduced by ParaSurāma in this account are called Citapāvans, and are said to have been brought from Aryana.. The Parpara (Barbara ?) country Brahmans were called Madhinyanal. These received rights and privileges from Candrāṅgada, son of Mayftravarmā. *Ibid*.

of his distribution of the land into *grāmas* was current outside Tuḷuva.¹ But in order to ascertain the probable date of the origin of the story, we have to examine inscriptions that describe it at some length.

That the name Mayūravarmā which occurs in the Tuḷu *Grāmapaddhati* was historical, there cannot be any doubt. The palaeographical evidence supplied by the Candravajli inscription, as Dr. M. H. Krishna has conclusively proved, enables us to assign Mayūravarmā or MayuraSrama to *circa* A.D. 258.²

An admirable account of the origin of the Kadamba family is given in the famous Tālguṇḍa (Sthanagūḍha) stone inscription assigned to *circa* A.D. 450. The story given in full in this interesting record is outside our purpose; it is enough to note that this lithic record makes Mayūravarmā a Brahman, "an eminent twice born" of the Kadamba family.⁵

This demolishes the assertion made in the Tuḷu *Grāmapaddhati* that Mayūravarmā was a Jaina. No mention whatsoever is made in the Tālguṇḍa record concerning the distribution of land into *grāmas* and the invitation

1. Fleet and Rice also noticed the same tradition outside Tuḷuva. J. A. IV. p. 203 (n) ; *Myt. Ins.* Intr. pp. xKviii-xxaix. In the latter account, the heroes known to Tuḷuva tradition, viz., Mayūravarmā Candrāṅgada, Lokāditya, and Hubāṣiga, also figure.

2. *My. Arch. Rep.* for 1929, pp. 50-58. Mr. Jayaswal assigns the Candravajli inscription to *circa* A.D. 300. *History of India* 150 A.D. to 350 A.D., pp. 220-221. Mr. B. A. Pires assigns the same inscription to about A.D. 283. (*The Maikhāris*, p. 30. [Madras, 1934]), on grounds which are not intelligible. B. A. S.

3. E. C. VII. Sk. 176, pp. 113-114. See also Sk. 186, p. 121 for the name Sthanagūḍha. Read also E. C. IV. Intr. pp. 1-2.

extended to the Ahicchatra Brahmans. Therefore, till the middle of the fifth century A. D., the legend of the distribution of *grāmas* had not yet originated.

The epigraphs of the twelfth century A.D., however, give us a clue to the elucidation of the legend in question. An inscription assigned to A.D. 1160 of a feudatory ruler called Soyi Deva, narrates the following:-"To Rudra and the earth was born, under the auspicious Kadamba tree Mayūravarmā, the driver of his enemies, surrounded with kings doing homage. As he was born with an eye in his forehead, the crown was not bound there as it would cover it up, but it was bound on him near his knee where it would thus show well. What more can I say in his praise? As he grew up in the thick shade of a great Kadamba tree, his family became the Kadamba family. After the celebrated Mukkaṇṇa Kadamba Mayūravarmā, many kings succeeded in his line."¹

A Jaina record dated A.D. 1077 gives us a few details concerning Mayūravarmā. "A kingdom having been procured for him from the Sāsana Devī, and that forest (*vana*) being formed into a country for that prince, a crown was placed on his brow composed of peacocks' feathers, whence he obtained the name of Mayūravarmā, the revered one (or progenitor) of the Kadamba-*fcu/a*, Trilocana..."'

2. *E. C.* XI. Dg. 35, p. 44.

2. *Jbid*, VIII. Sb. 262. pp. 41-42.

From this inscription it may safely be inferred that the story of Mayūravarmā originated in the twelfth century A. D. A few⁷ more epigraphs of the same century will substantiate our assertion. In a copper-plate grant dated A.D. 1198 we have the following:—From a drop of sweat from the broad forehead of Hara, in the ground under a Kadamba tree, sprang Kadamba, with four long arms and an eye in his forehead, like another Purāri (Siva), cultured with pure and high learning. From him was born one, subduer of the earth by the pow^r of his sword, his own arm an invincible armour, the king Mayūravarmā.¹

With every decade a new detail seems to have been added to the story of the origin of the Kadamba-^u/a. Thus in a stone inscription dated A.D. 1174 which describes the greatness of the Kaḷacuriya king Soma, it is related that that Kaḷacuriya ruler together with Aśvatthāma had been to mount Kailāsa in order to worship Siva. He had previously worshipped Siva with the desire of obtaining a son. When filled with distress, Siva assured him saying "Do not be distressed !" Some Kadamba flowers fell down as if plucked. Seeing which king Soma worshipped Bhava with the flow^rers. On his doing so, Siva granted him the boon. And two sons were born to king Soma.³

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 117, p. 84. In this copper-plate Mayūravaimā is said to have had Ravivarma as his son, Ravivarma's son being Nrgavarmā, etc.

2. *Ibid*, Sk. 236, pp. 135-136.

From the above it will be evident that the Kadamba flowers were connected with the Kaḷacuriya kings as well, although these do not figure in the Tuḷuva accounts. That the legend of Mayūravarmā and the peacock's feathers was current in the twelfth century A.D. will be proved by the following stone inscription dated A.D. 1189 which describes the greatness of Kāva Deva. It opens with Gaurī sporting in the Himya (Himālaya) mountain and Hara falling in love with her. "From Hara's virtue being absorbed by the earth, was born one who was a portion of GirlSa, with a frontal eye and four arms. ISvara, seeing with pleasure this splendid son, blessed his offspring to be a king in the world, and from his being sprung from Samarahara and the earth, he received the title *Haradharṇi-prasūtam* ; from being born in the Kadamba grove, the title Kadamba Rudra; from the reflection of peacock's feathers being impressed on his body, the title of Mayuravarma! "¹

The twelfth century A. D., therefore, saw the popularization of the legend connecting Mayūravarmā with the peacocks. We may not be far wrong in asserting that it may have been in the same century that it travelled to Tujuva, where the Brahmans gave it a local colouring incorporating it in the *Grāmapaddhati*. Turning to the other part of the legend of Mayūra-varmā, viz., the introduction of Brahmans from Ahi-cchatra and the allotment of *gramas* among them, it

1. E. C., VIII. Sb. 179, p. 27.

may be remembered that, while the earliest reference to the Ahicchatra Brahmans dates prior to the twelfth century A.D., no mention is made either of Mayūravarmā or of the distribution of land among them. Thus in an inscription dated A.D. 904 of the times of Ereyapa Nītimārga, we are told that "From Ahicchatra the abode of *yatis*, in which was the temple of Padmodbhava (Brahmā), there came originally to the south country, in order to make it pure, free from sin, and filled with merit, companies of learned Brahmans, to the honoured district (*viṣaya*) named Vanavasi." There the whole company settled in the great village called Tānaguṇḍa (its praise and the greatness of the Brahmans described).¹

The above proves that in the beginning of the tenth century A.D., Ahicchatra was not associated either with ParaSurāma or with Mayūravarmā. But by the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D., the story of the distribution of *gramas* by Mayuravarma received further embellishment at the hands of the scribes of inscriptions. We may recount here the division of the *gramas* into those of western and eastern sections as given in the *Gramapaddhati*. The total number of *grdmas* thus divided, we may be permitted to repeat, was thirty-two.²

1. E. C. XII. Nj. 269, pp. 135-136.

2. Cf. Taylor, *Cat. Rats.*, III. p. 660 where the division of thirty-two *grdmas* is ascribed to Parasurama. Read also Rice, *Mys. Ins.* p. 196 where Mukkanna Kadamba is described to have selected 12,000 Brahmans from Ahicchatra belonging to thirty-two families.

That the original number of thirty-two was in the mind of the people is seen by the exaggerated accounts found in the inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1027 to A.D. 1158. In A.D. 1027 the 32,000 Brahmans of the immemorial *agrahara* of Gauḍa, also called Gauja, are mentioned.¹ The Brahmans of Tānagunḍur (Tālgunḍa) are said to have come from Ahicchatra 32*000 in number, in a record dated A.D. 1092. They are further described as residents of 144 villages acquired as donations for the eighteen horse-sacrifices of king Mayūravarmā.² The same number of Brahmans in Tālgunda is repeated in A.D. 1107.³ They are called 32,000 Brahmans of Sthanagudḍa in A.D. 1158.⁴

A more rational account of the Brahman migration from Ahicchatra is given in an inscription dated A.D. 1162, which relates that among the ornaments of the world was the *agrahāra* of Ahicchatra in the north. The Ganga kings having gone there in the course of a victorious expedition, brought from it fifty chief Brahmans for the increase of their own fortune.¹

This is the only statement in inscriptions upon which some reliance may be placed. Rice, while editing it, remarked that "perhaps Gangas is a mistake for Kadambas."⁶ It does not seem to be so. Epi-

1. *Ibid*, Sk.47, p. 50; see also Sk. 46 dated A.D. 1068 for the name Gauja, p. 50.

2. *E. C VII.*, Sk. T/8, p. 115.

" 3. *Ibid*, Sk. 192, p. 122.

4. *Ibid*, Sk. 185, p. 118.

5. *Ibid*, IV. Hs. 137, p. 97.

6. *Ibid*, Intr. p. 21.

graphical evidence confirms the above statement that the Ganga kings were associated with Ahicchatra. Thus it is said in an inscription dated A.D. 1122 that Ahicchatra was the capital of the Ganga king Yiṣṇugupta.¹ King Viṣṇugupta's dates, it must be confessed, are not ascertainable for the present. He was one of the earliest Ganga rulers, when the Ganga family had not yet arrived at Ganga Perūr in the Cudappah district.² Ahicchatra was rechristened Vijayapura by Priyabandhu, or Priyabandhuvarma Devendra, one of the Ganga rulers who came after king Visnugupta.³

The reason why Rice is more inclined to accept the story of the Kadambas having introduced Brahmans from Ahicchatra, is due perhaps to the fact that in the inscriptions we have already cited, and in those to be mentioned presently, the Kadambas are said to have brought the Brahmans from that northern centre. Thus in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 1200, which describes the greatness of the *agrahāra* of Sthānagūḍha, in the beautiful Kuntala country, we have the following:—The king of which, the lord of Banavase and of many other countries, Mukkaṇṇa Kadamba (his praise given) seeking with desire in the region of the south (*daksina-patha*) for the tribe of Brahmans (*vipra-kula*), not finding any, without delay went forth, and doing worship to the Ahicchatra *agrahara*, succeeded in obtaining

-
1. E. C., VII. Sh. 4, pp. 4-5.
 2. Rice, *Mys, & Coorg.*, pp. 30-31.
 3. *Ibid*, p. 30.

thirty-two Brahman families purified by 12,000 *agnihotras*, whom sending before him he brought and established in the outskirts of the city (*Sthānagūḍha-purada poraoolal ent-ene*) in the great *agrahāra* of Sthānagūḍha which he had founded in the tract he had noted (its praise).¹

The number thirty-two relating to the Brahmans given in the Tuḷu *Grāmapaddhati* agrees very well with that given in the above inscription. Likewise the statement that Mayūravarma not finding Brahmans in the south, went to the north to get orthodox families, coincides with that given in the above Tuḷu work. We shall see that the number thirty-two is also mentioned in another epigraph to be cited presently.

Meanwhile we may continue to cite references to the Ahicchatra Brahmans in the epigraphs of the latter half of the twelfth and in those of the thirteenth centuries. The Drāviḷadeśa Periyanda Hebbāruva and other Brahmans of the immemorial *agrahāra* Kojlinganahattā are said in an inscription dated about A.D.1185, to have been "connected with Ahicchatra"².

Even the Nānā Deḡis are called Lords of Ahicchatrapura in a record dated A.D. 1267.³

Before passing on to the question of the date of that part of the *Grāmapaddhati* relating to Mayūravarma and Ahicchatra, the location of Ahicchatra may be

1. E. C.VII.Sk. 186, p. 121.

2. *Ibid*, HI. 91, p. 170.

3. *Ibid*,IX.DB. 31, p. 67.

determined. According to Gerini, Ptolemy's Adeisaga (Adisadra) may be a clumsy rendering of Ahicchatra or Ahikṣetra, the name of the ancient capital of Uttara Pañcāla, north of the Ganges.¹ Cunningham had identified it with the modern Ahicchatur, eighteen miles west of Bareilly, and seven miles north of Anola.¹ Others, however, have identified it with Ramnagar, twenty miles west of Bareilly in Rohilkand, the name Ahicchatra being confined to the great fortress in the lands of Alampurkot and Nasratganj.³

6. HISTORICITY OF THE FAMILIES MENTIONED IN THE GRAMAPADDHATI

Some of the families mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati* can lay claims to antiquity. It may be observed here that the *Grāmapaddhati* does not contain an exhaustive list of all the ancient families of ancient Tuluva. Thus, for instance, it does not speak of the household called the Bhaṭṭitilla which, we have already narrated, figures in a record dated Saka 1312 (A.D.1390-91) found at Tiruvaila in the Mangalore tāluka. The management of the *sarvamānya* gift

1. Gerini, *Researches into Ptolemy*, p. 747.

2. Cunningham, *Archl. Survey of India*, I. pp. 255-7. Pargiter follows him. *Mark. Pur.* p. 353 (n)."

3. Dey, *Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India*, pp. 2-3. (2nd ed.) Mr. Hanhar Trivedi accepts this identification and rejects Mr. Jwala Sahay Mishra's identification of the same with the modern village of Ariora which lies a little north of the village of Bhadur in Patiala. *Indian Culture*, I. pp. 253-4. Ahicchatra, it may be noted in passing, is one of the diamond centres mentioned by Kautalya. *Arthasastra*, p. 85 (Sastry, 1923).

already described was to be vested in the hereditary charge of the members of the Bhattiṭilla family. But the *Gramapaddhati* speaks of the Naḍvattillāya or Naḍvattilla, Mūḍantilla or Mūḍantillāya, Koḍittillāya or Koḍittilla, and various other families.

A few of the prominent families mentioned in the *Gramapaddhati*, and in one instance, a local deity as well, have figured in Tuḷuva inscriptions. These were the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara of Bārakūru, and the families of the Hoḷḷas, the Handes, the Mayyas, the Kārantas, and the Mūḍila Niḍambūru Balḷaḷas. We have seen that it was the Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeśvara who had advised the two sons of Maṇivarma of Barakuru in regard to the procedure that was to be adopted to get the throne of that kingdom. Tradition relates that Bārakuru was originally the *ṛsrama* of Mārkaṇḍeya. This is borne out by a stone inscription dated Saka 1347 (A.D. 1425-6) which informs us that the god Paicalinga belonged to Mārkaṇḍeśvara the original (patron saint?) of the street called Koṭekerī of Barakuru (*a Barakuru koṭeya kerīya muḥasthana Markandeśvara da Paṃcalinga-devara sanmdhiyalli...¹*)

Turning to the families we find that all the following belonged to the Kōṭṭa *grama*—the Hoḷḷas, the Mayyas, the Kārantas, and the Handes, while the Mūḍila Niḍambūru family hailed from the Uḍipi tāluka. Viṣṇu Hoḷḷa and Vāsudeva Hoḷḷa, sons of Nāraṇa (Nārāyaṇa) Hoḷḷa, are mentioned in an inscription dated Saka 1301

1. 180 of 7907, 5. / I. VII. No. 385, p. 240.

(A.D. 1379-80) recording a grant to the Somesvara temple at Mūḍukēṇi in Bārakūru. This was in the reign of the Vijayanagara ruler Harihara Rāya II.¹ The Mayyas figure in an inscription dated Saka 1359 (A.D. 1437-8). It relates that when Annappa Ōḍeyar was the viceroy over Bārakūru in the times of the Vijayanagara Emperor Deva Rāya II, a grant was made to the Somanātha temple at Maṇigarakēṇi in Barakuru by a number of Settis together with the following members of the Mayya family:—Mādhava Mayya's son Kṛṣṇa and Narāyaṇa; Kṛṣṇayya's son Vāsudeva Mayya; Kōyakūra Vāsudeva Mayya's son Kṛṣṇa Mayya (*Manavura olage Manavura devara Madhava Mayyana makkalu Kṛṣṇanu Narāyaṇanu Kṛṣṇayyana maga Vāsteva Mayyaṇu Kōyakūra- Vāsteva Mayyāna maga Kṛṣṇa Mayyanu otti barada sila sasanada kramavēnt-endare*).² This clearly proves that the members of the Mayya as well as those of the Holla families were cited as witnesses to public grants made by the prominent citizens of Bārakuru in the first half of the fifteenth century A.D.

The same may be said of another well known family—that of the Karantas. Another stone inscription found also in the Somanātha temple at Maṇigarakēṇi in Barakuru, dated Saka 131 (6) (A.D. 1394-5), mentions Sankara Ōḍeyar as viceroy over Bārakuru in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II. It records a grant made by Kesava Nayaka, son of Vijaya

1. 726 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 316, p. 166.

2. 168 F of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 372, p. 226,

Nāyaka, to the god Somanātha. Among the witnesses to the grant are the following:—Govinda Kāranta, son of Keśava Kāranta ; Nārāyana Kāranta, son of Haṇḍana Viṣṇu Kāranta of the western house ; Mayijaṇṇa, son of Teji Bhaṭṭayya ; Dharaṇi Seṭṭi, son of Koṭiyapa Seṭṭi and others (*Ke'sava Kārantana maga Govinda Karanta paḍuva maneya Haṇḍana Viṣṇu Kārantana maga Narāṇa Karanta Teji Bhaṭṭayyanavara maga Mayijaṇṇanaru Koṭiyapa S'ettiya maga Dharaṇi S'etti*).¹ In a record with characters of the same age a son of Haṇḍa Kṛṣṇa Kāranta is mentioned. The date of this record cannot be determined.³ We may recall here that in an epigraph dated A.D. 1437-8 cited above, concerning the Mayyas, a Kṛṣṇa Karanta is mentioned.³

The Handes are spoken of in a grant dated only in the cyclic year Srīmukha, made to the god Somanātha, evidently of the same locality referred to above. No ruler or overlord is mentioned in this epigraph. It registers a grant by Sankara Hande, son of Dēmaṇa, in the presence of the *halaru* or citizens of Maṇigāṛakēṛi in Bārakūru (*Handetina Dēmaṇa Handeya maga S'ankara Handeyaru...*)*

Two prominent families may also be mentioned here. These were the Ciṭupāḍi and the Niḍambūru households of the Uḍipi tāluka. Like the families of Kōṭa which we have described above, the Ciṭupāḍi

1-2. 159 of 1901; S.I.I. VII. No. 356, pp. 213-214, and *ibid*, n. (1).

3. 168 F of 1901, *op. cit.*

4. 161 of 1901, S. I. /. VII. No. 359, p. 210.

and the Niḍambūru families wielded considerable influence in their own locality. In the *Gmmapaddhati*, as we have already remarked, these two families are called the Pakṣanāthas. The Citupāḍi or Cīṭṭupāḍi family representatives are mentioned in a record dated Saka 1398 (A.D. 1476-7), of the times of the Vijayanagara king Virūpakṣa Rāya II.¹ The earliest reference to the other family of Niḍambūru as given in a record dated A.D. 1281, has already been adverted to in an earlier context. In a later stone epigraph dated Saka 1317 (A.D. 1395-6) of the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, found in the Uḍipi Srīkrṣṇa *matha*, it is called *Muḍela Niḍambura*. It locates the *matha* of the god Kṛṣṇa thus:—*S'ivalīya Muḍela Niḍambura gramada madhyada Uḍipina sthanada S'ri Kṛa (kr) ṣṇa-deva-rige*. This was when the Vijayanagara viceroy Saṅkara Oḍeyar was ruling from Bārakuru.² In A.D. 1399-1400, as narrated in a record already cited above, when the Vijayanagara viceroy was the *Mahāpradhāna* Nāgarasa Oḍeyar, the *Maḍila Niḍambūru* were one of the parties to whom the viceroy gave the gift³.

The importance of this well known family is seen not only in the above records but also in the following which clearly demonstrates that the Niḍambūru *grāma-stharu* were citizens of much consequence. A defaced inscription found in the Uḍipi Srīkrṣṇa *matha* of the reign of Harihara Rāya II, ends thus:—*Vidyādhi (Rā)ja*

1. 39 of 1901, S. I. I. VII. No. 209, p. 105.

2. 112 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 299, p. 151.

3. 154 C of 1901, op. cit.

*Tirtha S'ripadangalu Harihara Rayana kayyalu madida dharma S'ri-Vira Harihara Rāyara voppa Śrl-Virūpākṣa-devaru S'ivaliṃya Muḍila Niḍamburu gramada voppa Uḍupina S'ri-Mahadevaru Koṇḍauravara voppa Konat a-devaru.*¹ Another stone inscription found in the same famous *maṭha*, and assignable to the same reign, ends in a similar manner, thus:—*S'ri-Harihararayara kayyalu madida dharmma S'ri-Vira Harihararayara voppa S'ri Virupaksadevaru S'iva* liṃya Muḍilavaru Niḍamburu gramada voppa Uḍupina S'ri-Mahadcvāru Saguriṃya Kunjatavana Naduvanti anavarta Devaliṃya devaru Banninjada adhivasada jananigala voppa talekude devaru Kodāura jananigala voppa Kanāḍa (Kananat) Sankaranarayana devara voppa...*² These epigraphs conclusively prove that the presence of the Niḍamburu representatives was necessary when an official grant was made. This refers of course to the affairs in Uḍipi alone.

Of the witnesses mentioned in the above grants, a word may be said of the god Virūpākṣa. This name refers to the deity which is said to have been in the Liṅgāyata *maṭha* in that quarter of the modern Uḍipi town which is called Māruthivithikā. The entire locality of Māruthivithikā and its neighbourhood is said to have been the property of the god Virūpākṣa whose temple is incorporated in the Liṅgāyata *maṭha*. It is still known⁷ as *Virupaksa-kumeri* among the people. It is said that a great part of Uḍipi comprised the *Virupaksa-*

1. 115 of 1901; S. I. J. VII. No. 303, pp. 115-116.

2. 777 of 1901; S. I. J. VII. No. 298, pp. 150-51.

humēri. The probability seems to be that this was a very ancient temple about which unfortunately nothing is available in epigraphs or literature.

7. CRITICISM OF THE GRAMAPADDHATI AND ITS DATE

The *Grāmapaddhati*, no doubt, is defective, even as a traditional account of the village organization. But all the same it is very useful for the history of Tuluva. The following may be said against it:—

(1) It is lacking in uniformity. Thus, in one version Mayūravarmā is introduced abruptly ; while in others his parentage is given. In some he is made the son of Maṇivarmā ; in others the son of Sūślla and Hemāngada.¹ But in some versions, Hemāngada is described to be issueless.² In other accounts, Viravarmā is said to have become Mayūravarmā.³ This is not mentioned in other versions.

(2) The *Grāmapaddhati* contains statements which, even on the strength of Tuluva tradition, cannot be accepted. Thus, in one version the ministers, who go in search of a ruler, are described to have proceeded to northern Vārakūla (/ . e. Bārakūru).⁴ But this is clearly inadmissible, since there never existed northern and southern Bārakūru.

(3) The *Grāmapaddhati* is uniformly represented to be a portion of the *Sahyadri-kāṇḍa* of the *Skānda Parāṇa*.

1. *The Puttige version*.

2-3. Hegde, *Cavite*, pp. 71, 74.

4. *Ibid*, p. 71.

This detracts its value as a piece of independent historical work.

Nevertheless, the *Grāmapaddhati* is a source which cannot be dismissed as an instance of Brahmanical fabrication. Almost all the *grāmas* and many of the households mentioned in it exist today. The historicity of some of the prominent families has already been proved. Down to our own times, the *Grāmapaddhati* has always been referred to as a work of great authority, especially in deciding questions concerning the society of the Tulu Brahmins.

The few details we have enumerated above, enable us to determine the date of the *Grāmapaddhati*. That the composers of *Grāmapaddhati* are, on the whole, chronologically unreliable is evident from the following considerations:—In one passage in the Mangalore version, it is related that at the end of the reign of Jayañtika Kadamba Rāya in Kali 1605 came Mayūravarmā. In a later passage in the same version, the distribution of the *grāmas* by Mayūravarmā is dated in 1731 Vikṛta Samvatsara which is evidently an error for Kali 1731 ! And still further down in the same narrative Citraṅgada is placed in Kali 1653 ! And the absurdity of the account is seen when in the same narrative the successors of Cantrangada (i. e., Citrangada) were eleven kings, all of whom ruled before the beginning of the Salivahana era!

For historical purposes, therefore, the above details are worthless. We have to rely on other intrinsic

evidence supplied in the *Grāmapaddhati* in order to find out its probable date. From the Buddhist parallel of the story of the peacock given above, it seems as if we are to trace the origin of the legend to an earlier Buddhist source. The prominence given to Mayūra-varmā in the *Grāmapaddhati* suggests that the upper limit of the story may be placed in the third century A.D. But we have shown that the story of the distribution of the *gramas* was not current till the middle of the fifth century A.D. The *Grāmapaddhati*, therefore, has to be assigned to a later age. A rapid survey of some of the historical notices in that work enables us to assert the following concerning its date:—

(1) The *Grāmapaddhati* mentions a controversy between Sankarācārya and Maṇḍana Paṇḍita.¹ In another version of the same work, we are told that Mayūravarmā on the advice of Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya, built temples the ceremonies and ritual of which were conducted according to Sankarācārya's injunctions.² These statements are enough to prove that the *Grāmapaddhati* was composed after the times of Sankarācārya. It must be admitted that the date of the great reformer is not yet settled. Nevertheless, even if we place Sankarācārya in the middle of the eighth century A.D. or thereabouts,

1. The *Puttige version* in which is incorporated a chapter called *Ahicchatra paddhati*. In all we have about 270 verses dealing with Sankaracarya. B. A. S.

2. Hegde, *Cavite*, pp. 83-84.

the date of the *Grāmapaddhati* which mentions him is brought lower still.¹

(2) The *Grāmapaddhati* contains the statement that Jainism was spreading in Bārakūru, and that the Jainas were in a majority in that city.² As we shall see in the next chapter, the advent of Jainism into Tuḷuva cannot be dated earlier than the ninth century A.D. Therefore, the *Grāmapaddhati* which mentions the above and other notices of Jainism. could have been composed only after the introduction of Jainism in Tuḷuva. That is to say, the *Grāmapaddhati* is to be assigned to the tenth century A.D.

(3) The *Grāmapaddhati* speaks of Bārahakanyāpura. From the discussion centering round that name as

1. On Sankarācārya's date, read T. R. Chintamani, *IHQ.* I I I . p. 39 seq. where Śankara is placed in the latter half of the seventh century A.D. Swamikannu Pillai fixes¹ Śankara's birth in A.D. 805. Swamikannu referred to in the *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1928, p. 152 Dr. Shama Sastry opines that Śankara's death took place in Śaka 74 (A.D. 820). *Proceedings of All India Or. Conf.* I I I . p. 225. Mr. S. V' Venkatesvara places Śankara in the ninth century A.D. /. A. XLIV., p. 164. If Balavarma's contemporaneity with Śankara is granted, then, Dr. Sastry's calculation may be accepted as valid. Balavarma is placed in A.D. 812. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1909, paras 46 and 53 ; *ibid* for 1910-11, p. 37. There is also a Balavarma who was the father of Yasovarma and grand-father of Vinayaditya who is known by a record dated Saka 735 (A.D. 813-4). *I. A. X I I .* pp. 11-13. Another Balavarma is assigned to *circa* A.D. 750. *E. C. X I I .* Mi. 93, p. 113. B. A. S.

2. The *Grāmapaddhati* speaks of a dispute between the Jainas and the Brahmans in the city of Bārakūru. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 76, 78, 99.

3. *Ibid*, p. 73. The *Puttige version* deals at some length with a ruler called Arhat, and mentions a Jaina ruler called Jinendra. The *Ahicchatra-paddhati* also refers to the dispute between the Jainas and the Brahmans. B. A. S.

given in the earlier pages of this treatise, it must have been apparent to the reader that the form Bārahaknyāpura came into vogue only in the tenth century A.D.* Therefore, the *Grāmapaddhati* which so often mentions Bārahakanyāpura, and which, as will be explained in connection with the history of Bhūṭāla Pāṇḍya, even ventures to give a derivation of that particular form of the name, could only have been written in the tenth century A.D., or later.

(4) The Puttige version, as we have already seen, mentions a king named Vasu whom we have identified with the Alupa king Vibudhavasū, who ruled in A.D. 1244-5. It is evident from this that the *Grāmapaddhati* must have been written after the times of king Vibudhavasū. In other words, it could not have been written earlier than the middle of the thirteenth century A.D.

(5) The Puttige version describes a Madhva ascetic who was probably the celebrated Madhvācārya himself, and the manner in which the Vaiṣṇavites converted people into their fold. These details will be presently narrated. The date of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher will be discussed in the next chapter. In the meanwhile, we may note that the *Grāmapaddhati* which describes a great Madhva sage belonged to the age of the renowned Madhva himself, i.e., from the middle of the thirteenth to the beginning of the fourteenth centuries A.D., or to a later age.

(6) The *Grāmapaddhati* maintains that the two Paksanathas were, as we have already seen, Citupadi

and Niḍambūru. The earliest historical reference to the Niḍamburu household called Muḍila Niḍambūru, as we have also observed, is in the last quarter of the thirteenth century A. D. The *Grāmapaddhati* which speaks of the greatness of the Nidambūru family could only have belonged to the latter part of the thirteenth century A.D.

(7) The most decisive test which determines the date of the *Grāmapaddhati* is the following:— It describes the judicial procedure in the court of a ruler called Vīra Bhūpa. This was no other than the Vijayanagara viceroy Vīra Bhūpati, son of Yuva Bukka and grandson of Harihara Raya II. From independent epigraphical evidence we know that he was placed over one of the cities in the Karnāṭaka in A.D. 1386.¹ Since the *Grāmapaddhati* describes the judicial procedure in the provincial capital of Vīra Bhūpati, we may definitely assign the composition of Tulu work, which

1. Vira Bhūpati, son of Yuva Bukka and grandson of Harihara Rāya II, mentioned in a record of A.D. 1386 (*E. C. X I. Mk. 31*, p. 95 ; Saletore, *S. P. Life*, I. p. 196), and again in a later inscription dated A.D. 1400. (*Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1913*, p. 75). It was during his time that Caudapa composed his *Prayagaratnamala*. (Aiyangar, *The Sources of Vijayanagara History*, pp. 54-55, Rama Rao, *I.H.Q.*, X. p. 802)). This Vīra Bhūpati is not to be confounded with Vira Bhupati Odeyar, son of Deva Raja Odeyar, who was placed as Viceroy over the Chingleput district and its neighbourhood. Of the second Vira Bhūpati we have likewise two records (Cf. Saletore, *ibid*, I, p. 277, I I. p. 293). The judicial procedure referred to here will be discussed in a separate paper. B. A. S.

may have incorporated matter of earlier times, to the latter half of the fourteenth century A.D.¹

8. THE STORY OF BHUTAĻA PAṆDYA AND THE AḶIYA SANTANA KAṬ ṬU

We have narrated the events till the days of Candrāṅgada, as given in the *Grāmapaddhati*. We shall now relate a few^r more incidents that took place after Candrāṅgada till the appearance of BhūtaĻa Pāṇḍya of Tuḷuva tradition. Ninth in descent from Candrāṅgada, according to one version, was Angaravarmā whose son was Vīravarmā. This prince while out a-hunting was cursed by Ṛṣi Koṭṭāsādri (Ṛṣi on the Koṭṭsādri ?) for having killed the latter's deer. Vīravarmā together with his attendants was burnt to death, while he was ascending the throne at Bārakuru.

Here come a series of events connecting Tuḷuva with the Pāṇḍyadeśa in the south. A brief resumé of these incidents is essential before we pass on to the question of the historicity of BhūtaĻa Pāṇḍya. In the Pāṇḍyadeśa there lived a ruler called Jaya Pāṇḍya, who had four sons—Agniketu, Sikhiketu, Sivarmā (Sivavarmā ?) and Bhūta Pāṇḍya. The last named worshipped a spirit

1. This explains why the *Gṛāmapaddhati* calls Udayāvara merely a village (*grama*). The reason is obvious : on the decline of the Alupas as a ruling power, as we have already shown, the original capital Udayāvara sank into insignificance, and Bārakuru and Marigaluru took its place. Of these Barakuru continued to be the capital of Tuḷuva down to the days of the occupation of the district by the British. B. A. S.

called Kuṇḍodara. The eldest Agniketu succeeded to his father's throne, and was followed by Agniketu's eldest son Saumyaṽra Pāṇḍya. The latter's minister was Subuddhi. Candrāṅgada (of Tuluva ?) hearing of the helpless condition in which the Pāṇḍyadeśa was placed, twice invaded the country; and although worsted in his first attempt, yet succeeded in routing Saumyaṽra Pāṇḍya. On this the latter fled with his wife called Satyavatī and his five year old boy called Jaya Pāṇḍya, to a village named Sukha.

Meanwhile, Satyavatī's brother Deva Pāṇḍya had failed to persuade his wife Siva Devī to sacrifice one of his sons as an offering to the spirit Kuṇḍodara which had made its abode in a gallant vessel he had built for trading with the southern seas. Satyavatī hearing that Deva Pāṇḍya was in a pitiable condition, left the village of Sukha with her child Jaya, and meeting her brother, offered Jaya as a sacrifice to Kuṇḍodara. Being pleased with Satyavatī's earnestness and piety, Kuṇḍodara led the boy Jaya to Vārakuṭa (which is supposed to have been the name of Bārakūru), where it destroyed the family of the ruler of that kingdom named Siddheśvaravarma. Here the spirit made the state-elephant garland Jaya Pāṇḍya. But not being satisfied with the Bārakuru throne, Kuṇḍodara went to Ujjain from where it brought Vikramāditya's throne and placed Jaya Pāṇḍya on it christening him Bhūtaḷa Pāṇḍya. This event, according to some versions of the *Gramapaddhati*, took place in Salivahana Saka 1, Bahu-

dhānya samvatsara Māgb Suddha Tratiya Vṛgabha lagna.¹

Another version of the *Grāma pad dharii* narrates that after the extinction of the Kadamba line, the Karnāṭaka dynasty appeared in Saka 705 (A.D. 773-4). When Cakravartin Vikramānkadeva died, in his line appeared Vīra Pāṇḍya whose son was Bhūta Pāṇḍya who was made king of Bārakūru by the spirit Kuṇḍodara. Bhūta Pāṇḍya's son was Vidyutjimha whose three sons ruled over Bārakūru. They were succeeded by Vira Sena who died issueless in Saka 1100. This afforded an opportunity to Pāṇḍya, a Sūdra, to seize Bārakūru. But the patron spirit of that city called Bhūtanātha, evidently the same as Kuṇḍodara mentioned above, craved for a human sacrifice at the hands of Pāṇḍya. His wife refused to give up her son. But his sister agreed to do so. Pāṇḍya then ruled over Bārakūru and eventually married twelve Jaina princesses. In honour of these twelve Jaina princesses, the city was named Bārakahanyāpura. These twelve princesses gave birth to twelve sons-Tolāra, Cauṭa, Sāvanta, Baṅga, Ajila, Komṇa, Dambi, Kumbaḷa, Binnāna, Heggade, Mudya and Kunda.

After Pāṇḍya reigned his sister's son Baddadāsa. This ruler rechristened Sanesvara as Baiduru. He appointed Nāḍavars (/i. e., Bunṭṣ) as the tenants of the Brahmans. His sister's daughter named Haḷḷi reigned

1. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 103-135.

after him. It was during her time that the Nāḍavars claimed proprietary rights of the soil situated near Brahmāvuru. This seems to have been acceded to, according to the Mangalore version of the *Grāma-paddhati*, but lands in Kōṭa, Kandāvāra and Sivaḷḷi remained strictly in the hands of the Brahmans.¹ The Vijayanagara rulers are then suddenly introduced in Saka 1150 (A.D. 1228).¹

A third version of the story relates the following : Kadamba Rāya gave his sister in marriage to Lokāditya after going over to Gokaṇṇa. He killed Hubāśika, also called Hubbadiga, Habāśiga, and Hebasi, a wicked chieftain of the mountains, and then created Hayva, Tuluva, and Malayaja. This was in Kali 1689.³ But

1-2. *The Mangalore version.*

3. This Hubāśiga was, according to tradition, a Koragar chieftain. The Koragars belong to the larger group of wild tribes described by us elsewhere. Some represent him as coming from Anantapur. (J. A. I I I . p. 196). The following is the account of the Koragar chieftain :—When Lokāditya, who was assigned to B. C. 1450 by Wilks, was king of Banavase, an invader by name or Hubāśika overran that country with an army of Cāṇḍālas, and marched southwards to Mangaḷūru in Tujuva. Here however his army was scouraged by small-pox at which he moved on to MafijeSvara to the south of Mangalore. Hubāśiga subdued here the local ruler named Angaravarmā, son of Viravarmā, and reigned there in conjunction with his nephew for twelve years. Then both died. According to one legend, they died through the enchantments of Angaravarmā; while another asserts that a neighbouring ruler treacherously proposed a marriage alliance between his sister and Hubāśika, and when the latter and his tribe attended the nuptials, effected their wholesale massacre. Angaravarma then drove the invaders into the jungles where they were reduced to such an extremity that they consented to become slaves and were apportioned among the Brahmans and other landowners. But the

Candrāṅgada, son of Mayūravarmā, won a victory over Lokāditya, recovered his ancestral dominions, and re-established the Ahicchatra Brahmans in the thirty-two *grāmas*.

Candrangada next undertook an invasion of the Pāṇḍya land in retaliation to the invasion of Bārakūru by Bhuta Pandya in the times of Candrangada's grandfather Hemāṅgada. Candrāṅgada succeeded in his venture, and brought as captive, among others, a woman named Pommaḍaya with her eleven children. He landed in the harbour of Udayaṅvara, which is called a *grāma*. The captives from the Pāṇḍyadeśa were re-christened thus: Maṁvana, Deṛa, Caṛu, Malli, Bambari, Cori, Paḍirālu, Mittara, Cavaṭa, Kōra, Cara, Kambaḷi, Cūra, Hōli, Heggade, Kañcuna, Bhaṇḍāri, Sāvanta, Hali, Kaṭi and Khiri (or Bhiri). These were to serve the Brahmans of the thirty-two *grāmas* as servants.

Koragars, whom Hubāśika had raised to the highest posts under him, were stripped and driven to the seashore there to be hanged. But being ashamed of their naked condition, they gathered the leaves of the nicki bush (*Vitex Negunda*), and made coverings for themselves in front. On this the executioners took pity on them and let them go, but condemned them to be the lowest of the low and wear no other covering but leaves. Walhouse cited by Thurston, *Castts and Tribes of Southern India*, III, pp. 427-428. There cannot be any doubt that the Koragars were in some manner associated with proprietary rights of the soil, and perhaps even with some governmental functions, long before the Alupas became the rulers of Tuluva. It is also probable that the Koragars were addicted to warfare. But the above story is an invention of later times. The Koragars were but a branch of the Parna-Sabaras of Indian history. The name Habbusika, it may also be noted, is given to Abyssinia. E. C. IV. Intr. 31, Yd. 54, p. 60.

The dynasty of Candrāṅgada became extinct in the Kali year 3884. Then in the line of Vikramārka of Karnāṭaka was born Vīra Pāṇḍya whose son was Bhūta Pāṇḍya. This version, it may be noted, uniformly gives the name Bhūta Pāṇḍya Rāya's progenitor as Vikramārka, whom it places in Ujjain. Bhūta Pāṇḍya died in Saka 1100. After him there appeared the chieftain Pāṇḍu of the Sūdra caste, who married twelve Jaina princesses after whom the city was called Barahakanyāpura. The reign of his sister's son Badda Dāsa follows and the names of the twelve princesses. In this version we have Mūla instead of Komṇa, Domba instead of Dombi, and Mudda instead of Mudya. In other details, this version agrees with the one given above.¹

The most important fact in connection with Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya of Tuluva tradition is the law of inheritance through the females which he is said to have promulgated. This is known as the *q̣liya santāna kattu*, incorporating fourteen regulations called *hadināḷku kattu* and the sixteen rules called *hadināru kattaḷegaḷu*.

9. CRITICISM OF THE STORY OF BHUTAḶA PAṆḌYA AND AN EXAMINATION OF THE DATE OF THE INTRODUCTION OF THE AḶIYA SANTANA KATTU

Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya's name is held in great veneration by the Tuḷu people; the *aḷiya santāna kattu* governs a large section of the Tuḷuvas; and the fourteen regu-

1. *The Mangalore version*, pp. 72-78. Sturrock gives the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. *S. C. Manual* I. pp. 62-4, 140-3.

lations and the sixteen rules have controlled Tuḷuva society for ages.¹ These considerations compel us to examine the antiquity of the law called the *aliya sahtāna kaṭṭu* and of the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules, and the historicity of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya.

There is nothing to indicate in the epigraphs available that the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules were current in the times of the Alupas. It is true that the term *kaṭṭale* appears in later inscriptions. Thus in a stone inscription dated Saka 1359 (A.D. 1437-8), of the times of the Vijayanagara monarch Pratāpa Deva Rāya II, when Anṇappa Oḍeyar was the viceroy over Bārakūru, the people who followed the

1. But it is not to be imagined that the *aliya santana kattu* is universal, even among the Jains. I am given to understand that it prevails only among the Jains who are great landowners, i.e., those who are the heirs to the rich feudal estates of the mediaeval times. But among the other Jains, the *makkala santana* prevails. And even among the Jains of the ruling class, the *makkala santana* governs the following *bidus* of Tuluva to-day (1935): the Padubidre *bidu*, the Ermal *bidu*, the Iravatturu *bidu*, and the Dharmasthaja *bidu*. At Ermal, for instance, the late Mr. Laksmapa Māramma Hegde was succeeded by his son Kumarayya Māramma Hegde. Now, the younger brother of Mr. Kumārāyya Māramma Hego'e, Mr. Nabhirāja Māramma Hegde, is the head of the Ermal *bidu*. After him the *bidu* will pass to Mr. Kumārāyya Māramma Hegde's son. Hence the distinction, seems to be the following:—On the whole, the *aliya santana* governs the Jaina royal classes, while the *makkala santana* governs the Jaina *jati*. An interesting example of a Jaina landowner who himself belonged to the *makkala santana*, but who succeeded to the property governed by the *aliya santana* law, is that of the benevolent gentleman Mr. Raghucandra Ballaja of Maḷali (Maneji in Tuju), an ex-M. L. C., who hails from the Iravatturu *bidu*, but owning the Maḷali estates. B. A. S.

ten regulations of the ten streets in Bārakūru are said to have appeased the representative of the Sivalḷi *grāma* on a particular connection (*Bārakūru hattu kēri modalāda kattaleyavaru kudi S'ivalliya grama santaisuvalli...*).¹ This proves that the *kattus* and the *kattales* associated with the name of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya were not current in ancient Tujuva, especially under the Alupas. We have, therefore, to suppose that these regulations came into vogue in later times.

From the three versions of the story of this remarkable hero of Tujuva legend given above, it must have been apparent to the reader that there was no uniformity in them ; and that so far as chronological data are concerned, no reliance can be placed on the story of the hero at all. It may be remembered here that while we have an account of that hero till his death in the Mangalore version, in the Puttige version no mention whatsoever is made of him. And even in the Mangalore version, the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules are not mentioned. The omission of the name of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya in one important (Puttige) version of the *Gramapaddhati*, and of the rules and regulations in other versions, is significant.

It may be argued here that the *Grāmapaddhati* and the Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya story are two different accounts ; and that the latter need not necessarily have been

1. 109 of 1901; S. I. I, VII. No. 2%, pp. 147-48.

incorporated in the former.¹ But a code of regulations like that of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya, affecting as it did the history of a large section of the Tuḷuva people, ought to have been at least alluded to in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva, especially when these hailed from Kōṭa or from Uḍipi which were so near to Bārakūru, the alleged place of the origin of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. The contrary suggests that the story of the introduction of the *alija sontana kattū* was not universal, and that it did not belong to the age in which the *Gramapaddhati* was composed.

That the Tuḷu people believed in the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya, there cannot be any doubt. Indeed, Wilks informs us that one-sixth of the crop is the share which is said to have been exacted by the government of South Kanara from time immemorial until in A.D. 1252 when a nephew of the Pāṇḍyan king, taking advantage of a civil war, invaded the country, in ships, and conquered it. But the invader, however, imposed on the conquered subjects the task of delivering the crop deprived of its husk in a state fit for food,

1. Hegde relates that Kōteḡēn Subrāya Jyosā of Bārakūru had a copy of *Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya Kattū* in 13 chapters, which Jyōśā explained to Hegde. *Catite*, Intr. p. iii. Mr. Govind Pai asserts that he has seen a paper copy of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya's history in modern characters. *Thuluva Mahasabha Annual*, p. 13. (Udipi, 1929). But while at Barakruru on two different occasions in 1922 and then again in 1932, I failed to trace a copy of the *Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya Catite*. People maintain and believe that the original of this palmyra Ms. is buried under the image of Pancalingesvara in Barakuru. This is mere fiction as I came to know while in that temple. B. A. S.

thereby increasing the revenue by about ten per cent, which is the estimated expense of this operation. This mode of payment continued until the establishment of a new government at Vijayanagara.¹

In the note on the same page Wilks records the popular view that the Pāṇḍyan race had their capital at Madura; that this invader, from his wonderful success, is fabled to have been attended by an army of *demons-bhiitas-and* was hence called Bhūta Pāṇḍya Rāya ; and that he was the son of the king's sister, and from that circumstance is said to have established in the conquered country a law regarding descent in nephews by the sister's side.'

It is worth while to examine the historicity of this remarkable Tuḷuva hero whose story has survived down to our own days. At the outset it must be confessed that the peculiar law of inheritance through the female which Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya is said to have introduced into Tuḷuva, is common to Keraḷa as well as to other lands outside Tuḷuva.^H This does not, however, prove its antiquity in Tuḷuva, nor the historicity of its alleged founder.

The internal evidence of the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya together with that supplied in epigraphs and

1-2. Wilks, *Historical Sketches of South India*, I. p. 152, and *ibid*, (n.).

3. Cf. *Manual of Administration in the Madras Presidency*, I I I . pi 477, seq.; G. Krishna Rao, *A Treatise on Aliya Santana Law and Usage*, p. 11; Burton, *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, p. 209, (London, 1851).

tradition enables us to arrive at the following conclusions regarding the hero and his law:—

(a) All versions of the story call the capital Bārahakanyāpura. The marriage of the twelve Jaina princesses is connected with this name. We have conclusively shown that the form Bārahakanyāpura came into prominence only in the tenth century A.D., and that it was not the original name of the city at all. Since the legend mentions only the variant Bārahakanyāpura, the legend can be placed in the tenth century A.D., or after.

(b) The story of the Jaina princesses marrying the Bārakūru ruler strikingly recalls the offering of twelve princesses by Sugrīva to Rāma, as described by Abhinava Paṇḍya in his *Rāmāyaṇa*.¹ It is likely that the Jaina conception of a ruler marrying at one and the same time twelve princesses travelled to Tuluva during the time of Abhinava Paṇḍya, i.e., about the twelfth century A.D. If this is accepted, the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya may be assigned to the twelfth or the thirteenth century A.D.

(c) In one version of the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, it is said that he received the throne of Vikramāditya of Ujjain. But in two other versions he is described to have been born in the line of the Karnāṭaka king Vikramarka.² Evidently Vikramāditya refers to Vikra-

1. Abhinava Paṇḍya, *Rāmāyaṇa*, X, w. 39-45, pp. 283-83. (Bangalore, 1892).

2. *The Mangalore vision*.

mārka, whose other name was Vikramāditya. Now, as we have already explained in a earlier context, this was no other than Vikramañka Deva Vikramāditya II, Tribhuvanamalla, who reigned from A.D. 1073 to about A.D. 1132-33, Therefore, on the strength of the internal evidence of the story itself, Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya can be placed only *after* the twelfth century A.D.

(d) The history of the descent among the Ālupas conclusively proves that the *aliya santāna kaṭṭu* could never have been legalized in Tuluva before the fourteenth century A.D. The history of the Ālupas as given in an earlier context may be recalled here. We shall select only three sets of descent in order to maintain our assertion that under the Alupas, till the end of the thirteenth century A.D., the succession was from father to son, and not in the sister's line from uncle to nephew. Thus, in the seventh and eighth centuries A.D. Kundavarmarasa was succeeded by his son Guṇasāgara who was followed by his son Citravahana I. From the first quarter till the last quarter of the eighth century A.D., we have Pṛthvīśagara followed by Vijayadityarasa. The descent in the royal house from the last quarter of the eleventh century A.D. till the last quarter of the thirteenth century A.D., proves beyond doubt that the *aliya santāna kaṭṭu* never prevailed in the Alupa house. For Udayādityarasa (last quarter of the eleventh century A.D.) was succeeded by Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva, who was followed by Kula-

Sekhara Ahipendradeva I. The last named ruler was succeeded by Vīra Pāṇḍyaḍeva Alupendradeva I who was followed by Nāgadevarasa.

Since we cannot conceive of a law becoming popular and binding over a considerably large section of the people in ancient times without receiving royal support, and since there is nothing in the Alupa records till the days of king Nāgadevarasa (A.D. 1292-A.D. 1298) even to suggest that the *aliya santana kattu* had been legalized by the rulers, we may assert that it was not in vogue either among the kings or people of Tuḷuva till the end of the thirteenth century A.D.

But two objections may be levelled against this conclusion:—

(i) Queens are represented as ruling over Bārakūru. Thus, the Pañcalingeśvara temple inscription found at Koṭṭekēri in Bārakūru, dated A.D. 1185, already cited above, affirms that the crowned queen Pāṇḍya Mahā Devī was ruling over the city of Pannirpalḷi.¹ This, however, is to be interpreted in the sense that that city formed the personal estate of the queen, or that she ruled jointly with the king Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Alupendradeva, whose long reign we have described in the previous pages.

(ii) Aḷiyas or nephews are prominently mentioned in the Alupa records. For instance, in two of the

1. 171 of 1901, op. cit.

records found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa and at Brahmāvūru in the Uḍipi tāluka cited already, and both dated A.D. 1254, Vira Pāṇḍya Alupendradeva is described as ruling from Śarahakanyāpura, and issuing orders in the presence of Aḷiya Bankideva.¹ But this was an instance of mere corporate existence. It may be remembered here that *mayduna* (brother-in-law) Oḍḍama Deva was also present on these occasions. His presence on both the occasions precludes any idea of the king having shown special favour to the latter's *aḷiya* or nephew⁷.

It is clear, therefore, that neither of the above objections is valid. It was only in A.D. 1444 that the *aḷiya santāna kaṭṭu* received royal sanction at the hands of the Alupa king Kulasekhara Alupendradeva IV. Our assertion is based on the Kanara High School stone inscription dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi, but assignable on historical grounds to the reign of that ruler. The prominence given to Aḷiya Bankideva is apparent not only from the opening lines of the epigraph which we have already cited, and which mention the nephew first and then the uncle (king Kulasekhara Deva), but also from the manner of the ending of the inscription:—Thus the stone charter (was) engraved (and) given to Uncle Kulasekhara Deva by the nephew's Bankideva and Bammadeva. Success to Kulasekhara Deva ! (*yint-l dharmam 'sita sasangeyidu*

1. 509 of 1928-9 ; 485 of 1928-9, op. cit.

*kotta māva Kula'sekhara DēVarge aljyandiru Baḥkidevaru Bamma devaru Kula'sekhara devarge mangala mahs-sri).*¹

Epigraphical evidence from outside Tuḷuva amply justifies our assertion that it was only in the middle of the fifteenth century that the *ally a santāna kattu* received royal recognition both in and outside Tuḷuva. This brings us to the discussion of the interesting question concerning the identity of the legendary personage Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. In the elucidation of this point we shall try to explain how the name and achievements of this figure got mixed up with the doings of historical persons about whom we have some records hailing from the Karnāṭaka.

Two *viragals* deal with a Pandya invasion of a part of the Karnāṭaka. One is dated A.D. 1292 of the times of Vīra Hoysala Ballāḷa III. It relates that in the Saka year 1213, Khara, on the eleventh day of the bright fortnight of Māgha, Thursday (A.D. 1292, February the 1st), when Marakāḷa of the house of Samudra Pāṇḍya coming with his property and vehicles (*vastu-vāhana-sahitaṃ bandu*), demanded the Khaṇḍeya *agrahāra*,

1. 23 B of 1901, op. cit. The assertion of Sturrock that it was in A.D. 1250 that the *aliya santana* law was promulgated is wrong. S. C. Manual, I. pp. 63-4. Likewise the attempts made by those who place Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya in B. C. 1 or A. D. 1. Read Govinda Pai, *Aliyakattiṇa prdcinate*, in the *Thulu Mahdsabha Annual*, pp. 4-19 (Udipi, 1929); Udayavara Narayana Achar, *Bhutala Pāṇḍya*, p. 1. (Mangalore, Dharma Prakasa Vacana Grantha Mālā, No. 13. No year); Satya Mitra Bangera, *Aliya Santana Kattada Guttu* (in the Kannada script but in the Tuḷu language), *Thulu Sahitya Male*, No. 3 (Udipi, 1930). Of these the last one is merely a farrago of ideas. B. A. S.

Kālala Deva's son Pāṇḍya Deva Mahādeva killed that Marakāla to bits, and seized his property and vehicles. For which Taligenāḍ and Devaligenāḍ rose, and marched against Pāṇḍya Deva Mahādeva. On a cavalry fight taking place in the Hunnūr river,...Canda Gauḍa slew Vīra Masaṇa, son of the tiger-tamer Masanitamamma, who was the chief person in Devaligenāḍ, but died in the fight.¹

Another *viragal* assigned to A.D. 1322 by Mr. Narasimhācārya, was found at Bāgavālu in the Hoḷe-Narasīpura tāluka. This records the death of Singeya Daṇṇāyaka, son of Vīra Balṛāla Deva's sister's husband (*mayduna*) Someya Daṇṇayaka, in a battle between the Pāṇḍyan kings in the southern India. We are told that Singeya Daṇṇāyaka was in the service of Vīra Pāṇḍya of Kaṇṇānūru, and that in the battle that took place between Vīra Pāṇḍya on one side and his son Samudra Pāṇḍya and Parakala Pāṇḍya on the other hand, the former was put to rout, Singeya Daṇṇāyaka dying nobly in the fight.

Mr. Narasirhhācārya, we may identically note, commented thus on the above interesting epigraph:—"Parakala Pāṇḍya of this epigraph perhaps represents Parākrama Pāṇḍya whose inscriptions are dated in A.D. 1315 and onwards. Vira Pandya is said to have ruled from A.D. 1296 to 1342. No published record gives the name Samudra Pandya. It is not clear why Singeya

Danṇāyaka went all the way to Kaṇṇānūr to take service under Vīra Pāṇḍya."¹

These interesting details give us the clue to the appreciation of the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. Both the *viragals* refer to the aggressive activities of the southern Pāṇḍyas. In the *viragal* dated A.D. 1292, we have an expedition into the Karnāṭaka by an officer of Samudra Pāṇḍya; in that assigned to A.D. 1322, we have the death of a Karnāṭaka general in the service of Vīra Pāṇḍya who fought against Samudra Pāṇḍya. Now, we may remember that through Tuluva lay the safest approach to the Pāṇḍyan country along the coast. It is probable that the commotion caused by Marakāḷa in A.D. 1292 over the Ghats in the neighbourhood of Tuluva, passed into tradition and was converted by Tuluva writers into a story of *bhūttas* bringing in a Pāṇḍya from the southern country. The expedition into the Karnāṭaka and the subsequent help which Singeya Danṇāyaka gave Vira Pāṇḍya are probably the historical background of the expedition which legendary heroes like Candrāṅgada are alleged to have led into the

1. *Mys. Archl. Rept.* for 1912-1913, p. 41 ; / A. XLIII. p. 227. Mr. Nilakantha Sastri is ignorant of these details pertaining to the help which the Karnāṭaka generals gave to the Pāṇḍya kings in the course of their civil wars. He mentions two civil wars : one in the reign of Vīra Pāṇḍya whom he places in the twelfth century A.D., the other in that of Vīra Pāṇḍya II in the troublesome days of Malik Kafūr's invasion. But nowhere is mention made of Samudra Pāṇḍya's years, and the aid given by the Karnāṭaka generals. Read, Kī 'A. Nilakantha Sastri, *The Pandyan Kingdom*, pp. 134-36, 138, 201-204. B. A. S.

Pandyadesa and the retaliatory measures which Bhuta Pāṇḍya assisted by the *bhūtas* led against Tuḷuva. Whatever that may be, it is enough to note that, barring Saḍaiyan's expedition against Maṅgaḷāpura of the Maṛaṭṭas, there is not the slightest reference to the Pāṇḍyan invasion of the Karnāṭaka, or its portions which lay within Tuḷuva, till the end of the thirteenth and the beginning of the fourteenth century A.D. It may be that the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya originated after the expedition of Singeya Dannayaka in *circa* A.D. 1322.¹

Inscriptional evidence relating to centres outside Tuḷuva further corroborates our assertion that the *aḷiya sahtāna kaṭṭu* received royal sanction only in the fifteenth century A.D. In A.D. 1403 under the regime of the Vijayanagara viceroy Viṭṭhaṇṇa Oḍeyar, the Heggadeś of Menasur in Maḍyavaḍiṇāḍ together with a number of other Heggadeś and with all the people of Dānamūla, granted a stone *śasana* of sale deed thus:— "Our Dānamūla Menāśūr and other villages (in all eleven named, together with their lands, other belongings and all rights of full possession), the people of Dānamūla and the aḷiya sahtāna (or heirs in the female line) with one consent grant to those of the three cities of all the *naḍs* of the (Araga) Eighteen Kaṁpaṇas ; and say that those lands and measurements no more belong to Dānmūla."*

1. Purely Karnāṭaka legends have passed into Tuluva history. The story of Jakkaṇācārya is another example. I intend dealing with this in a separate paper. B. A. S.

2. E. C. V I. Kp. 51, p. 86 ; see also *ibid*, Kp. 53, pp. 87-88.

This generous sale-deed of the citizens of Dānamūla enables us to assert that the Vijayanagara Government had legalized the *aliya santana kattu* within its Empire. But Dānamūla was not the only centre where that law prevailed. It governed also the royal descent in the well known Sālva capital of Sangltpura which was situated in Tuḷuva. An inscription dated A.D. 1488 relates that Sangltpura was "a place of descent in the female line" in the Tuḷuvadeśa.¹ Sangltpura was of course within the Vijayanagara Empire.

Another prominent city also within that Empire was Gērasoppe. Of the Soma-kfa (Lunar race) rulers of that famous city, Sālva Malla was the greatest. He was one of the younger brothers of Bhairava, the others being Bhaira and Amba Kṣitīśa. After Sālva Malla came his sister's son Deva Rāya, then Deva Rāya's sister's son Saṭva Malla, followed by Sālva Malta's younger brother Bhairavendra.²

A stone inscription found in Nāḍkalasi in the Sagar tāluka of the Shimoga district, Mysore State, dated December the 9th A.D. 1506, is of particular importance in this connection. It is valuable not only because it is one of the few inscriptions of the founder of the Kelaḍi State, Caudappa Naṭyaka, also called Cauda Gauda in this record, but also because it contains the interesting information that that ruler had legalized the *aliya*

1. E. C, VIII, Sa. 163, p. 123.

2. *Ibid*, Sa. 55, pp. 100-101.

santana law in his principality. For it tells us that a gift of land was made by *Eḍava Murāri Kelaḍi Cauḍa Gauḍa* to the children of *Vīrapaiya*, stone cutter (*kalukuḍiga*) of the village of *Kalise*. The stone charter enjoins that the gift of the above estate was to follow the rule of succession to males through females (*Cauḍa Gauḍuru Kaliseya kalukuṭiga Vīrayaiyana makaḷige kota bhumi henni[n]da gandige mulavendu kota bhumi*).¹ Where exactly *Kelaḍi Cauḍapa*'s principality lay is not yet a settled point ; but that he was a feudatory of the *Vijayanagara* Emperor *Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya* the Great is well known. For our purpose, it may be observed that *Cauḍapa Nāyaka* had given due importance to the *aliya santāna* law in the province under him.

To sum up:—(1) On purely historical grounds, it may be asserted that there was never a person called *Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya* in *Tuḷuva*, but that stories concerning the depredations of *Pāṇḍyan* agents gained currency in *Tuḷuva* resulting in a legend concerning an imaginary hero of the name *Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya*.

(2) The *aliya santāna* law, while no doubt may have been in vogue in lands outside *Tuḷuva* in the early centuries of the Christian era or before, was never legalized in *Tuḷuva* before the fifteenth century A.D.

(3) In *Tuḷuva* the *aliya santana kattu* received royal sanction under an *Alupa* ruler only in the first half of the fifteenth century (A.D. 1444) at the same time that it had received official recognition at the

hands of the feudatories of the Vijayanagara Emperors elsewhere.¹

1. We may dispense here with the Madras Government Epigraphist Mr. Venkoba Rao's theories concerning Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. Accepting the tradition given in the *S. C Manual* as correct, Mr. Venkoba Rao connects it with a similar tradition current in the village Bhutappāṇḍi on the southern frontier of Travancore, concerning a ruler called Ollaiyur-tanda-Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan, "who conquered Ollaiyūr." Citing the evidence of the anthologies *Ahandnuru* and *Purandnuru*, Mr. Venkoba Rao maintains that this Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan "of the tradition emerges as a historical king assignable to the early centuries of the Christian era. If any reliance can be placed upon the tradition connecting this Bhutappāṇḍiyan's name with a South Kanara expedition also, the Pāṇḍya interference in the west coast politics must be considered as dating from a very early period." *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle* for 1926-7, p. 107. How Mr. Venkoba Rao came to connect the Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan of Travancore with Bhūtala Pāṇḍya of Tuluva tradition, cannot be understood. All that can be said in regard to Mr. Venkoba Rao's statements is that they are merely conjectures.

B. A. S.

CHAPTER V

RELIGION

Summary :—1. Aboriginal faith: *kata* worship-serpent worship-devil worship. 2. Buddhism : Satiyaputa not Tuluva-evidence of Buddhism in Tuluva: later tradition-existence of three Buddhists in the 19th century A.D.—Badda Dasa-Rajavali *kathe-sastavu kallu-mmes* of goddesses in Tuluva-names of towns—a great Buddhist monastery. 3. Faith of the Alupas : proof of the Saivite tendencies of the Alupa rulers from the earliest times-places of Saiva importance in Tuluva—the *Rajaguru* of the Alupa ruler Dattalpen-dradeva—the identification of Gagana Sivacarya—digression into the history of the Golaki *matha*—further proof of the Saivite religion of the Alupas till the last quarter of the fourteenth century A.D. 4. Jainism—introduction of Jainism into Tuluva.date : ninth century A.D. proof : traditional notices corroborated by historical evidence—centres of Jainism in Tuluva. 5. Vaisnavism: sketch history of the great preacher Madhva. His date—his works—his teachings—a description of Madhvācārya—Methods of conversion. 6. Bhāgavata Sāmpradaya.

1. ABORIGINAL WORSHIP

Successive religious movements have no doubt affected the life of the Tuluvas, but they have failed to wipe out entirely the aboriginal faith of the early people who may be said to have been of non-Tuluva origin. We shall first deal with the interesting relics of the aboriginal faith, and, then, proceed to delineate a few details concerning the introduction and spread of the more advanced religions.

Aboriginal faith may be grouped under three heads: tree worship, serpent worship, and spirit or devil wor-

ship. Of these the last is the most famous. It is believed in by all sections except the Brahmans amongst whom, however, serpent worship is common. That particular form of tree worship called *kāta* worship is common among the Koragars about whom we have many interesting details.¹ It is believed that the Koragars celebrate the *kāta* worship beneath a *kasaracana* tree (*Strychos Nux-vomica*) in the months of May, July, or October. Two plantain leaves are placed on the spot, with a heap of boiled rice mixed with turmeric. As is usual in every ceremony observed by a Koragar, the senior in age takes the lead and prays to the deity to accept the offering and be satisfied.³

But this aboriginal belief has given place among the Koragars to a more popular faith which we may call devil or *bhūta* worship. The statement of Buchanan that the Koragars do not believe in spirits, but that they worship only a deity which they represent by a stone and to which they offer fowls, fruits, or grains as sacrifices,³ is by no means accurate. For they believe in a spirit called *Nīca* which is not acknowledged by other people. Further, they are devout worshippers of *Māri Ammā* or *Ammanavaru*, the goddess presiding over smallpox, and the most dreaded form of *Parvatī*, the wife of *Siva*. She is propitiated by blood-thirsty rites.⁴

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, I I I . p. 100; Raghavendra Rao, I. A. I I I . p. 197; Thurston, *Castes and Tribes*, I I I . pp. 425-32.

2. J. A., I I I . p. 196; Thurston, *ibid*, pp. 433-4.

3. Buchanan, *ibid*, I I I . p. 101.

4. Thurston, *ibid*, *Tribes*, I I I . p. 434.

Serpent worship takes the form of adoration of effigies of snakes (*nāgakallu*), placed at the foot of *pipul* tree (*naga hana*), especially on Nāgara Pañcami day, with milk, practically by all classes of people. These effigies are to be found all over the district. The most famous centres of serpent worship in Tuluva are Subrahmanya, Baḷḷamañje, Kadu-kukke, Kuḍupu, Mañjeśvara, Kālāvara, Kaṭṭiṅgere, and Viṭṭhala. In the village of Arabi near Surālu in the Uḍipi tāluka and in Krimaṇjeśvara in the Kundāpuru tāluka are a quaint people called the Ḍakkes, or Vaidyas, as they are also known, who are reputed to be masters of the snake-lore. They administer to the superstitious needs of the lower classes on the occasions of what are known as the *naga-maṇḍalas* and the *brahma-maṇḍalas*. But in most of the serpent centres the worship of Skānda Kārtikeya in the form of Subrahmanya on Mrgasirsa Suddha Sasthi, known in Tuluva as Skanda Saṣṭhi, is conducted by the Brahmans.¹

Devil or *bhūta* worship is extremely popular all over the district. The *bhūtas* are generally attendants on Siva, and are found in almost all temples in Tuluva. But in this treatise we shall be concerned with that form of the *bhūta* worship which is common among the Holeyas, the Pombadas, the Nalkes, the Paravas, the

1. The statement made by some (Govmda Pai, *Karnata Sahitya Farisad, Itihasada Irulalli Tulnvanadu*, 1927, No. 13, p. 100 seq.) that the worship of Subrahmanya is represented by the *sastavu* stones is incorrect. It will presently be seen that *sastavu* stones represent another religion altogether. B. A. S.

Mogers, the Billavars, and the Bunts.¹ Some details about devil worship as gleaned from the Tuḷu Pāḍa-dānas² will be given in a subsequent chapter on the life of the Tuḷu people. Here we may note a few features of devil worship as practised today in Tuḷuva. The most dreaded names of the *bhūtas* in Tuḷuva are Kalkuḍa and his sister Karlutṭi, Bobbariye, and Koḍababbu. There is another name with which we are not concerned here - that of the powerful Aṇṇappa in the celebrated place of pilgrimage Dharmasthala in the Puttūru tāluka. The fame of Kalkuḍa spread beyond the limits of Tuḷuva into Keraḷa where he is known as Cātu Kutṭi. Bobbariye is essentially a maritime *bhūta*, while Koḍadabbu is the patron deity of the Holeyas.

1. On the Paravas, read, Thurston, *Cartes & Tribes*, pp. 140-143. They are supposed to have some affinity with the Tamil Paravas, and to have belonged to the same stock as the famous sea voyagers of the times of king Solomon. But Thurston's statement that the Malayalm and Kanarese Paravars are descended from the Tamil Paravars, is baseless. On the other hand, if we are to give any credence to the tradition current among the Tamil Paravars of the Tamil land, which make them natives of Ayodhya and the land watered by the Jumna in ancient times, then, the truth seems to be that in the course of their migration southwards, they reached the Karnaṭaka and Tujuva first and the Tamil land afterwards. It is possible that the descendants of the Tuju Paravars may have settled in the Tamil land, in the same manner the Tuḷu Vellalers colonized certain parts of that country. B. A. S. t

2. The word *pāḍadāna* resembles the Dravidian word *pāṭ*, meaning a song. But the nature of a Tulu Padadana is essentially that of a *prarthana*, prayer. B. A. S.

The *bhūtas* in Tuḷuva are generally worshipped in *sānas* (Skt. *sthāna*).¹ *Bhūta sānas* have to a great extent been modernized in Tuḷuva. But some of the old structures answer to the following description given by Walhouse:—they are small, plain structures, four or five yards deep, two or three wide, with a door at one end covered by a portico supported on two pillars. The buildings are generally without windows. In front of them are usually three or four T-shaped pillars, the use of which is not clear. Inside the *bhūta sanas* are images made of brass, in human shape, or resembling animals such as pigs, tigers, fowls, etc. These are brought out and worshipped as symbols of the *bhūtas* on various ceremonial occasions. A peculiar small goglet made of bell metal and *kepuḷa* flowers (*Ixora Coccinea*), together with lights are placed in front of the *bhūtas*. In some *sanas*, however, a sword is

1. Manner distinguishes the *bhūtas* thus : family *bhūtas* worshipped in *koṭyas* ; village *bhūtas* residing in *sānas* ; sylvan *bhūtas* typified by the Brahmarākṣas ; and *bhūtas* connected with temples and inhabiting the *guḍis*. I. A. XXIII. p. 29 seq. Sturrock follows him. 5. C. *Manual*, I. p. 138. This is entirely a gratuitous distinction. Likewise is Manner's assertion that Kumberlu is the special *bhūta* of the Holeyas. This cannot be maintained at all, so far as the Holeyas are concerned. The difference between *koṭyas*, *sānas*, and *guḍis* indicates merely the locality where they are worshipped, and it does not in any way point to an essential difference in the nature of the *bhūtas*. The spirits of the two redoubtable brothers Kōfi and Cennaya, whose martial deeds will be described in detail in the last chapter of this treatise, are said by Manner to reside in the *garāḍi*. But a *garāḍi* is more often given to an indigenous gymnasium. Practically every *bhūta* worshipped by the Tujuvas represents some famous man or woman who performed great deeds of valour. B. A. S.

placed near the *bhūtas*. This sword is held by the priest when he stands possessed and trembling before the people assembled for worship.¹

Bhūta worship in Tuḷuva is generally of four kinds: *kōla*, *bandi*, *nema*, and *agelu tambila*. The most common form of worship is a *kōla* which name is generally applied to the celebrations in honour of the *bhūtas*. It is offered to the *bhūtas* in the *sānas* of the villages, and is witnessed by all the people of the village who contribute their mite for its success. A *kōla* is sometimes also performed by an individual who has taken a vow. When the *kōla* is performed with the addition of another detail, viz., dragging about a sort of a car on which the Porhbada priest who represents the *bhūta* is seated, we have a *bandi*. The celebration of the *kōla* once in twelve years in a famous temple, as in that of Dharmasthala in honour of the formidable Anṇappa, is called a *naḍavall*; while the same performed by a private person once in ten, fifteen, or twenty years goes by the name of *nema*. There is still another kind of worship given exclusively to the Baiderlu, and that is called *agelu tambila*.²

1. Walhouse, *Journal of the Anthrological Institute*, V. p. 142; Sturrock S. C. *Manual*, I. pp. 137-138; R. C. Temple, J. A. XXIII. p. 5 seq. The assertion of Temple, who follows Graul, that *bhūta* worship refers to an early period of heroes is by no means accurate. Some of the *bhūtas* like Kōti and Cennaya belong to comparatively later times. And the Tujuvas do not worship only seven *bhūtas*, but, as Sturrock remarked, legion. *Ibid*, p. 138. B. A. S.

2. Cf. Sturrock, *ibid*, pp. 138-39.

2. BUDDHISM

While traces of this most popular form of aboriginal worship are still seen everywhere in the district, not a vestige remains of Buddhism which somewhere in the early centuries of the Christian era seems to have taken its hold over the land.¹ That Buddhists existed in Tuluva even in our own times there cannot be any doubt : the official statistics returned three Buddhists in the last quarter of the nineteenth century A.D.²

But of the spread of Buddhism in Tuluva in the early times, no direct information is forthcoming in history. Nevertheless, with the aid of epigraphs we are able to glean a few details concerning Buddhism which, taken in conjunction with the traditional notices and some religious observances current in Tuluva to-day, enable us to assert that Tuluva had indeed come within the fold of Buddhism in the early centuries of the Christian era. In this connection it must be said at the outset that the attempts made by some to identify Tuluva with Satiyaputa of the Edicts of Aśoka are wholly unconvincing.³

1. Perhaps the only trace—if we may call it so—is the *dhupe* or burial mounds in Tuluva. *Dhupe* may be perhaps a corruption of *stūpa* but no proof is forthcoming to maintain this. B. A. S.

2. Sturrock, 5. C. *Manual*, II. p. 11.

3. Saletore, The Identification of Satiyaputa, *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 667-674. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar, in trying to refute me, has vainly endeavoured to locate Satiyaputa somewhere "to the north or N. W. of the three well-known southern kingdoms". *Journal of Indian History*, XIV, No. 41, pp. 278-9. We are none the wiser for these

Traditional notices which refer to the existence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva in early times are of two kinds : Tuḷuva traditional references as embodied in the *Grāmapaddhati*, and non-Tuḷuva references as given in Kannaḍa works of comparatively modern times. While dealing with the origin of the Sudra tenants of the thirty-two *grāmas*, the *Grāmapaddhati* relates that among the captives brought by Candrāṅgada from the Pāṇḍyadesā was one Pommaḍaya, a widow who had been excommunicated for having associated with a Sudra called Bappa or Badda Dāsa. She had eleven children, the eldest of whom was Kavaca Dāsa. These eleven sons were the progenitors of the Nāḍavars of Tuḷuva.¹ Neither the *Grāmapaddhati* of Bhaṭṭācārya nor the Puttige version of the same mentions this absurd account of the origin of the Nāḍavars.³

vague and unconvincing suppositions. Equally unconvincing is the suggested identification between the Satiyaputa of the Edicts and the word *Satiya putra* (or *Satyavati putra*) which forms one of the *birudas* of the legendary hero Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. Mr. Govinda Pai, *The Kanara High School Magazine*, I. No. 2, p. 65 seq. No. 3, p. 101. Mr. Pai has made another attempt to identify Satiyaputa with Tuluva. *Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar Commemoration Volume 1936*, pp. 33-47. Even if we assume that Bhutala Pandya belonged to the early centuries of the Christian era, this identification is erroneous, since Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya would then belong to the 1st century A.D., while the Edicts of Asoka range from B. C. 258 or B. C. 257 onwards. Smith, *O. H. I.*, p. 103. (London, 1928). This disparity in the age is enough to disprove the identification. B. A. S.

1. *The Man galore version.*

2. The Nāḍavars have been eulogized by Nrpatunga Deva in his *Kavirajamarga*, thus :

subhatarkal kavigal-su- !

prabhugal calvarkal-a- !

Now, all that we may venture to say in regard to the name Bappa or Badda Dāsa occurring in Tuḷuva tradition, is that it may have been a clumsy rendering of the name of the Buddhist leader Badda Dāsa. But it must be admitted that this is only a conjecture, since there is no proof to maintain that the Buddhist leader of Ceylon had anything to do with Tuḷuva.¹

Devacandra (A.D. 1838) in his *Rajavali-kathe* refers to the prevalence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva.²

Neither the later nor the earlier notices of the spread of Buddhism are so convincing as the following considerations which refer in unmistakable terms to the prevalence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva in the early centuries of the Christian era. At Kadri, a suburb of Mangalore, are some caves called popularly " Pāṇḍava caves". These are identical with the numerous Buddhist caves which were used as places of retreat in the southern parts of the peninsula, and which have been

bhijanarkal .gunigal ||
abhimanigal atyuggrar !
gabhirā-cittar vivekigaf Nāṭavarggal , ||

Kavirajamargga, II. v. 26. In an earlier connection he remarks thus : *Kannadakke Nadavar ajar. Ibid*, I. v. 42. Mr. S. B. Joshi identifies the Nadavars mentioned here with the Nadavars of Tujuva. *Maharaṣṭra Mūlā* p. 9. (Dharwar, 1934). Mr. D. R. Bendrey, M.A., tells me that the Nadavars were the same as the Natas of early India history. B. A. S.

1. On Badda Dāsa, read, Codrington. *A Short History of Ceylon*, pp. 29, 34. (London, 1926). Mr. Ayyal places Badda Dasa in the twelfth century A.D. *Daksina Kannada Jilleyo Pracina Itihasa*, pp.315-6.

2. Rice, Mys. *Insc*, Intr.p: lixxviii; E. C. II., p. 45 (1st ed.).

assigned to an age ranging from the second to the sixth century of the Christian era.¹ We shall presently see that Kadarikā was a Buddhist centre even so late as the tenth century A.D.

Another consideration which prompts one to maintain that Buddhism was popular in early times in Tuḷuva is the fact of the existence of numerous stones called *śāstāvu kallu*, or as in some places, '*saśtāve'svara*. Almost every temple, especially in the Uḍipi tāluka, has a special shrine called the *śāstāvu guḍi*. Thus in the well known Anantesvara temple at Uḍipi, there is the *guḍi* of Śaśatāveśvara, while in the Sankaranārāyaṇa temple at Koḍavūru near Uḍipi, there is likewise a *śāstāvu guḍi*. Daily worship is being done to the deities in these *guḍis*.³ At Ubaradīka Muttūru, sixteen miles north of Suḷya, and at Koḍipāḍi, four miles west of Puttūr, are two temples of the *śāstāvu* god. The word *śāstāvu*, according to Amrasimha, is one of the names of Buddha:—

*Muriindrah S'righanah S'asta-munih S'akya-munih-tu yah I
sa-S'ākya-simhah, Sarvaṛtha-siddhah S'aūddhodanih-ṇa sah, I
Gautamah-ca-Arkabandhuh-ca Maya-devi-sutah-ca sah. II*³

It is not unlikely that the *śāstāvu kallu* and the *śāstāvu* gods worshipped in Tuḷuva today are the relics

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1907*, pp. 60-61.

2. A village called Śastāvu lies south of the *grama* of Kokkarane, near Surālu in the Uḍipi taluka. No trace of Buddhism can be seen here. But I am told that there is a Trimurti (image ?) in Śastāvṇ. Then again there is a village called Sastana near Saligrama, also in the same tāluka. B. A. S.

3. *Amarakośa*, I. 14-15.

of those far-off times when Buddhism was one of the most important religions of the land.

Names of goddesses and of towns afford, again, clues to the history of Buddhism in ancient Tuluva. Of the names of towns, we shall select only one well known example - Mangalore. This town has two other names-Māyikaḷ and Koḍiyaḷ. Of these the latter is applied to the northern part of the town to what is still known as *Koḍiyaḷa-guttu*. This name is neither so popular nor so ancient as the other name Māyikaḷ, which is the designation of the original part of the town in the south. Māyikaḷ is derived from *Maya-kala* or *Maya-kaṇa*, meaning "The abode (space, place) of Māyā". The name, therefore appropriately describes the "Town of Māyā". Now, when we realize that the patron deity of Mangalore is Mangalā Devī, also called *Adi Devī*, whose well known temple stands in the very locality called Māyikaḷ; and that Mangalā Devī or *Adi Devī* seems to have been no other than the Buddhist goddess *Tārā Bhagavatī*,¹ we may well understand why Mangalore was called *Maya-kala*, or the Town of Māyā.

Other facts support this assumption of ours. Mangalore is just two and a half miles south of Kadi-rikā, which, as will be proved presently, contained a Buddhist *vihāra*. One may not be far wrong in assuming that the temple of Māyā or Maṅgala was in some manner connected with the *vihāra* at Kadi-rikā. More-

1. Mangala is another name of Tārā. *JRAS* for 1894, p. 85.

over, the present day custom of offerings animal sacrifices to the goddess Mari Ammā, whose shrine is not far from the temple of the goddess Maṅgaḷā, strikingly recalls one feature of the goddess Durgā who, as pointed out by us elsewhere, was no other than the Brahmanical counterpart of Tārā Bhagavatī.¹

The Uḍipi tāluka contains many places which seem to have been once centres of Buddhist worship. In an earlier connection we mentioned four religious places reputed to have been created by Paraśurāma in order to guard Uḍipi. These were Kunjāru, Indrāṇi, Kannarapāḍi, and Puttūru.² Divesting the tradition of its Pauranic garb, it seems that these four places were no other than Buddhist centres. At least the name

1. Cf. Saletore, *The Wild Tribes in Indian History*, pp. 26-27, 29. The Mahālmgeśvara temple at Tenkanīḍiyūru, also called Belkale, near Uḍipi, and the Śāṅkaranārāyaṇa temple at Kodavūru, also near Uḍipi, may have been likewise originally Buddhist centres. They contain *sastavu gudis*. The Visnumurti temple at Kidiyuru, also a suburb of Uḍipi, was in all probability Buddhist in origin. A close examination of this temple has revealed the following : 1. The structure and shape of this temple recalls that of the Anāteśvara temple at Uḍipi and the *vihāra* at Kadirikā. 2. Of the Visnumūrti temple and the Yaksiṇi *guḍi* at Kidiyūru, the latter is older. This Yaksiṇī was Camundesvari, i.e., Durga. The wooden image of Camundesvari has been done away with because it was eaten by white ants. The priest of the temple was, however, unable to tell me as to when the image of Cāmundeśvari was destroyed. 3. The *lingas* in the outer *prakara* of the temple show that the Visnumurti temple was once Śaivite. That is to say, originally a Buddhist *vihāra*, it must have passed first into the hands of the Śaivites, and then into those of the Vaisṇavites. B. A. S.

2. Some accounts substitute Bailuru for Kunjaru, and Kadi yali for Indrani. B. Srinivata Acarya, *Udipi-Ksetra Mahima*, p. 4 (Udipi, 1923).

Durgā Bhagavatī given to the goddess of Puttūru clearly suggests this.¹ This is further proved by the bare name of goddess Bhagavatī given to the goddess, as in Niruvāra (Nīlāvāra) in the same Uḍipi tāluka. It was to this temple of the goddess Bhagavatī that, as narrated in connection with the events of the reign of the king Vīra Paṇḍya Ālupendradeva, a gift of money was made by his queen Balla Mahā Devī in the presence of the ministers and others.² The goddess Bhagavati was also called Durgā as in A.D. 1345, when a gift was made to her in the reign of the Ālupa king Vīra KulaSekhara Alupendradeva II.³

In the Kārkaḷa tāluka, too, there seem to have been centres which were originally Buddhist in origin. The Durgā Paramesvarī temple to which a gift of land seems to have been made, as recorded in an undated and damaged inscription of the Ālupa king Kāmadeva,⁴ was evidently in the hands of the Buddhists before it

1. It may be recalled here that the goddess Durgā Bhagavati of Puttūru was well known as a protectress and a saviouress. This is exactly one of the attributes of the Buddhist goddess Tārā. Was the god Hayagriva of the Sōde Matha of Uḍipi originally a Buddhist Mahāyāna deity? On Hayagriva, read Bhattacharyya, *Buddhist Iconography*, pp. 37, 68 seq. (London-Calcutta, 1924); Saḍhanamaḷā, I I, p. 508, (Baroda, 1928). B. A. S.

2. 491 of 1928-9, op. cit.

3. 496 of 1928-9, op. cit. We may not be far wrong in assuming that the famous goddess Mūkāmbikā of Kollūru in the Kundāpura tāluka, may have been originally Buddhist. Mūkāmbikā is celebrated as a goddess of learning. This attribute she shares with Mañjuśrī; but it must be admitted that there is no proof forthcoming in support of our assumption. B. A. S.

4. 477 of 1928-9, op. cit.

had passed into those of the Saivites. There is every reason to believe that the goddess now known as Gauri in the suburb of Mūḍubidre called Prāntya, was originally known as Durgā. This is proved by two records dated A. D. 1205-6 and A. D. 1215 respectively of the times of Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I. In both these inscriptions the goddess is called Durgā Devī and not Gauri.¹ Two and a half centuries later in A.D. 1444 during the reign of Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva IV, the same name is applied to the goddess. This suggests that the name Gauri must have been applied to the goddess after the middle of the fifteenth century A.D.

To the names *Adi Devi*, *Durgā*, *Durgā Bhagavatī*, or merely *Bhagavatī*, which indicate the Buddhist origin of the temples under review, we may add one more name which proves beyond doubt the prevalence of Buddhism in early Tuluva. This is the name *Bhāṭṭaraki* applied to the goddess at Poḷali. As is related in an undated inscription of the Alupa prince Kumāra Paṇḍya Jayasingarasa, a gift of land was made by him to the goddess Hoḷāla Bhāṭṭaraki.² From this we may reasonably assure that the well known Poḷali Durgā Paramesvari of the modern times was no other than Hoḷāla Bhāṭṭaraki of the early ages.³

1. 51 and 51 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 380 of 1901, op. cit.

3. It cannot be made out whether Udayavara itself was once under the Buddhist influence. One of the inscriptions cited above calls *Ranasagara Sambukallu Bhattaraka*. The title *Bhattaraka* stands

The next consideration concerning the existence of Buddhism in Tuluva hails from Kadri or Kadirikā, near Mangalore. The fact of the Ālupa ruler Kundavarman having set up the image of Lokeshvara in the *vihara* of Kadirikā is enough to prove that that centre was originally a Buddhist monastery. The appellation of *vihara* used for the locality and the identification of the image of Lokeshvara itself support our assumption. Lokeshvara was essentially a Buddhist god. This is proved by an inscription which commemorates the construction by a Jayanta chief of a Buddha *vihara* at

no doubt for *rāja* as well as for *priest*. Amarasirhha uses it as a synonym for *raja*. *Amarakosa*, *Natyavarga*, 13. Kalidasa used the term *Bhattaraka* to mean an official : *Bhattadraka ito'rdham yusmakam sumano mulyam bhavatu. Sakuntalam*, VI, *pravesaka*. The Jains used that appellation for their rulers as well as for their priests. But, as explained elsewhere, Jainism was introduced in Tuluva in the ninth century A.D. The *biruda Sambukallu Bhattadraka*, therefore, has to be referred to a non-Jama origin of an earlier date. It may be argued that Sambu being another name of Siva, the expression has to be interpreted in the sense of "Bhattaraka of Sambukallu" (*i.e.*, king or great lord of Sambukallu). This is unintelligible. So we have to interpret Bhattaraka in the Buddhist sense of worshipper. This would mean that Raṇasagara was "A worshipper of Sambukallu" (*i.e.*, the stone of Siva = Linga). Two other expressions occurring in the same stone inscription are to be noted. These are *Siṅḷliya Brahmaṇḍapuram mareda mahapṭakam-akku* and *Avici mahd-narakakke bhagyam akku*. Whether the reference is to the Brahman conception of *pañca-taṇḍapṭakam* as explained by Manu (XI. 55) or to the Buddhist idea of the same (Cf. Fleet, *Cor. Insc. Indie.* III. p. 34 n.), it cannot be made out. Again the reference to the hell called Avici is not clear. The Hindus considered Avici as one of the *narakas* (*Amarkosa*, IX, *Narakavarga*, 1), But the Mahayana Buddhists have also described Avici in detail. *Aryamañjusrimulakalpa*, Part III. pp. 635, 664-665. (Trivandrum Skt. Series, No. LXXXIV. Trivandrum 1925). Cf. Jayaswal, *Imperial History of India*, p. 54, vv. 732-738. (Lahore, 1934).

Balligāve by the *Mahāpradhāna Daṇḍanāyaka* Rūpa-bhaṭṭayya, to provide for which and for the worship of Tārā Bhagavatī, the gods Keśava, Lokesvara and Buddha, he made ample endowments which are specified in detail. This is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1065.^x

Indeed, Lokeśvara was no other than the northern Buddhist Boddhisattva Avalokiteśvara. He is represented as the consort of Tārā. The image of Lokeśvara at Kadirika is, on the whole, in conformity with that described in the northern texts. He is described as indigo-coloured with three faces which are black, white and red. The first pair of hands embraces red *lasya matri* and holds *vajra* and bell; the second pair holds an upper garment of human skin; and the third holds *damaru* and skull with blood. And he has a *khaṭvāṅga* in his arm pit, and he is adorned with jewels. The absence of other details given in the northern texts, *irtz.j*that his left leg flexed rests on Iśvara, and the right extended rests on Sītā; and his orange hair being adorned with *udumvara* flowers²—may be explained by saying that the difference is due to the local atmosphere.

The statement in the same inscription found on the pedestal of the image of Lokeśvara, that the Alupa king Kundavarmarasa removed the evil of grink (*surā, pana kṛido'so yena'ajña nīrakṛtaḥ*); the general shape of

1. 1. E. C. VII. Sk. 170, p. 112.

2. Waddell, *JRAS* for 1894, pp. S2-83.

the temple of Kadri which people call now Mañjunātha temple, but which is like the shape of the Anantesvara temple at Uḍipi, recalling more a Buddhist *vihāra* than a Hindu temple; and the existence of Buddhist caves on to adjoining hill—these support our suggestion that Kadirikā" was essentially a Buddhist centre in the tenth century A.D.¹

We have now to inquire into the causes of the decline of Buddhism in Tuḷuva. Buddhism certainly was never the religion of the rulers of Tuḷuva. Almost till the middle ages the names of the most prominent Mahāyāna goddess survived in Tuḷuva. But grave causes had already brought about the decline of Buddhism outside Tuḷuva. Of these the most important was the advance of Jainism the champions of which inflicted crushing defeats on Buddhist disputants, by the seventh century A.D., in Kañci and other well known Hindu capitals.' Then came the rise of Advaitism under the great Sankarācārya somewhere in the middle of the eighth century A.D. But the most potent cause which brought about the disappearance

1. These considerations invalidate the assertion made by the Madras Government Epigraphist Mr. Venkoba Rao that the temple was originally a Jaina one. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle* for 1921, p. 8. On the worship of Avalokiteśvara in Kāśmīra in the thirteenth century, read Sten Konow, *E. J.*, IX. p. 301, Cowell has some remarks to make on Avalokiteśvara. *J. A. VII*, p. 249, seq. On Avalokiteśvara, read Bhaṭṭācāryya, *Buddhist Iconography*, p. 33 seq. The further identification of this image of Kadirikā will be the subject of a separate paper. B. A. S.

2. For a detailed account, see the writer's forthcoming book on Buddhism.

of Buddhism from Tuḷuva was the strong Saivite leaning of the Alupa rulers whose religious beliefs we shall now describe in some detail.

3. SAIVISM

On the strength of epigraphical evidence we may definitely maintain that the predominant religion under the Alupas was Saivism. In this section we shall first give such of the evidence as can be gathered from the stone epigraphs in regard to the faith of the Alupas, and then deal with the history of a famous religious institution a great teacher of which was the *raja-guru* of one of the Alupa kings.

The indigenous Nāga origin of the Alupas, as the reader must have gathered from the remarks we made while delineating the political history of Tujuva, was perhaps responsible to some extent for the inherent Saiva tendency of the Alupas. According to our calculation, Sri Māramma Alvarasar is the earliest historical figure in the Alupa genealogy, although the Halmiḍi stone inscription suggests the name of an earlier king. One of the stone inscriptions in the Sambhukallu temple at Udayāvara, ends with the word *Goravaru*.¹ This word refers to the Saivite priests called *Sthānikas* or *Goravas*, who have played a significant part in the religious history of the land.' Another stone inscription of king Alvarasar, also found in the

1. 99 of 1901, *op. cit.*

2. This subject will be discussed separately by me elsewhere.
B. A. S.

same temple, not only contains the same word *Goravaru*, but also refers to the god Sambhukallu (i. e., Íśvara) to whom evidently a grant was made.¹

Coming to the times of Citravāhana I, we have seen how he was a patron of Brahmans learned in the Vedas. The statements that "those who enjoyed the gift were held as consecrated to the thirty-three (i. e., the gods)", and " whoever else takes or gives this is guilty of the five great sins," denote that the Saivite religious feelings remained unchanged under Citravāhana I.

There cannot be any doubt that during the reign of Raṇasāgara, Saivism continued to be the dominant religion in Tuluva. An indiscernible bond connected Udayavara with the well known city of Humccha or Paṭṭi Pombucchapura. This is evident from the manner in which a *viragal* found in Udayavara ends. It deals, as we have already seen, with the death of a follower of Raṇasāgara named Viñja Praharabhīṣaṇa's son Kāmakōḍa in an encounter with the followers of Svetavāhana, the rival of Raṇasāgara. The *viragal* narrates that Kāmakōḍa "pulled out the tongue of those who were not attached to the Paśupata lord...", and seized, and destroyed, and assaulted those who were not attached to the lord of Paṭṭi.²

The veneration of the people for one of the most celebrated spots in Tuluva, associated with the name

1. 96 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 108 of 1901, op. cit.

of Siva—*S'iva-halli* (The village of Siva)—is seen in a record of king Pṛthviśaṅgara (A.D. 730~A.D. 750) which not only reiterates the close relationship between Udayāvara and Paṭṭi, but also gives another significant detail which unfortunately for want of adequate data has to remain unexplained. This epigraph narrates that those who destroyed the grant would "be covered with the five great sins (of one) who destroys Varanasi and Śivalli"; while he who confirmed it would acquire "the fruit of a horse-sacrifice."¹ To the Tuluvas, therefore, Sivalli was as celebrated and holy as Benares. But why the merits of a horse-sacrifice which are met with for the first time only in this record, should have been mentioned here, we are unable to explain. Perhaps the horse-sacrifice is associated with the valour of king Pṛthviśaṅgara. While dealing with the public grants in the reign of king Vijayāditya, we noted in an earlier context the references to the fruits of a horse-sacrifice and the importance of Sivalli and Vāraṇāsi.² Another inscription registering a gift to the god Subrahmaṇya, also noted in the previous pages, conclusively proves the strong Saivite tendency of that ruler.³

More than two centuries later we come across interesting facts concerning the spiritual teacher of the

1. 702 of 1901, op. cit. On the villager comprising Sivalli, see *infra* Appendix.

2. 98 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 372 of 1927, op. cit.

Alupa king and the lineage to which he belonged. This is gathered from a damaged stone inscription found in the Somesvara temple at Mūḍukēṅgi in Bārakūru. The original in Kannaḍa runs thus:—

S'ri Ganadhipataye namah ('subha)ni'astu svasti srimata Durvāsa(s) munIndra-vaim'sa-tilaka...ya saṁtati saṁjātar-appa śrīmat Gagana-S'iva-aṭṭaryarige Daṭṭalpendra 'bri-Māra Oḍḍama Devlgaḷu Bārahakanyā-purada piriya-aramaneyalu hattu-kēriya halaru muntāgi Kārakaḷada Kadurabe(la)m-beṭṭina tamma brahmaḍayada...(vai)tti a 60 mūḍe bittuva (ba)yalanu je...yalu nakharā muntāgi bittaru paṇjeya (dhd) reyaneredu koṭṭaru ā-bhūmi avara saṁtati saṁtatiya 'sri-maṭhakke naḍuvudu yl dharmavannu ar(a)su naḍu nakhara pal(i)si bahavaru yl dharmmavan-ava keḍisida...Varaṇṭasiyalu 108 kavileyānu Brāhmarānu kohda doṣa sva-dattāṁ para-dattāṁ... (the epigraph breaks off here).¹

The contents of the above grant are briefly the following:—Daṭṭalpendra Srimāra and his queen Oḍḍama Devi seated in the senior palace at Bārahakanyāpura, in conjunction with the citizens of the ten streets (*hattu kēri*) and others, gave to Gagana Sivācārya a gift of land in which sixty *muras* of rice could be sowed, situated in the high-level ground (*beṭṭu*) called Kadurabelambettu of Kāṭkaḷa. This gift was given in perpetuity to the *maṭha* to which Gagana Sivācārya belonged. The king, (the representatives of) the district, and the municipal corporation (*arasu naṭu nakhara*) were to protect the *dharma* (gift).

The above grant is important from the following points of view:—

(1) It confirms the evidence supplied by other records concerning the corporate life of the Tuḷu people.

(2) The clauses at the *end-śva dattāṃ para-dattāṃ*-etc, show that the people as well as the engravers in Tuḷuva were not unaware of the Pauranic sanction underlying the protection and violation of grants.

(3) It gives us the name of a new Alupa ruler-Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra-, whose date we can determine by fixing the date of his spiritual teacher.

(4) The inscription gives interesting details concerning the *guru* of Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra. He was called Gagana Sivācārya, and he had the *biruda orna-*
ment to the spiritual lineage of Durvāsas, and another indistinct *birudu* which ends in the words...Da *saḥtati sañjātar-appa* (one produced [arisen] in).

The inscription is however undated. We have to fix the age of Gagana Sivācārya, and of his royal disciple. This can be done only when we find out the antecedents of the spiritual line to which Gagana Sivācārya belonged.

Gagana Sivācārya mentioned in the Bārakūru inscription is to be identified with Gagana Siva to whom, on Wednesday the 9th March A. D. 959 (Saka 880 expired the cyclic year Kālāyukta, Wednesday, the 13th *tithi* of the dark fortnight of Phālguna), the village of Kaiikem (mod. Kahki in the Junior Mirāj state) in the Karahāṭa

district, was granted by the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Kṛṣṇa III Aḱalavarṣa Vallabha. The donee is praised as one "versed in all the Saiva *siddhāntas*, the pupil of the preceptor Isanasiva, who is the head of the establishment of Valkaleśvara in Karahāṭa, and is an emigrant of the Kārañja-kheta group (of villages)".¹

Before we proceed to narrate a few details based on epigraphical evidence concerning the *maṭha* to which Isanaśiva and his disciple Gagana Sivācārya belonged, we may note that the age of Dattaṭpendre Srimarā A.D. 959 agrees very well with the conclusions we have arrived at while delineating the Alupa chronology. Dattalpendra Srimara would, therefore, have to be placed after Aḷva Raṇaṇjaya and before Kundavarma II.

From the above grants relating to land in Kārkaḷa in Tuḷuva and in Kaṅkem in Karahāṭa, it appears that Isana Sivācārya and his successor Gagana Sivācārya were reckoned to be the heads of the Valkaleśvara *maṭha* in Karahāṭa in the ninth century A.D.; and that Gagana Sivācārya, and, therefore, his preceptor too, belonged to the spiritual lineage founded by the sage Durvāśas.

Which is the institution associated with the name of the sage Durvāśas? How, when, and where did it originate? And over which parts of the land did its

1. D. R. Bhandarkar, *E. I.* IV. pp. 278-290. Hultzsch wrote in a note (n. 1) on the above (p. 290) "or perhaps a descendant of the (spiritual) lineage of (the *maṭha* at) Karañja-kheta." This, on the evidence of the Bārakūru record, is inadmissible. Dr. Bhandarkar's interpretation—"group of villages"—is, therefore, correct. B. A. S.

branches spread ? These questions will now be answered.

The sage Durvasas, founder of the spiritual line to which Gagana Sivācārya belonged, appears in many Tāntric works as the preceptor presiding over the Āmarṭaka *maṭha*.¹ The Tantric literature is said to have been introduced into the world by him. He is credited with the composition of the works *Prābahtimahimnāḥ* in praise of the goddess Pṛāsaktī, *Āryādvicati*, *Devlmahimnāḥ-stōtram*, *Para'saiva mahimnāḥ-stotram*, *S'ambhumahimnāḥ-stotram*, and others.²

But the identification of the Amartaka *matha* reputed to have been founded by the sage Durvāśas, is a difficult matter. The few historical notices of the institution associated with the name of that sage, bring to light another *matha* which had its origin in the north, but which in course of time spread its influence over the south and the west. We meet with the name of the sage Durvāśas in the history of the Ḍaḥaḷarraṇḍala situated between the rivers Bhagirathī (Ganges) and the Narmadā. The Ḍaḥaḷa (or Ḍabhaḷa) country was conterminous with the Cedi country in Central India,

1. Hultsch, *Report on Skt. Mss.* No. 2, Intr. p. xvi, seq.

2. Aufrecht, *Catalogus Catalogorum*, I. p. 257; II. p. 55. Nirmala Muni Guru of Tiruvalur in the Tanjore district, in his *Laghuprabhd*, a commentary on Aghora Sivacarya's *Kriya-karma-dyotika*, relates that the Tantric literature originated with the sage Durvasas. *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle*; for 1917, p. 126. In the Lakṣminārāyaṇa temple at Hesaraghatta, in the Mysore State, the god about two feet high is seated on a high pedestal. He is said to have been worshipped by the sage Durvāśas. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1916, p. 26.

with Tripuri (mod. Tewār, about six miles from Jubbulpore) as its capital. In a record of about A.D. 1162, we are informed that Kṛṣṇa, the progenitor of the Kaḷacuriyas, had seized the Nine Lakh Ḍahaḷa country and had made it his own.¹ Three Lakhs (of villages out of the nine lakhs) became the property of the followers of the sage Durvāsas.

These and other interesting details are given in the huge Malakāpuram pillar inscription of the Kākatīya queen Rudra Mahādevī dated Saka 1183 (A.D. 1261, March the 25th). This epigraph records the gift of the villages of Mandara on the south bank of the Kṛṣṇaveṇī, and of Velaṅgapūṇḍi (Velagapūḍi), to the teacher Visvesvara Sambhu, by the queen. The inscription relates that in the line of Saiva teachers founded by the sage Durvāsas, appeared Sadbhava Sambhu, who received from the Kaḷacuriya king Yuvarāja Deva as a maintenance gift (*bhikṣā*) the Three Lakh Province. This teacher founded a *maṭha* called Golaki *maṭha* and transferred the Three Lakh Province for the maintenance of the teachers of that *maṭha*. Golaki or Golagi was a contraction of Goḷagiri in Navalaksa Pahala Tripuri.'

The age of Sadbhava Sambhu can be determined in the following manner:—He was the contemporary of the Kākatīya Yuvarāja Deva whom we take to be the first of that name. Now the date of Yuvarāja Deva

1. E. C. XI. Dg. 42, p. 53.

2. 253 of 1905.

himself is not known but it may be fixed thus : Yuvarāja Deva I's daughter Kundaka Devi married Amoghavarṣa II of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa family. King Amoghavarṣa II's brother king Govinda IV's dates are known: A.D. 918-A.D. 933. Likewise do we know that king Amoghavarṣa II's contemporary king Kṛṣṇa III lived from A.D. 939 till A.D. 968. Therefore, it is reasonable to assign Amoghavarṣa II to about A.D. 920. Supposing we place the marriage of Kandukā Devī with Amoghavarṣa II in *circa* A. D. 920, we may assign her father Yuvarāja Deva I to about A.D. 900.¹ If this is allowed, then, Sadbhava Sambhu, the contemporary of king Yuvarāja Deva 1, may have lived in about A.D. 900.

The Malakāpuram pillar inscription of queen Rudra Mahādevī informs us that in the same line was born Soma Sambhu, who composed in his own name the work called *Somaśambhupaddhati*. He had thousands of disciples who, it is interesting to note, were by their mere sight capable of blessing or cursing lords of the earth.⁵ It cannot be made out, however, how many teachers intervened between Sadbhava Sambhu and Soma Sambhu.³

1. Read Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.* pp. 32, and dynastic table on p. 57 (1st ed.).

2. 94 of 1917 ; *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle* for 1917, pp. 123-125.

3. The assumption of Aufrecht that Soma Sambhu was the pupil of Sa-Siva, who has been identified with Sadbhava Śiva, and that he flourished in about A.D. 1073, is inadmissible. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1917, p. 126. We have shown that Sadbhava Siva can be placed in *circa* A.D. 900. One century elapses before we meet with the name of Soma Sambhu. Hence the Malakipuram pillar inscription

The Malakāpuram pillar inscription further tells us that after Soma Sambhu came Sakti Sambhu, and that the pupil of the latter was Kīrti Sambhu. Then came the revered Vimala Siva born in the Keraḷa country, who was highly respected by the Kaḷacuriya kings. His pupil was Dharma Siva or Dharma Sambhu whose pupil was Viśveśvara Sambhu, who administered initiation (*diska*) to the Kalacuriya king Gaṇapati, the lather of queen Rudra Mahādevī. The same record gives a few facts concerning Viśveśvara Sambhu. He was a Vedic scholar, and a resident of the village Pūrvagrāma in the province of Rāḍha of the Gauḍa country. The Kaḷacuriya, Coḍa (Coḷa), and Māḷava kings were his royal disciples. King Gaṇapati actually styled himself son of his teacher, "...with hanging ornaments and a high tult of gold-coloured matted hair, a brilliant face and necklaces, the teacher Visveśvara Sambhu seated in the hall of instruction (*vidya-maṇṭapa*) of Gaṇapati's palace was indeed an object worthy of sight." It was to this great teacher that queen Rudra Mahadevi gave on March the 25th A.D. 1261 the village of Mandara, as mentioned above.¹

We may be permitted to mention here the successors of Viśveśvara Sambhu before passing on to the remarkable influence which the Golaki *maṭha* wielded in

merely records thus : " In the same line was born Soma Sambhu.. " If we accept Aufrecht's date for Soma Śambhu, it would violate the contemporaneity of Sadbhava Śambhu with the Kajacuriya king Yuvaraja Deva, as given in the Malakapuram inscription. B. A. S.

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1917*, pp. 123-125, op cit.

the Tamil and Telugu lands. In an inscription dated in the tenth regnal year of an unidentified king called Māravarma *alias* Tribhuvana Cakravartin Sundara Pāṇḍya, we are told that the disciple's disciple of Sri Deśikendra of the *Golaki-vamśa* and the *Laksadhyai-santāna* in the Aryāvarta country, was Iśana Siva Rāvuḷa.* The fact that Iśana Siva Rāvuḷa belonged to the *Golaki-vamśa* clearly denotes that he was of the same lineage to which Viśveśvara Sambhu belonged. From other records we know that Viśveśvara Siva was also known as Viśveśvara Siva Deśika.² The Sri-Deśikendra mentioned above, therefore, could have been no other than Viśveśvara Siva Desika.

We do not know whether Iśana Siva Rāvuḷa, who was the disciple's disciple of Viśveśvara Siva Deśika, was the same person as the Iśana Siva Yogendra who, as is narrated in the stone inscription found in the Brhad-āmbikā temple at Devikāpuram, North Arcot district, was the head of the *Golaki matha*, and who "obeyed the command of Siva (*i. e.* died).³ Neither is it possible to say whether Iśana Siva Yogendra was the same as Iśana Siva Ācārya of the Bhikṣā *matha*, who was one of the trustees of the same temple, and who is mentioned in a record dated Saka 1442 (A.D. 1520-1) found in the same temple.⁴ Inscriptions ranging from Saka 1442 till Saka 1455 (A.D. 1533-4) have been found

1. 209 of 1924 ; see also *ibid* No. 211.

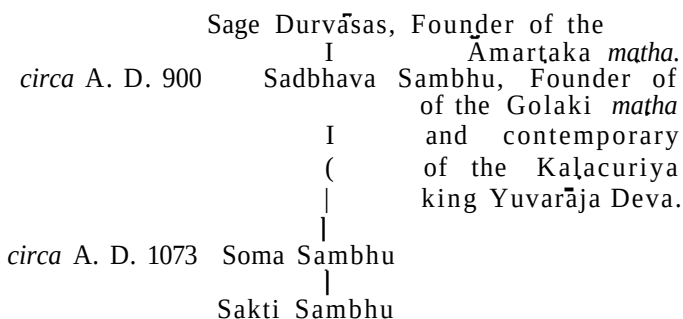
2. 195, 223, 257, 273 and 323 of 1905. These were found at Tri-purāntakam in the Kurnool district.

3. 400 of 1912

4. 352 of 1912.

concerning Isana Siva Acarya.¹ If the Isana Siva Acarya, trustee of the Devikapuram temple, is to be identified with the liana Siva Yogindra mentioned above, his death may be placed after A.D. 1533-4. And if we allot thirty-five years to him, it is possible that he may have lived in about A.D. 1480. His age does not agree with that of Visvesvara Siva Desika's disciple's disciple Isana Siva Ravula who, according to the same calculation, may be placed in about A.D. 1332. We have, therefore, to assume that Iśana Siva Rāvuḷa was an earlier teacher of the Golaki *maṭha*.²

From the foregoing remarks the following spiritual lineage of the Golaki *maṭha* in the Ḍahaḷamaṇḍala may be deduced:—



1. 352, 356, 368, 373 of 1912.

2. Devikāpuram in the North Arcot district is still the headquarters of a line of Śaivācāryas whose head is known as Śattanātha Śivācārya. These are the preceptors of certain sects of the Bēriceui Śaiva merchants. It is opined that they are connected with the Jñāna ŚivScaryas of Mullundrum in the same district, who are the religious preceptors of the Tamil oil-monger (*vaniya*) caste. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1924*, pp. 114-115. B. A. S.

	Kirti Sambhu	
A. D. 1247		Bhimala Sambhu (born in Keraḷa)
	Dharma Siva Sambhu	
A. D. 1252	Viśveśvara Sambhu	Srī Deśikendra,
	I	contemporary of the
	I	Kakatiya king
		Ganapati
circa A. D. 1292	Disciple	
circa A. D. 1332	Īsana Siva Rāvuḷa,	contemporary
		of Māṇavarman Sun-
		dara Pāṇḍya ¹

We now turn to the Golaki centres in the Tamil land. Tiruvarur in the Tanjore district was the seat of a Saiva *maṭha* called the Kṛṣṇa Golaki *maṭha*. Nothing is known of the *gurus* of this line. The *maṭha* figures at the beginning of thirteenth century A.D.² Kallaḍakurucci in the Tinnevelly district had also a Saiva *maṭha*. Stone inscriptions dated only in the 3rd year Avaṇi, and in the 3rd year Purattāḍi respectively, of the reign of an unidentified Jaṭavarman Tribhuvanacakravartin Vira

1. There is a Rudra Sivacarya with dates ranging from Saka 1436 (A.D. 1514-5) to Saka 1459 (A.D. 1537) mentioned in inscriptions. (764, 772 and 179 of 1924). In what manner he was connected with the Golaki pontificate is not certain. (*Ep. Rep. of S. Circle* for 1924, p. 115). There is a Visvesvara Sivacarya between Saka 1429 (A.D. 1507-8) and Saka 1446 (A.D. 1524-5). (354, 365, 389 and 390 of 1912). He was also intimately connected with the Devikāpuram temple. Evidently he was a contemporary of Īsana Sivācārya of Devikāpuram mentioned above. B. A. S.

2. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1910, p. 97.

Pandya Deva, are the only sources of information for these details. In the first we are told that provision for the reading of the *Tirujhana*, etc., was made in the agreement by eight Saiva Brahmins of the temple of Lakṣmīvarāhasvāmi of the same locality, to a certain Pugali Perumaṇ belonging to the lineage of Jñānāmṛtāciirya of the Hīlahi (i.e., Gōlākī) *maṭha*. The other inscription records a grant of land by the Saiva Brahmins of that same temple to Aghora Deva of Jñānāmṛtācārya *santana* of Golaki *matha* for the maintenance of a flower garden, etc.¹ This Aghora Deva is called Solan Sliyan *alias* Aghora Deva of the Jiyar-*santana* in a record dated only in the fourth regnal year of Māravarman Tribhuvanacakravartin Sundara Pāṇḍya "who was pleased to distribute the Coja country."

Tirukoḍugunru *alias* Dakṣiṇa Kailāsa in Tirumalai-nāḍu also had a Golaki *maṭha*. The head of this *maṭha* was called Pāṇḍi-maṇḍalādhīpati *alias* Lakṣādhyāyī-santānam of the Golaki *maṭha*. He is said to have been the pontiff of the Arubattuvūvantirumaḍam at Dakṣiṇā Kailāsam. The record which gives us these details is dated Saka 142(2) (A.D. 1500-1), and it registers a gift of the village Kīlai Kudalur by Eppuli Nāyakar to the same high priest. It has been rightly surmised that he may have been a predecessor of, or identical with Iṣana Siva who is called Pāṇḍinaṭṭu (*Mudaliyar*), Pāṇḍimaṇḍala-

1. 359 and 362 of 1916.

2. 364 of 1916.

3. 213 of 1924.

dhipati alias Laksadhyayi-satanam of Daksina Kailasa in Tirumalaināḍu. This inscription is dated Saka 1452 Vikṛti (A.D.1530-1).¹

The Telugu land too possessed well known Galaki *mathas*. Of these Puṣpagiri² and Tripurāntakam in the Kurnool district were two seats which wielded some influence in the middle of the thirteenth century A.D. The names of Santa Siva, Dharma Siva, Bhimala Siva, and Yiśveśvara Siva Deśika are met with in the records discovered at Tripurāntakam.³ These names are to be referred to those already seen in connection with the original Golaki *matha* mentioned above.⁴

In the Karnāṭaka the most prominent Golaki centre seems to have been established at Valkaleśvara in Karahāṭa to which we now revert in the description of the events concerning Tuḷuva.⁵ The accounts we

1. 193 of 1924 ; *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1924*, p. 114. Tirupparankunram in the Madura district seems to have had also a Golaki *matha*. Rangachan, *Top. List. I I*, No. 403 p. 1040.

2. 323 of 1905.

3. 195, 223, 273 and 323 of 1905.

4. A Jnana Śivacarya and one of his successors Pancaksara Guru, the latter being the author of the Sanskrit work *Snapanasaravali*, are met with in certain Mss. Hultzsch, *Rep. on Skt. Mss. I I*. Intr. p. xviii. A stone inscription discovered in Alugurajupalle, Palnad tāluka, Guntur district, and dated only in the sixty-third (regnal ?) year of the Kākatīya king Gaṇapatideva Mahārāja, mentions a Golaki *matha*. 289 of 1930-1931.

5. Two stone inscriptions contain some details about the Mūlas-thānadeva temple at Mūlgunda (?). One is dated only in the seventh regnal year of the Western Cālukya monarch Trailokyamalla Someśvara I, i.e., in A.D. 1049-50 (the date of his accession being A.D. 1042). It records an assignment of the income by Holli Gāvūṇḍa, chief of

have given of the original Golaki *maṭha* and of some of its branches in the Tamil and Telugu lands, suggest that the two teachers of the Valkaleśvara *maṭha* -Iśana Siva and his disciple Gagana Siva- cannot be referred to any of the centres in the Telugu and Tamil lands. At the present stage of our investigations, we are unable to find out when the Valkalesvara *maṭha* was established, and likewise the history of its pontificate prior to the times of Gagana Siṁhācārya's predecessor Isana Sivacarya.

What we may maintain is that the Ālupa king Dattalpendra was the disciple of Gagana Sivacarya, that the latter was called the *ornament of the spiritual lineage of Durvāsas*, and that, therefore, his *maṭha* was in all likelihood in Karahāṭa. The fact that his *maṭha* was in Karahāṭa and that his royal disciple was in Tuḷuva need not come in the way of our establishing a spiritual relationship between them. We have to remember that since the beginning of Alupa history the rulers of Udayāvara were intimately connected

Hosavuru, to Gangarasi Pandita, the *acarya* of the temple of Mulas-thāna, for the feeding of ascetics. (108 of Appendix F copied in Bombay-Karnataka. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1926-7). Another record dated 6aka 984 Subhakṛṣṇa, Pausya Su. 5 Monday (A.D. 1062, Friday the 18th January, the week day not corresponding) relates that the *Mahdsdmanta* Aycarasa was administering the Mūlguṇḍa Twelve district, when the *settis* of Mulgunda made a gift of land after purchasing it from Bellala Soyamayya, to Dhruvesvara Pandita, disciple of Gangarasi Partita, for feeding ascetics, etc. (84 of Appendix F copied in Bombay-Karnataka ; *Ep. Rep. ibid*; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* III. p. 126). We cannot make out in what manner these two teachers were related to the Golaki *maṭha*. B. A. S.

with the Karnāṭaka. It was not only political proximity but cultural contiguity as well that brought the Alupa kings under the tutelage of the Saiva Ācāryas of the Karnāṭaka.

King Dattālpendra's successor was king Kundavarmarasa II. In the Sanskrit-Grantha inscription engraved on the pedestal of the Lokesvara god at Kadirikā, as already narrated above, we are told that *S'ri Kundavarma Gunava(o)n Āluvendro mahlpatih pada(a) ravinda bhramaro Bālacandra S'khāmaneh*.¹ This proves that Bālacandra Sikhāmaṇi was the royal preceptor of the Alupa king Kundavarma II. It cannot be made out whether Bālacandra Sikhāmaṇi was of the same spiritual lineage to which Gagana Sivācārya belonged. The name Bālacandra Sikhāmaṇi is not met with in any of the records dealing with the leaders of the Golaki *matha* in the Tamil, Telugu, or Karnāṭaka lands. On the other hand, Bālacandra was a name common among the Jaina *gurus*. But the installation of the Lokesvara image in the *vihāra* of Kadirikā, and the marked leaning which the king showed to the Brahmans, as is evident from the statement—*dvijanam agraharebhyah caru caritra sa(sa)lina*—reveal conclusively that Kundavarmarasa II was thoroughly Saivite in his faith. Future finds alone may show that Bālacandra Sikhāmaṇi was perhaps the successor of Gagana Sivācārya in the pontificate of the Valkalesvara *matha*.

1. 27 B of 1901, op. cit.

The Alupas continued to be devotees of Siva till the times of Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I, i.e., till the first quarter of the thirteenth century A.D. This is proved by the grants made in the presence of gods Mārkaṇḍeśvara and Nakharesvara in Bārakūru, and of the goddess Durgā either by the kings themselves or by citizens in the presence of the officers of the rulers.¹

But the age of Kulasekhara Alupendradeva I also witnessed the rise into prominence of another religion which had already been introduced into Tuluva, and which had made rapid progress over the whole of the Karnāṭaka. This was Jainism into the history of which at least so far as it concerns our topic, we shall presently enquire with the aid of contemporary epigraphs and tradition. But that the account of Saivism under the Alupas may be complete, we shall give such of the brief notices of that religion as are met with in the Alupa records of the successors of Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I.

Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva I (A.D. 1254-1267) and his queen Balla Mahādevī continued to bestow patronage on the Saivite centres of Koṭa, Brahmāvūru, Niruvāra, and Puttige, in the Uḍipi tāluka, as their epigraphs amply prove.³ Vira Pāṇḍyadeva's son and successor Naḡadevarasa (A.D. 1292-98) likewise was a

1. 777 and 176 of 1901, op. cit.; 52 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 370 of 1027 ; 485 of 1928-9 ; 490 of 1928-9 ; 491, 500 and 509 of 1928-9.

Saivite. His gift to the god Nakhareṣvara of Basarūru in A.D. 1292 bears evidence to his Saivite faith.¹ His successor Bankideva Alupendradeva II gave public testimony to the liberal views which had always characterized the Alupa family, when he made grants (specified in detail) in A.D. 1302 to the gods Brahmā, Viṣṇu, and Maheśvara.' The next ruler Soyideva Alupendradeva was an avowed Saivite. He himself granted gifts in the orthodox manner to the god Somanātha in Maṇigārakēri at Bārakdru in A.D. 1315/ The much-damaged inscription dated A.D. 1345 of the reign of Vīra Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva II, recording a gift to the temple of Durgā Bhagavatī,⁴ as narrated already, gives us scope to assert that the Saivite tradition at the Alupa court continued unimpaired till the middle of the fourteenth century A.D. In fact, the gifts made by Vira Pandyadeva Alupendradeva II (A.D. 1346-A.D. 1366) to the servants of Bharata Tirtha Sripada of Sringeri,⁵ only confirm our surmise.

But with his successor Kulasekhara Alupendradeva III, in the last quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., Jainism which, since the days of Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I, had remained in the background, now appears prominently at the court of the Alupa monarch. Saivism, however, had taken too deep roots in the Alupa

1. 415 of 1927-8, op.cit.

2. 17 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 757 of 1901, op. cit.

4. 496 of 1928-9, op. cit.

5. *My- Arch, Rept. for 1916*, p. 57, op. cit.

mind. Hence we find the stone grant (*'sila'-sāsanam*) given to the god Bankeśvara of Mangajūru by the last of the Alupa kings Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva IV, as recorded in the Kanara High School stone inscription dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi but assignable to A.D. 1441 -¹ Nevertheless Jainism had already made sufficient progress in Tuluva by this time, and we have now, therefore, to describe the manner in which it came to be so conspicuous in Tuluva.

4. JAINISM

The main sources of information for the study of Jainism in Tuluva are the Hindu and Jaina tradition, epigraphs, and Jaina literature as preserved in the libraries of Jaina centres of Mudubidre and Karkala. But since the last named source is inaccessible to the student of history, we have to rely mainly on the Jaina and Hindu tradition corroborated by the notices of Jainism in epigraphs discovered in Tuluva.

Hindu tradition contains notices of Jaina ṛṣis who are said to have introduced Jainism into a part of Tuluva. The *Viṣṇu Parāṇa*, for example, states that Ṛṣabha, the son of Nābhi by his queen Meru, having ruled with equity and wisdom, and having celebrated many sacrifices, resigned the sovereignty of the earth to his eldest son Bharata—after whom the earth came to be known as Bharatavarṣa—, and retiring to the hermitage of Pulastya, adopted the life of a *sanyāsin*. He

practised such rigorous penance that he was reduced to a mere collection of skin and fibres, and while in this state, went the way of all flesh.¹

The wanderings of this great teacher Ṛṣabha are given in greater detail in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* which contains some details that are of interest to the student of Tuluva history. Like unto a potter's wheel moving by itself, Ṛṣabha's body went to Koṇka, Veṅkaṭa, Kūṭaka, and southern Karnāṭaka where in the forest adjoining to the Kūṭaka mountain he threw some pebbles into his mouth and then began to move about naked and with dishevelled hair like a maniac. Thereupon a dreadful forest-fire, caused by the bamboos striking one against the other on account of the terrible wind, burnt his body along with the entire forest. Being informed of the conduct (of Ṛṣabha) the king of Koṇka, Veṅkaṭa, and Kūṭaka, named Arhat shall himself learn it, and shall, forsaking his own religion, fearlessly institute the false religion with the Paṣaṇḍhas by his own understanding.¹

The Kūṭaka mentioned above could only have been the Kutakagrama of Tuluva.³ From the above story it appears as if the Jaina advent into Tuluva is to be dated to the early days of Ṛṣabha, the first Tīrthankara; and that the activities of the Jainas are to be located

1. *Visnu Purana*, I I . pp. 103-104. (Wilson).
2. *Bhagavata Purana*, V. 6, 8, 10 and 11 ; *ibid*, V. p. 21 (Calcutta 1895).
3. This subject will be dealt with in a separate paper. B. A. S.

somewhere in the region between Kūṭakagrāma and Haṭṭiangadi. The latter place in the Kundāpūru tāluka is no doubt still considered to be a holy centre of the Jainas, although it contains no more than a couple of Jaina houses and a Jaina *basti*. If we are to rely on the story of Ṛṣabha's wanderings, Jainism appears to have been introduced first in the region of Kundāpūru and then elsewhere in Tuluva.¹

But the traditions current in Mūḍubidre and Kārkaḷa, the two strongholds of Jainism in Tuḷuva, run counter to the above view. The Jaina tradition in Mūḍubidre as well as in Kārkaḷa dates the introduction of Jainism into 'Tuluva to about the ninth century A.D. 'The following may be noted in this connection:—In the first place, the Jainas of Tuḷuva have no memories of Paraśurāma. Unlike the Brahmans, they deny the

1. These assumptions receive some support from the following [^]stone inscription assigned to *circa* A.D. 950, which informs us that Jinadatta Polalol Kumbhastkeyol madidam Jiva-gehangalam. The same record ends with the statement that Jinadatta granted Kumbhasepura for the anointment of Jīna, etc. E. C. VII. Sh. 114, p. 37. One is inclined to identify Poḷalu mentioned in this record with Pojalu or Poḷali in the Mangalore taluka, and Kumbhasepura or Kumbhasike with Kumbhakāśi or Kumbhasike in the Vdipi tāluka. This may be strengthened by the fact that at Malali, north of Poḷali in the Mangalore taluka, and likewise at Hattiangadi, about five or six miles north of Kumbhakāśi, there are Jaina *bastis*. These arguments seem to confirm the details given above regarding Ṛṣabha's wanderings. But this view is inadmissible. For the Kumbhasike of the above record is to be identified with Kumsi, the place itself where the inscription was found, and the Polali of the same record was no other than its namesake mentioned in *area* A.D. 890 in the same region. E. C. VII Sk. 45, p. 49.

creation of the Sapta Konkaṇas by Jāmadagnya. As Buchanan remarked, they merely trace the history of Jainism to Jīnadatta Rāya who was born, according to them, at Uttara Mathurā near the Jumnā.¹ This shows that the Jainas came to the district in comparatively later times.

Secondly, the Jainas of Tuluva themselves admit that the Brahmans of Tuluva were a more ancient people. Buchanan was informed by the Jainas that the Tuluva Brahmans, who followed the Vedas, were first introduced by Mayūravarmā, a Jaina prince who lived at Bārakūru about a thousand years ago. But of this ruler the Jainas of Tuluva have no written record.³ Hence the Jainas seem to have come to Tuluva in an age when even the traces of Mayūravarmā had grown dim.

Thirdly, the oldest *basti* in Mūḍubidre is the Gurugala *basti*. 'The Jainas of Mūḍubidre reckon this *basti* to be only 1000 years old. In other words, the Jainas of Mūḍubidre would date the advent of their earliest leaders to the ninth century or thereabouts. Moreover, in that same town the Gauri temple is admitted by the Jainas to be older than the Gurugala *basti*, thus proving beyond doubt that before the advent of the Jainas, Hinduism had already taken roots in that town.

Fourthly, in the same town is a quarter called *halavaravarga*. The Jainas of Mudubidre assert that

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, I I I, p. 81.

2. *Ibid*, p. 82.

this was the earliest colony of their people in that town. Evidently the Jainas settled in that quarter mainly as traders, and ultimately succeeded in converting the ruler of Mūḍubidre from Hinduism into Jainism. This could only have been in later times when the Alupas had already made Mūḍubidre one of their provincial capitals. We shall presently see that epigraphical evidence supports this assumption of ours.

Fifthly, Mūḍubidre was originally a centre of the Brahmans. Both the traditions of the Jainas and epigraphs prove this. The Cauṭars of Mūḍubidre, who are now Jainas, and who removed later on their centre to Puttige, were originally Hindus, their tutelary deity (*kula devata*) being the god Somanātha of Ullāḷa on the coast. Buchanan relates in his days there were in Mūḍubidre six *gūdis* or temples belonging to Brahmans, who followed the *Purāṇas*, and 700 houses mostly occupied by the Brahmans of the two sects.¹

Sixthly, till A.D. 1800 when Buchanan visited the Jainas of Mūḍubidre, they were ignorant of the immigration of their co-religionists from northern India to Sravaṇa Belgōḷa. Instead of tracing their origin to the activities of their own people from northern India or Sravaṇa Belgōḷa, the Jainas associated their advent with Arabia ! Buchanan relates that the Jainas " allege that formerly they extended over the whole of Arya or

1. Buchanan. *A Journey*, I I I . p. 75. It was evidently the Hindu propensity of the Cauṭars that was responsible for a settlement of a dispute between themselves and the Rājas of Kāṅkaḷa, also recorded by Buchanan. *Ibid.*

Bharatakanda ; and that all those whoever had any pretensions to be of Ksatri descent, were of their sect. It, no doubt, appears clear, that until the time of Rama Anuja Acharya, many powerful princes in the south of India were their followers. They say, that formerly they were very numerous in Arabia : but that about 2,500 years ago a terrible persecution took place at Mecca, by order of a king called Parasu Bhattaraka, who forced great numbers to come to this country...they suppose Parasu Bhattaraka to have been the founder of the Mussulman faith. None of them have the smallest trace of the Arabian features, but are in every respect complete Hindus."¹ It is because the Jainas came to Tuluva in comparatively recent times that they confounded the Parasurama of Hindu tradition with an imaginary Parasu Bhattaraka, whose antecedents are unknown to us. If the Jainas, as is maintained by some, had indeed come to Tuluva in the days of Bhadrabahu, the memory of their advent into the district would never have been forgotten.

Moreover, the history of the pontificate of Kārkaḇa reveals the late origin of the Jaina religion in Tuluva. The Jainas of Kārkaḇa trace the beginnings of Jainism to the Humccha ruler Jīnadatta. Buchanan was informed by the priests of Kārkaḇa that Jīnadatta's " first son was the first Byrasu Wodeya, and all his descendants assumed that title."² Although this is historically

1. Buchanan, *A Journey* p. 80.

2. *Ibid*, p. 81.

inaccurate, yet the fact of the memory of Jaina advent into Tuḷuva, at least so far as Kārkaḷa is concerned, being limited to the times of Jinadatta, shows that we have to look for the beginnings of Jainism in Tuḷuva only after the ninth century A.D.

Indeed, this assumption of ours is further proved by the following tradition that is till current in Mūḍu-bidre ;—Once a Jaina sage visited a Ballāḷa ruler whose finger had been cut off as a punishment by his sovereign. The sage was respectfully served and waited upon by the Ballāḷa Rāya. But seeing the maimed finger of the Ballāḷa Rāya, the Jaina sage went away. At this the Ballāḷa Rāya got angry and destroyed 108 *bastis* of the Jainas and in their place built a tank. A whirlpool arose because of this impious deed, in the territory of the Ballala Raya, and hundreds died. Carukirti Pandita Acarya of Belgola heard of this disaster that had happened to the Ballāḷa king, and cured him of his illness, and saved his kingdom. Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Acārya then travelled on to Nallūru near Kārkaḷa. On coming to Nallūru the Jaina teacher's elephant and his seat made up of sandal-wood (*candana maṇe*) refused to move. Carukirti Paṇḍita realised that that was the right place for building a *basti* which he accordingly did. A monastery (*matha*) was built by him there. Both the iron chain used for binding the back and the neck of the elephant and the sandal-wood seat can still be seen at Nalluru.¹

1. This was related to me by an old man named Derama Śetti at Mudubidre on 24. 12 1925. B. A. S.

In spite of its errors, the above tradition is not altogether worthless. The Sravaṇa Belgola Jaina pontiffs were called Abhinava Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācāryas, and not merely Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Acāryas.¹ The other detail of a Ballala Raya having had his linger cut off by his sovereign may also be dispensed with. But all the same the main part of the story, viz., that a Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva cured a Ballala king of his illness, may be made to square with the known facts of history. It is true that the name Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya was assumed by many Jain teachers. Thus the earliest Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva is represented as the disciple of Municandra Traividya Bhattaraka, in a record dated in the twentieth year of the Cālukya-Vikrama era (A.D. 1076+20=1096.)² There is another Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva who was the disciple of Abhaya Candra Siddhanta in circa A.D. 1200.³ It cannot be made out whether he is the same as the one mentioned in A.D. 1274, and again in A.D. 1279.⁴ A later record dated A.D. 1398 informs us that Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva cured Ballala of a terrible disease.⁵ This refers obviously to Ballala Deva I, since with the conversion of his younger brother Bittiga Deva into Vaiṣṇavism, Jainism as the state religion of the Hoysalas fell on evil days.

1. *Sravaṇa Belgola Insc.* Intr. p. 60 (1st ed.).

2. 74 of *Bombay-Karnataka Insc.* copied in the *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle* for 1927-8.

3. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 227, p. 133.

4. *E. C.* II. No. 93, p. 159, (1st ed.); V. 133, p. 88,

5. *E. C.* II. No. 254, p. 105.

ft. Rice, *Mys. Cf. Coorg.*, p. 99. This precludes our identifying

The similarity between the tradition of Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva in Mūḍubidre and the story recorded in the above epigraph seems to suggest that it was in the twelfth century A.D. that Jainism made some headway in Tuḷuva.¹ But we have already described how^r the fāntaras had made sporadic attacks on the Tuḷuva capital Udayāvara in the middle of the ninth century A.D. In the wake of these Santaras, who were essentially Jaina during the early period of their political career, Jainism must have come to Tuḷuva. The earliest Jaina settlement seems to have been Varanga and its neighbourhood. It is only in Saka 1083 (A.D. 1161-2), however, that we meet with a grant to a Jaina temple by a prince called a Kumāra Rāya. This illegible record in Old Kannaḍa was found in Kervāṣe, twenty six miles south-east of Udipi.²

Who this Kūmāra Rāya was cannot be made out. But of the patronage extended to Jainism by this prince there can be no doubt. The fact that the inscription was found in Kervāṣe suggests that that place had become a centre of Jainism in the middle of the twelfth century

the Ballāja Rāya of the Mūḍubidre tradition with the Ballāja Rāya who is associated with Cārukīrti Paṇḍita, the spiritual teacher of the Santara ruler of Tujuva-Lokanatharasa. See *supra* Ch. III, Section viii. B. A. S.

1. This agrees with the opinion expressed in *As. Res.* XVII. p. 282; *Viṣṇu Paraṇī*, I I. p. 104, n. that it was in the eleventh or twelfth century A.D. that Jainism was introduced into Tuḷuva. But it is incorrect to say that because it was powerful in Gujarat, it spread to Tuḷuva. B. A. S.

2. Sewell, *List* I. p. 232.

A.D. It was only in the first quarter of the thirteenth century A.D. that we meet with the inscriptions of the Ālupa kings who had extended their patronage to Jainism. Thus the defaced stone epigraph found in the Gauri temple at Prañtya in Muḍubidre, dated A. D. 1215, of the reign of Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I, as already narrated above, contains the incomplete sentence:—*Bidireya Paṛ'svadevaru bareyisi*. The details of the grant to the goddess Gaurī as well as to Paṛsvanātha are effaced.¹ Nevertheless this record proves that under Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva I Jainism had already received royal patronage in Muḍubidre. We prove this from the stone inscription found in the Nemlsvara *basti* at Varanga, of the times of the same Alupa ruler, which gives the names of the Jaina &urus Maladharideva, Madhavaacandra and Prabhaacandra.²

Before we pass on to the next Alupa king who likewise proved to be a patron of Jainism, we may refer to the stone inscription found at Nalluru. It is dated Saka 1218 (A.D.1296), and it merely records a grant (of land) by a private person to the Jaina *basti* at Nalluru.³ The support which the dynasty founded by Lokanātharasa in the Kārkaḷa tāluka, gave to the cause of Jainism may be recalled here.

In the stone inscription found in the Ammanavaru *basti* at Muḍubidre of the reign of the Alupa king

1. 51 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 526 of 1928-29, op. cit.

3. Scwell, *List*. I. p. 232.

Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva III, dated A.D. 1384, we have further proof of the leaning of the Alupa ruler towards Jainism. As we have already narrated, the king is described to be seated on the diamond throne (*ratna simhasana*), obviously in the Parsvanatha *basti* itself, of Muḍubidre (*Kula'sekhara-Ālupendra devaru Bidireya... [Par'svanatha ba] sadiyoḷu ratna-simhasana-aradhar...*). The defaced inscription clearly mentions, however, a gift to the Par'svanathadeva (*Bidireya Par'svanatha devarifte nive(dyajkke)*).¹

It was only when Jainism had thus secured a firm tooting in Nallūru, Kervāṣe, Varanga, and Muḍubidre that it travelled towards Bārakūru. A stone inscription discovered in the Somanāthesvara temple at Maṇigarakri in Barakuru, registers the following:—*S'rimatu Kalorgana-agraganyarum-appa 'sri-Kirti Bhattarakaru nisi(a)dhiyanu Mamgara-keriya S'ravakaru...madida dharma sila'sasanam*. Here is Srīmat Kīrti Bhāṭṭaraka, who is described as the foremost of the Kālogaṇa, mentioned along with the Sravakas, a particular class of Jainas, of the street called Maṇigāraken in Barakuru, making a monumental structure of remains, and the gift of a grant of merit.

The date of the above record is given thus:—*S'aka varṣa 1314 neya Prajāpati samvatsarada Caitra S'addha 4 Manila vara* which corresponds to A.D. 1391,¹ March the 10th Friday, the week day not corresponding.²

1. 53 A of 1001, op. cit.

2. 168 D of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 370, p. 225 ; Swamikannu, Ind. Eph. V, p. 384. On a *nisaddhi* or monument, read E. C. VII.

The Koraga record dated Śāka 1331 (A.D. 1408) registering the gift of land by the Santara king Vira Bhairava and his son Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla ruling from the capital Kervāṣe, at the instance of Yasantakīrti Rāvuḷa of the Balātkāragaṇa, for offerings to the image of Parśvanātha and for feeding ṛṣis in the *basti* at Bārakūru built by the king,¹ has already been commented upon while delineating the relations between the Ālupas and the Śantaras.

We may be permitted here to allude to a stone inscription in the Jaina *basti* at Bārakūru, registering grants of land to the services of Adi Parameśvara in Bārakūru, by Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva. It is dated Saka 1421 (A.D. 1499-1500).²

5. VAIṢṆAVISM

Both Jainism and Śaivism received a set-back in the thirteenth century A.D. due to the achievements of

HI. 79, p. 174 Mr. A. N. Upadhye traces the origin of the word to the root *sad* (to sit), with *ni*, conveying the idea of a seat. It indicates a monumental structure on the spot within the cremation ground where an Arhat was cremated. *Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute*, XIV. P. III, pp. 264-266. A Srikīrti Bhattaraka is mentioned among the Jaina teachers who are represented on the bottom rows of the panel in the Dharmādhikān *basti* at Kārkala. They are given in the following order — (1) Kumudacandra Bhattaraka ; (2) Hemacandra Bhauāraka ; (3) Sri Cīrukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva ; (4) Srutamuni; (5) Dharmabhusana Bhattaraka ; (6) Puṇyapadasvami; (7) Vimāla Suri Bhattaraka ; (8) Sri Kīrti Bhattaraka ; (9) Siddhanta Deva ; (10) Carukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva ; (11) Mahākīrti Deva Rāvuḷa ; and (12) Narendra Kīrti Deva. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1921*, p. 8.

1. 530 of 1928. *op.cit.*

2. 168 C of 1001 ; S. / . / . VII. No. 369, p. 225.

the greatest son of Tuḷuva Ānandatīrtha, better known by his name Madhvācārya. We shall give only a few details of the life of this celebrated champion of Dvaitism; and ascertain with the aid of both traditional and epigraphical evidence the date of his birth.

The main source of information for the life and achievements of the great Madhvacarya is the *Madhva vijaya*.¹ He was born at Pājakakṣetra, in the village of Bejḷe, about six miles south-east of Udipi¹. His father who is known in history as Madhyagehabhaṭṭa (which is a Sanskritized form of the Tulu *Nāḍvaṭṭaya*, Kannada *Naḷumane-bhaṭṭa*, or the Brahman of the middle house)"* and whose first name is lost, hailed

1. For a detailed account of his life, read C. M. Padmanabha Acarya, *Srimat Madhva Vijaya Kathdmrtam* (Cennapuri, i e., Madras 1908); G. Venkoba Rao, J. A. XI I I I . p, 233 seq.; Pavanje Guru Rao, *Madhva Vijaya* (with Subodhmi tika in Kannada) Udipi.

2. Here is still shown a bower where the great teacher was born. See also Sturrock, S. C. *Manual*, I, p. 265 n. (4). It is surprising that such an erroneous statement like the following should be made by a modern writer : " Udipa-In South Canara in the Karwar district." Nundolal Dey, *Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India*, p. 209 (2nd ed. Calcutta, 1927). No such place like Udipa exist*; the name is either Udipi (Udupi) or Odipu (in Tulu). B. A. S.

3. The name Nadvantillaya may be traced to the fact that it was the mid-day halting place of Madhvācārya who is reputed to have sometimes performed the daily *pūjas* in the following order : at dawn in the Kṛṣṇa temple at Udipi, at mid-day in Nadvantadi, and in the evening at Subrahmaṇya. Cf. Srimvāsācārya, *Udipi-Ḳsetra-mahimā*, pp. 19-20. (Odipi, 1923, 2nd ed.). It is possible that Nadvantadi, about fifty-miles South—South-East of Udipi, may have been the place of origin of Madhvācārya's ancestors Vādirāja, one of the greatest of the Udipi Svāmis, describes the holy place of Nāḍvantāḍi in his *Tirthaprabandha*. Nadvantillaya appears as one of the names of the *agnihotra-janas* described in detail in Appendix. B. A. S.

from the ancient village of Sivalḷi. The family to which Madhyagehabhaṭṭa belonged is called Muḍḷillā. Madhyagehabhaṭṭa's wife was called Vedavattī. To them after a twelve years' penance at the Ananteśvara temple in Uḍipi was born a son who was considered to be an *avatāra* of Vāyu. This child was christened Vāsudeva. The wonderful lad performed great deeds. Once a creditor to whom his father owed some money, sat stubbornly on the doorsteps of Madhyagehabhaṭṭa's house, and refused to depart till his dues were paid. Vāsudeva went inside and returned with some tamarind seeds which, on being given to the Vaisya creditor, were turned into pieces of gold.

Vāsudeva received his initiation (*upanayanam*) when he was only eleven, and his education at Rajatapḷṭha (Uḍipi). Here in the Ananteśvara temple stayed his *guru*, the learned Acyutaprekṣa Acārya, also called Puruṣottamatirtha. Vāsudeva had determined to renounce the pleasures of the world, and, therefore, turned a deaf ear to the entreaties of his parents who wanted him to be a householder.¹ All the concession which Vāsudeva would show to his parents was to remain at home till the birth of another son to them.

1. In the *Aṇumadhvacaritam* the following is stated. *Jdto-madhydhṇna veldydm Buddhavdre Marut-tanuh . j bhūsurendraḥ upanitaḥ yaḥ-lata ekddaia-abdake || saumye jagrdha Bhagavdn turiya diramam uttamam \ tatah samase-dasake divasanam gateparan || Guru Rao, Aṇumadhvacaritam*, vv. 5-6, p. 7. (Udipi, 1924). This would mean that young Vāsudeva became a *sathnydsin* only ten days after his *upanayanam*. B. A. S.

This second son became later on the well known Viṣṇu-tīrtha of Subrahmaṇya.

Returning to Acyutaprekṣa, Vasudeva assumed the name of Purnaprajña (on Vijambi Samvatsara Asadha Kṛṣṇa caturthī), when he was only sixteen years of age. Although very eager to go to Kāśī, yet as his *guru* was not inclined to part with him, Purnaprajña gave up the idea of going to northern India. The fame of this young *saṁnyasin* spread far and wide ; and many disputants came to Rajatapīṭha to challenge him. Among them was a learned man called Vāsudeva, who was easily defeated. This was Purnaprajña's first victory.

Acyutaprekṣa was a follower of the Advaita philosophy. Once he began to read a work called *Iṣṭhasiddhi* to Purnaprajña. Before his *guru* had finished reading the first *śloka*, Purnaprajña had found out thirty-two mistakes in it ! Acyutaprekṣa soon realized that his disciple was great. Purnaprajña then explained all the errors in the work, and received from his *guru* the title of *Anandatīrtha*.

Among those defeated in the religious discussions were two persons called Vādisimha and Buddhisāgara. The latter was a Buddhist. Anandatīrtha's greatest desire now was to demolish Sankarācārya's Advaita philosophy. To achieve this end he studied Sankarācārya's *S'ātrikabhāṣya* and Bādarayaṇa's *Brahmami-mamsasūtra*. On the former he gave discourses to which Madhyagehabhaṭṭa also attended. Ānandatīrtha was

requested to write a new commentary on the old *Sūtras* which he agreed to do.

Now⁷ he undertook a south Indian tour along with his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa. He first visited a place called Viṣṇumangala, about three miles from Kāsaragddu in the South Kanara district. (About one mile from Viṣṇumangala lay Kumāramangala where the well known Kāvu *matha* of Trivikramācārya exists.)¹ Viṣṇumangala lay within the jurisdiction of the Prince Jayasimhabhūpa of Kumbja. Here in the Viṣṇumangala temple Ānandatīrtha lived for some time. It is said that on one occasion he ate two-hundred *kadali* plantains presented to him as dessert !

Travelling onwards Ānandatīrtha crossed the river Payasvānī or Candragiri which marks the boundary between Tuluva and Keraḷa. On the banks of this river he celebrated the *Durgā pūjā*. Thence he managed to reach Anantaśayana (Travancore) where he defeated Vidyāśankara, a learned Saivite teacher of Kudryapustū-

1. Trivikramapandita belonged to the Taulava-vamsa, and his family name was Pijetaya. Srinhasacarya, *Udipi-teetra-mahimā*, p. 23. As regards the ruler of Kumāramangala, we may note the following in a stone inscription found in a field in Kilpādj, Mangalore taluka. The epigraph is in characters which have been assigned to the twelfth century A.D. It records a gift of land, and mentions Devarasa of Kumāramangala and is dated only in the cyclic year Siddhārtin, (Vr) sabha, 15 (Saturday). The date corresponds to Śaka 1181, and works out correctly to (A.D. 1259) May the 10th Saturday. (343 of 1930-1937 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV, p. 120). Devarasa, the chief of Kumāramangala, therefore, was a contemporary of Madhvācārya. B. A. S.

rāya (or the Little New Town)¹. From AnantaSayana Anandatīrtha went to Kanyākumārī and Rāmeśvaram where VidyāSankara was again defeated. Anandatīrtha's fame now reached all quarters. Somewhere while travelling from Rāmeśvaram to Srirangam, he gave to his disciples the famous discourse on the first word *vi'sva* of the *Viṣṇusahasranāma*. Then he returned from Srirangam to Tuluva passing through a place called Muṣṭakṣetra, which we are unable to identify, but where he met the disputants of Keraḷa whom he vanquished. Then reaching the Payasvānī river he travelled onwards till he came to the famous Daṇḍatīrtha, a holy place of his own making. All along the southern tour, Anandatīrtha was accompanied by his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa Acārya.³

Anandatīrtha now desired to go to the north. He had to get the permission of his *guru*. But knowing that this would cause grief to Acyutaprekṣa, Anandatīrtha wrote the first of his great works called *Gitā-bhāṣya* which he dedicated to his *guru*. He ultimately secured permission from his *guru* to go to Badarikāśrama. He went straight to the north, and reached a place called Nārāyaṇatīrtha

1. The word means *kudya* (little) + *pusat* [*hosat*] (new) + *ur* (town) + *dye* (he) in Tulu. Was there a town of such a name in Tuluva? Madhvācārya's meeting with Vidyāśankara (based on *Madhva-vijaya*, V. 38) has now been declared to be fiction. Read *Journal of the Annamalai University*, III. No. 1, pp. 99-105.

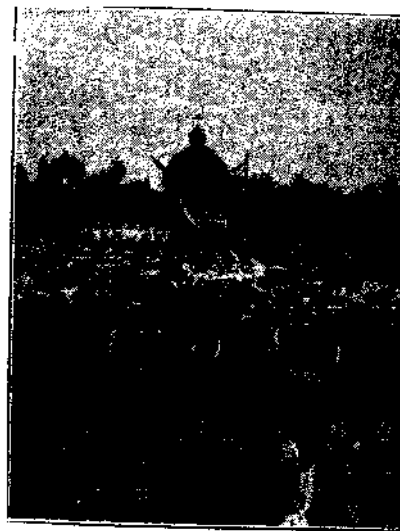
2. The *Aṇumadhvacaritam* gives the following explanation of the name Madhva: —*Madhva-nama* *jigaya ayam vadinah vada kausali*. Guru Rao, *Aṇumadhvacaritam*, v. 7, p. 7. These victories, therefore, won for Anandatīrtha the name Madhva. B. A. S.



Daṇḍa-tirtha where Madhvācārya spent his boyhood

Kioto by B. A. S.]

[Copyright



Elephant Procession at Uḍipi

Photo by V. G. S.]

[Copyright

from where he was led, as the story goes, by B̄adarāyaṇa to Badarikāśrama. In vain did Anandatīrtha's disciple Satyatīrtha try to follow his *guru*. It was at the instance of the Ṛṣi B̄adarāyaṇa that Anandatīrtha wrote the commentary on the *Brahmasūtras*.

He returned to the south along the banks of the Godāvarī, where he overcame many disputants. Among these were two who became his disciples—Śobhanabhaṭṭa and Sama(Sāma) Sāstri. These afterwards came to be known as Padmanabhatīrtha and Naraharītīrtha respectively. Naraharītīrtha was directed by Ānandatīrtha to go to the capital of the Gajapati king and to become the prime-minister of that ruler. And he was by some means or other to get possession of the two original images of Rāma and Sītā. Naraharītīrtha accordingly succeeded in becoming the prime-minister of the Gajapati ruler who was then a boy, and managed to secure the two images.

Ānandatīrtha then returned to Rajatapīṭha. To his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa, he gave a copy of the commentary on the *Gītā*. It was his custom to do penance on the seashore. Once he saw a ship in distress. With the aid of his spiritual powers, Anandatīrtha made the ship reach safely the shore. (This was near Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara at Malpe). The captain of the ship as a token of his gratefulness,¹ gave Anandatīrtha a block of clay called *gopicandana*. On breaking open the clay block,

1. The name of the captain is given in some accounts as Mainda (or Mama). Srinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 14.

they discovered two lovely images of Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma. The former Anandatīrtha installed at Rajatapīṭha where he appointed eight of his disciples to look after it in regular succession, while the latter image of Balarāma can still be seen at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara. (Thus arose the singular institution of the *aṣṭha mathas* of Uḍipi, the *Svamis* of which carry on the administration of the Kṛṣṇa and the other *mathas* with singular skill and piety).

After living for some time at Uḍipi Anandatīrtha thought of going a second time to Badarikāśrama. His disciples Satyatīrtha and Upendratīrtha accompanied him in his second northern tour. At this time the ruler of Devagiri was Mahādeva, also called Iśvara Deva in some accounts, of the Yādava family. Iśvara Deva was a tyrant. How he tormented the *saṁnyāsins* of Uḍipi will be narrated later on in this treatise. But Iśvara Deva was compelled to desist from giving much trouble to Anandatīrtha. Reaching the Bhāgīrathi (the Ganges), Anandatīrtha surprised the Muhammadan ruler of that region by crossing the river without a boat and talking to the Sultan in his own language. Anandatīrtha won the admiration of the Sultan and proceeded northwards.

On the way robbers waylaid him and his disciples. But he was more than a match for the robbers. In another place he transformed the meek Upendratīrtha into a man of superstrength and pitched him against marauders who begged pardon of Anandatīrtha. In yet

another place he destroyed a tiger which sprang suddenly on Satyatīrtha, who was carrying the *puja* box on his shoulders. In due course Anandatīrtha reached Badarikāśrama where Bādarāyaṇa gave him eight '*śalagṛāmas* which later on the Acārya installed at Uḍipi, Subrahmanya, Madhyatāḷe, and in other *mathas*.¹ Ānandatīrtha was told by Bādarāyaṇa to write a commentary on the *Mahābhārata*. He returned to Hastināvati and Kurukṣetra where at the former place he spent the *caturmāsa*. He then travelled to Kāśi where he defeated a teacher called Indrapuri (?), a champion of Advaitism. This victory secured for Anandatīrtha the title of *yati-sikhamaṇi*. It was while in this region that the Acārya showed the great physical strength he possessed by defeating in a wrestling match fifty persons.

While returning to Uḍipi he passed through Goa and an unidentified place called Iṣupattakṣetra. At

1. It is stated in the *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1917, p. 62 that five of these *śalagṛāmas*, called also the Vyāsa stones, are said to be in the Uttaradi *matha* of the Mysore State, three in other Madhva *mathas*, "though there is some difference of opinion as to which *mathas* are in possession of these precious relics. From the references given above, it becomes apparent that the Raghavendrasvami *matha* (of Nanjanagudu) has all along been in possession of these relics." The verse from the *Madhva-vijaya* relating to the *śalagṛāmas* secured by the Acārya, is also given on this page. But the assertion that the Uttaradi *matha* and the Raghavendrasvami *matha* have got the majority of the precious stones runs against the tradition current at Uḍipi that these *śalagṛāmas*, as narrated above, were deposited in the *mathas* in Tujuva itself. I had the privilege of seeing one of these beautiful *śalagṛāmas* in the *matha* at Subrahmanya on May the 4th 1936 at the hands of His Holiness Visvajitīrtha Svami. It was exquisitely shining, dark black in colour, almost as large as an egg, and with a slender mark upon it which the people likened to the sacred thread. B. A. S.

Goa he surprised the people of the *grama* of Pusava by his extraordinary musical skill. The Acārya then reached Tuluva where at Kaudīpāḍi (Kodīpāḍi) he defeated another Advaita teacher named Padmatīrtha, the disciple of Vidyasankara whom Anandatīrtha had already vanquished. Padmatīrtha's attempts to steal the work called *Madhva-siddhanta* were frustrated by the Acārya. From Kaudīpāḍi the Acārya journeyed to Kabenāḍu in Tuluva where he stayed for a few days in the Madanāḍipati temple. Thence he went to the Viṣṇu-mangala temple in the territory of the Kumbḷa Rāja Jayasimhabhūpa, who now became his disciple. This prince descended from his chariot and walked in the company of the Acārya, who was now honoured by the representatives of the twenty-eight villages of Kumbḷa. The learned Trivikramapaṇḍita of the Aṅglasa *gotra* desired to enter into a discussion with the Acārya. The debate was held for fifteen days in the Amarālaya Kūḍilu *grāma*, at the end of which Trivikramapaṇḍita acknowledged himself defeated, and became a disciple of the Acārya. According to the advice of his *guru*, Trivikramapaṇḍita wrote a commentary called *TattVapradīpikā*.

Meanwhile Anandatīrtha's parents had died. And his brother renouncing the duties of a householder, became Anandatīrtha's disciple. The Acārya then returned to Rajataplṭha.

The great teacher is said to have performed certain remarkable deeds which reveal his wonderful

physical strength. His extraordinary abilities had created some enemies. They had heard of the Acārya teaching his disciples at the dead of night without a lamp but merely with the lustre issuing from the nail of his toe. A certain man called Koḍañjāḍi Gaṇṭavālā and his brother, both renowned for their great physical strength, challenged the Acārya to lift the flag-staff of the temple of the god Kāntadeva (of Kāntāvara ?). But the two brothers were unable to stir even the little finger of the Acārya ! At a place called Ambātīrtha the great Acārya performed a marvellous deed which we shall describe in detail presently. At the confluence of the two rivers Kumāradārī and Netrāvati (probably at Uppinangaḍi), a great famine raged. This region belonged to the chieftain called Saridanta. The Acārya came to know of the distress suffered by the people, and he went to their succour at once. At the houses of the poor, the Acārya would make a handful of nee suffice for hundreds of people ; while at those of the rich, for thousands. The chieftain greatly honoured the Acārya, and became one of his followers. While in this region at a place called Dhanvantarikṣetra, the Acārya wrote one of his works called *Kṛṣṇāmṛtamahaṇṇava*.

The great Madhvācārya now foresaw that his end was drawing near. And it is believed at Uḍipi that he spent four months at Kanvatīrtha in Tuluva.¹ **Just**

1. Thus in the *Anumadvacaritam* :—*kṛtvā-ca-caturahṣ mdsdn-usitva-Kanvatīrthake*. Guru Rao, *Anumadvacaritam*, p. 8. Kanvatīrtha lies about forty-four miles south of Uḍipi.

before the Acārya's death, Naraharitrtha got him the two precious images of Rāma and Sītā from Gañjām. For three months and sixteen days the Acārya kept the images in his own custody and worshipped them. The Acārya then transmitted the charge of the images to the care of his disciple Padmanābhatrtha. And having lived for seventy-nine years (*ekonāsiti-varṣaṇi nltva manusa dr̥ṣṭigah*), in the Pināla Samvatsara Māgha Suddha Navami, the great Madhvācārya went to Badarl.¹

Such is briefly the life of the most celebrated son of Tuḷuva. Incredible as some of his actions may seem, there is reason to believe that this description was not the result of fanciful exaggeration on the part of the writer of the *Madhva-vijaya*, by name Nārāyaṇa, son of Trivikrama.² We have just referred to the prodigious deeds of strength done by the great Acārya at a place called Ambātrtha. The following is related about the incident in the *Madhva-vijaya* :—

tlrthārtham prthutara-vapra pāti-varāṇ I
dhārāṇām raya-sahana-ksamām Maheksah. II
anltarṇ dasa-'sata-pumbhir atya'baktya I
preksyoce Vipula-śilām hvacit sa muktaīm II
lōkānām upakrtaye kuta's-'sileyam I

1. *Madhva-vijaya*. A palm leaf version of this work is in my possession. I secured it through the kind aid of my friend Vidvān Paṇḍit Venkatadāsācārya of Udipi. Cf. Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, v. 10, p. 8. Some of the details given above may be compared with the abstract of the same given by Venkoba Rao, / A. XLIII. pp. 23b-237, 264 n. (25); Padmanabhācārya, op. cit.

2. Cf. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Saivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 81. (Poona, 1928).

ninye no iti janatā jagāda tatra II
 netāro yati-vara mānava-nahjmaṁ, I
 Bhlmaś-ced iha yatate nayan na veti II
 ninye tāṛṇ girim iva vānarī-kṛjātmā I
 hlāvat-kara-kamalena so'malena II
 tatrāpi nyadhita tayaśya sučayate 'lam. I
 tat Tungārh nanu nikaṣādhunaṇi karma II¹

Maheṣa (Madhvācārya) saw a big rock, capable of supporting the fall of water from a height, which had been brought by a thousand men for some *tīrtha* and abandoned through utter inability. "Why was the rock not conveyed (to its destination) for the good of the people?", he enquired. The crowd at the place replied that there were not men able to carry it there, and that even if Bhīma were to try, it was doubtful whether he could do it. Whereupon Maheṣa bore up the rock easily with one hand, as in the form of Hanumān he had borne up the mountain (Gandhamādana), and placed it at the destined spot. And this rock in the Tungā even now bears witness to his deed.

In silent testimony to the marvellous achievement of Madhvācārya is engraved on that big boulder called Bhīmanakallu, at the Ambātīrtha in Māvinakere, Mūḍgere tāluka, the following epigraph:—

S'ri-Madhvacāryāih . eka-hastena-anīya sthāpita'silā
 (The rock brought [here] and set up with one hand by Madhvācārya).²

1. Cf. Rice, E. C. VI. Intr. p. 27.

2. *Ibid*, Ma. 89, pp. 75, 293.

Rice has assigned this inscription to about A.D. 1240. But on the strength of the evidence cited below, we may assign this event to *circa* A.D. 1280.

This brings us to the question of the date of the birth of the great Madhvācārya. The most important considerations in the determination of his date are the tradition that is still preserved at the eight *maṭhas* of his disciples in Uḍipi, the internal evidence supplied both by the *Madhva-vijaya* and the *Ānumadvacaritam*, and the contemporaneity of a ruler and of one of his own disciples mentioned in the *Madhva-vijaya*.

We may dispense with the date Saka 1117-18 as the date of the birth of Madhvācārya.¹ Likewise the date A.D. 1199 given by Sturrock, obviously on the basis of a statement made in one of the Ācārya's own works called the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, and the assertion that Kallyāṇapura was the birthplace of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher.³

An equally futile attempt was made by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, who not only repeated the error of the

1. This is Mr. Venkoba Rao's view. *I. A.* XLIII. p. 265.

2. Sturrock, S. C. *Manual*, I. p. 147. The compiler of this *Manual* ascribes Christian origin to the teachings of Madhvācārya. "The moral code of Madhvācārya is high one, and his teaching is held by some-not ordinary Hindus of course-to have been affected by the existence of the community of Christians at Kallianpur mentioned by Cosmos Indico Pleustes in the seventh century." *Ibid*, p. 147. It is wrong to confound the Kallian mentioned by Cosmos Indico Pleustes with Kallyāṇapur of Tuḷuva, and unhistorical to say that there were Christians in any part of Tuḷuva in the thirteenth century A.D. I do not know whether this and equally erroneous statements with which the S. C. *Manual* abounds have been rectified in the forthcoming revised edition of the *Madras District Gazetteers*. B. A. S.

compiler of the S. C. *Manual* that Kallyāṇapura was the birthplace of the great Ācārya, but accepted the wrong view that it was the same as Rajatapltḥa I¹ While rejecting the Saka year 1040 as the date of Madhavācārya's birth, Bhandarkar accepted the date inserted in the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya* " to be the correct date of his birth". We shall presently refer to this source of information. Bhandarkar's arguments seem to be wholly conjectural and forced. " It (Kali 4300) corresponds to Saka 1121, which, bearing in mind the fact that some use the current year of an era and some in the past, we must regard as equivalent to Saka 1119, the date given in the lists for Anandatīrtha's death. But instead of taking it as the date of his death, we shall have to regard it as the date of his birth. He lived for 79 years according to the current account, so that his death must be placed in Saka 1198. The two dates may, therefore, be taken as settled."²

1-2. R. G. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇvism, Śaivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 82, and *ibid*, n. (1). The reference is given to the *Imperial Gazetteer*, XIV. p. 314, which merely follows the S. C. *Manual*. To support his conjectures, Bhandarkar tells us that "This agrees with the tradition existing in the Matha at Phalamāru, near Mulki in South Canara, to the effect that Anandatīrtha was born in Saka 1119 and died in Saka 1199. *E. I.* VI. p. 263, n." *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism*, etc., p. 83, n. (4). It is not what the tradition in the Phalamāru matha in Mulki that matters but what the eight mathas at Udipi have got say on the question. And even here care should be exercised as to the source we select. Thus even information supposed to emanate from one of the mathas itself may have to be rejected. Mr. B. Rama Rao asserts that Saka 1121 Kalayuktaksi samavatsara Magna Su. 7th was the date of the birth of Madhvacharya. He bases his assertion on the strength of a *Kaifiyut* called the *Adhamdru matha Kaifiyut* which gives us this

These "settled" dates of Sir R. G. Bhandarkar have to be rejected on historical grounds; and we have to examine the validity of the arguments put forward by other scholars who have arrived at the correct date of the birth of Madlivacarya. Of these only two deserve mention—Mr. C. M. Padmanābha Ācārya and the late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Sāstri. Mr. Padmanābha Ācārya arrived at 1160 as the date of the birth of the great Ācārya. He utilized the fact of the contemporaneity of Madlivācārya with Naraharitīrtha, of Madhvācārya's disciple Adhokṣajātīrtha with Vidyāranya Svāmi of Sringeri, and of the Devagiri ruler Išvara Deva, whom he identified with Mahādeva, with Madlivācārya himself.¹

The late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Sāstri argued in this manner:—To get at the time of Ānandtīrtha, the total period of the *sthānādhipatya* of the intervening teachers Padmanābhatīrtha, Naraharitīrtha, and Madhvātīrtha, viz., thirty-three years, will have to be deducted, say, from

information. *Pracina Karnataka*, I. P. I. pp. 53-57. But this *Kaifiyut* was written by a man called Kisna Bhatta of the Adhamam *matha* in the cyclic year Kṣaya, Jētha, Buddha 5, for the *Kumpani Sirkar*, i. e., the English East India Company. Mr. Rama Rao does not tell us from where he secured this *Kaifiyut*. But I am sure that it was written for Col. Colin Mackenzie, and that it may be found in the *Mackenzie Collection*, as preserved at the India Office Library. Goldstücker too asserted that A.D. 1199 was the date Madhvācārya's birth. *Literary Remains*, I. p. 248. This error has been repeated by Mr. Nundolal Dey. *Geog. Dicty.* p. 209 (2nd ed.). See also N. S. Rajapurohit, *Tīrācina Karnāḍaka*, II. No. 1, pp. 1, seq.

1. Padmanabha Acarya, *Shrimat Madhva Vijaya Kathamritam*, Intr. p. 1 seq. (Madras, 1909).

A.D. 1362, and this brings us to A.D. 1329. Now, the nearest year A.D. which corresponds to Piṅgaḷa, the traditional date of the death of Ānandatīrtha, was A.D. 1317. Ānandatīrtha is supposed to have lived for seventy-nine years, and consequently the date of his birth, the cyclic year Vijarhbi, would correspond to A.D. 1238. The statement in the *Madhva-vijaya* confirms this date.¹

Evidence from another work may be cited to substantiate the conclusion arrived at both by Mr. Padmanābha Ācārya and Mr. Kṛṣṇa Sāstri. This is called *Anumadhvacaritam* written by one of the direct disciples of Madhvācārya by name Hrṣīkeśatīrtha of the Phalamāru *maṭha* at Udipi. The following is written in the *Aṅnumadhvacaritam* :—

iriśatābdottaracatuḥ-sahasrābdebhya uttare ekona-catvā-

1 E. I. VI. p. 263. Mr. Sāstri rightly considered the verse in the *Bhadratadtparyanirṇaya*, written by Madhvācārya himself, to be an interpolation. For in this work Madhvācārya is said to have been born in Kali 4300 (A.D. 1198). The verse in question is the following —

*catus-sahasre tri-śatottare gate samvatsaradndm-tu FCalau pṭhivydṃ ḷ
jdtah punarvipratanussa Bhimaḥ-daityaiḥ-nigudam Haritattvam-dha ||*
Bhadratadtparyanirṇaya, Adhyaya 32, v. 131. According to this verse, as Sāstri said, there is a difference of eighty years between it and the date found in the lists. Even this date given in the *Bhadratadtparyanirṇaya* cannot be reconciled with the dates of the inscriptions of Anandatīrtha's disciple Narahantīrtha. Hence it is an interpolation. E. J. VI. p. 263. Mr. Kṛṣṇamurti Sarma rightly maintains that A.D. 1238 is the date of Madhvācārya's birth. *Journal of the Annamalai University*, III. Oct. No. 2, 1934, pp. 245-255; *ibid*, V. No. 1, pp. 96-118. S. Hanumanta Rao also places Madhvācārya in the thirteenth century A.D. *Madras University Journal*, I. No. 1 and II No. 1. But these are inaccessible to me. See J. H. Q., IX, p. 969. B. A. S.

*rim'sabde Vilambi-parivatsare A'svija-S'ukla-Da'saml-divase
bhuvi-pāvane Pājakākhye 'suci-kṣetre durgayā-ca
abhivīkṣite cā-taḥ-madhyāhna-Veṭāyāṃ Buddhavāre Marut-
tanuḥ.*¹

The date of Madhvācārya's death is given thus in the same work :—

*ehonā'slti varṣāni-nitvā mānuṣu-dr̥stigaḥ
Piṅgalābde Māgha-S'uddha navamvyāṃ Badarlm yayau.*

From the above the following is clear—that in Kali 4339 Viṭambi Sarhvatara, Aśvija Suddha Dāsami Wednesday afternoon, Madhvācārya was born at Pājakakṣetra. This agrees with A.D. 1238 September the 20th Monday, the week day however not corresponding.

If we add seventy-nine years to A.D. 1239, we reach A.D. 1317 the cyclic year of which was Piṅgaja. And the date of the death of Madhvācārya works out correctly to Kali 4418 Piṅgala Saṁvatsara Māgh Suddha Navami = A.D. 1317 January the 22nd Saturday.²

1. I am indebted to my friend Paṇḍit Venkatadāsācārya for this reference to the *Anumadhvacaritam*, a palm leaf copy of which exists at the Phalamāru matha at Udipi. Cf. Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, vv. 3-5, p. 7; Srinivasacarya, *Udipi-ksetra-mahimā*, p. 13. For the verification of the dates, see Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph* IV. pp. 79, 236. In some versions of the *Anumadhvacaritam* the following reading is said to have been given *ekona-viṃśatitame*— which corresponds to Kali 4318 Viṭambi. This is inadmissible, because the cyclic year for Kali 4318 was Isvara, and for Kali 4319, Bahudhānya. Swamikannu, *ibid*, IV. pp. 36-37. Mr. Guru Rao too rightly says that the latter reading is inadmissible, *ibid*, p. 7. The tradition current at Udipi is that the great Acārya lived for 79 years, 6 months, and 20 days. B. A. S.

2. On my writing to Paṇḍit Venkatadasacarya about the incompatibility of the weekday of the Acārya's birth, he informs me in

from the ancient village of Sivaḷḷi. The family to which Madhyagehabhaṭṭa belonged is called Muḍḷillā. Madhyagehabhaṭṭa's wife was called Vedavati. To them after a twelve years' penance at the Ananteśvara temple in Uḍipi was born a son who was considered to be an *avatāra* of Vāyu. This child was christened Vāsudeva. The wonderful lad performed great deeds. Once a creditor to whom his father owed some money, sat stubbornly on the doorsteps of Madhyagehabhaṭṭa's house, and refused to depart till his dues were paid. Vāsudeva went inside and returned with some tamarind seeds which, on being given to the Vaisya creditor, were turned into pieces of gold.

Vāsudeva received his initiation (*upanayanam*) when he was only eleven, and his education at Rajatapḷṭha (Uḍipi). Here in the Ananteśvara temple stayed his *guru*, the learned Acyutaprekṣa Acārya, also called Puruṣottamatīrtha. Vāsudeva had determined to renounce the pleasures of the world, and, therefore, turned a deaf ear to the entreaties of his parents who wanted him to be a householder.¹ All the concession which Vāsudeva would show to his parents was to remain at home till the birth of another son to them.

1. In the *Anumadhvacaritam* the following is stated. *Jato-madhydhṇna relāy dm Buddhavdre MaruUtanyh bhūsurendrah upanitaḥ yaḥ tata ekādaśa-abdake || saumye jagrdha Bhagavdn turiya dśramam uttamam | tataḥ samase-dasake divasanam gateparan ||* Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, vv. 5-6, p. 7. (Udipi, 1924). This would mean that young Vasudeva became a *saṁnyasin* only ten days after his *upanayanam*. B. A. S.

This second son became later on the well known Viṣṇu-tīrtha of Subrahmaṇya.

Returning to Acyutaprekṣa, Vāsudeva assumed the name of Purnaprajna (on Viḷambi Sarhvatsara Āḍadha Kṛṣṇa caturthī), when he was only sixteen years of age. Although very eager to go to Kāśī, yet as his *guru* was not inclined to part with him, Purnaprajña gave up the idea of going to northern India. The fame of this young *saṃnyasin* spread far and wide ; and many disputants came to Rajatapīṭha to challenge him. Among them was a learned man called Vāsudeva, who was easily defeated. This was Purnaprajna's first victory.

Acyutaprekṣa was a follower of the Advaita philosophy. Once he began to read a work called *Isthasiddhi* to Pūṇaprajñā. Before his *guru* had finished reading the first *śloka*, Purnaprajna had found out thirty-two mistakes in it ! Acyutaprekṣa soon realized that his disciple was great. Pūṇaprajña then explained all the errors in the work, and received from his *guru* the title of Ānandatīrtha.

Among those defeated in the religious discussions were two persons called Vadisimha and Buddhisagara. The latter was a Buddhist. Ānandatīrtha's greatest desire now was to demolish Sankarācārya's Advaita philosophy. To achieve this end he studied Sankarācārya's *S'cīrīrikabhāṣya* and Bādarayaṇa's *Brahmamīfāṃsasūtra*. On the former he gave discourses to which Madhyagehabhaṭṭa also attended. Ānandatīrtha was

requested to write a new commentary on the old *Sūtras* which he agreed to do.

Now he undertook a south Indian tour along with his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa. He first visited a place called Viṣṇuniangala, about three miles from Kāsaragōḍu in the South Kanara district. (About one mile from Visnuniangala lay Kumāramangala where the well known Kāvu *matha* of Trivikramācārya exists.)¹ Viṣṇumangala lay within the jurisdiction of the Prince Jayasimhabhūpa of Kumbhā. Here in the Viṣṇumangala temple Ānandatīrtha lived for some time. It is said that on one occasion he ate two-hundred *kadali* plantains presented to him as dessert !

Travelling onwards Ānandatīrtha crossed the river Payasvānī or Candragiri which marks the boundary between Tuluva and Keraḷa. On the banks of this river he celebrated the *Durgā puja*. Thence he managed to reach Anantaśayana (Travancore) where he defeated Vidyāśankara, a learned Saivite teacher of Kudiyapustū-

1. Trivikramapandita belonged to the *Taḷlava-varṇśa*, and his family name was Piṇḍāyā. Srinivasacarya, *Udīpt-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 23. As regards the ruler of Kumāramangala, we may note the following in a stone inscription found in a field in Kilpādi, Mangalore tāluka. The epigraph is in characters which have been assigned to the twelfth century A.D. It records a gift of land, and mentions Devarasa of Kumāramangala and is dated only in the cyclic year Siddhārtin, (Vr) sabha, 15 (Saturday). The date corresponds to Śaka 1181, and works out correctly to (A.D. 1259) May the 10th Saturday. (343 of 1930-1931 ; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV, p. 120). Devarasa, the chief of Kumāramangala, therefore, was a contemporary of Madhvācārya. B. A. S.

raya (or the Little New Town)¹. From Anantasayana Anandatīrtha went to Kanyākumārī and Rāmeśvaram where Vidyāśankara was again defeated. Ānandatīrtha's fame now reached all quarters. Somewhere while travelling from Rāmeśvaram to Srīrangam, he gave to his disciples the famous discourse on the first word *vi'sva* of the *Viṣṇusahasranāma*. Then he returned from Srīrangam to Tuluva passing through a place called Muṣṭakṣetra, which we are unable to identify, but where he met the disputants of Keraḷa whom he vanquished. Then reaching the Payasvānī river he travelled onwards till he came to the famous Daṇḍatīrtha, a holy place of his own making. All along the southern tour, Anandatīrtha was accompanied by his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa Ācārya.²

Anandatīrtha now desired to go to the north. He had to get the permission of his *guru*. But knowing that this would cause grief to Acyutaprekṣa, Anandatīrtha wrote the first of his great works called *Gītā-bhāṣya* which he dedicated to his *guru*. He ultimately secured permission from his *guru* to go to Badarikāśrama. He went straight to the north, and reached a place called Nārāyaṇatīrtha

1. The word means *kudya* (little) + *pusat* [*hosat*] (new) + *ur* (town) + *aye* (he) in Tulu. Was there a town of such a name in Tuluva? Madhvācārya's meeting with Vidyāśankara (based on *Madhva-vijaya*, V. 38) has now been declared to be fiction. Read *Journal of the Annamalai University*, I I I. No. 1, pp. 99-105.

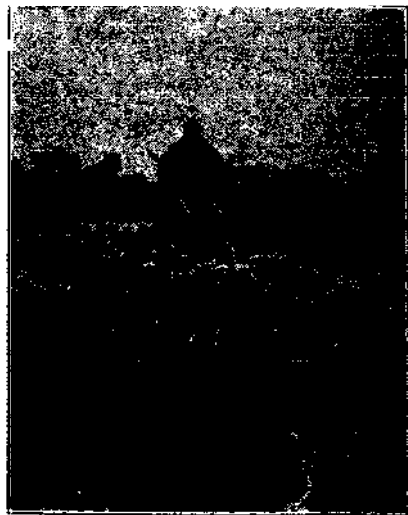
2. The *Anumadhvacaritam* gives the following explanation of the name Madhva i—*Madhva-nama jigaya ayam vadinah vada kausali*. Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, v. 7, p. 7, These victories, therefore, won for Anandatīrtha the name Madhva. B. A. S.



Daṇḍa-tirtha where Madhvicārya spent his boyhood

Photo by B. A. S.]

[Copyright



Elephant Procession at Uḍipi

Photo by V. G. S.] [Copyright

from where he was led, as the story goes, by B̥adarāyaṇa to Badarikāśrama. In vain did Anandatīrtha's disciple Satyatīrtha try to follow his *guru*. It was at the instance of the Ṛṣi B̥adarāyaṇa that Anandatīrtha wrote the commentary on the *Brahmasūtras*.

He returned to the south along the banks of the Godāvarī, where he overcame many disputants. Among these were two who became his disciples-Sobhanabhaṭṭa and Sama(Sāma) Sāstri. These afterwards came to be known as Padmanābhatīrtha and Naraharītīrtha respectively. Naraharītīrtha was directed by Anandatīrtha to go to the capital of the Gajapati king and to become the prime-minister of that ruler. And he was by some means or other to get possession of the two original images of Rama and Sita. Naraharītīrtha accordingly succeeded in becoming the prime-minister of the Gajapati ruler who was then a boy, and managed to secure the two images.

Anandatīrtha then returned to Rajatapl̥tha. To his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa, he gave a copy of the commentary on the *Gita*. It was his custom to do penance on the seashore. Once he saw a ship in distress. With the aid of his spiritual powers, Anandatīrtha made the ship reach safely the shore. (This was near Oḍabhāṇḍe-3vara at Malpe). The captain of the ship as a token of his gratefulness,¹ gave Anandatīrtha a block of clay called *gopicandana*. On breaking open the clay block,

1. The name of the captain is given in some accounts as Mainda (or Maina). Srinivasacarya, *Udipi-ksetra-mahima*, p. 14.

they discovered two lovely images of Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma. The former Anandatīrtha installed at Rajatapīṭha where he appointed eight of his disciples to look after it in regular succession, while the latter image of Balarāma can still be seen at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara. (Thus arose the singular institution of the *aṣṭha mathas* of Uḍipi, the *Svamis* of which carry on the administration of the Kṛṣṇa and the other *mathas* with singular skill and piety).

After living for some time at Uḍipi Anandatīrtha thought of going a second time to Badarikāśrama. His disciples Satyatīrtha and Upendratīrtha accompanied him in his second northern tour. At this time the ruler of Devagiri was Mahādeva, also called Īśvara Deva in some accounts, of the Yadava family. Isvara Deva was a tyrant. How he tormented the *saṁnyāsins* of Uḍipi will be narrated later on in this treatise. But Īśvara Deva was compelled to desist from giving much trouble to Anandatīrtha. Reaching the Bhāglrathl (the Ganges), Anandatīrtha surprised the Muhammadan ruler of that region by crossing the river without a boat and talking to the Sultan in his own language. Anandatīrtha won the admiration of the Sultan and proceeded northwards.

On the way robbers waylaid him and his disciples. But he was more than a match for the robbers. In another place he transformed the meek Upendratīrtha into a man of superstrength and pitched him against marauders who begged pardon of Anandatīrtha. In yet

another place he destroyed a tiger which sprang suddenly on Satyatīrtha, who was carrying the *pajā* box on his shoulders. In due course Anandatīrtha reached Badarikāśrama where Bādarāyaṇa gave him eight '*salagṛamas* which later on the Acārya installed at Uḍipi, Subrahmanya, Madhyatāḷe, and in other *mathas*.¹ Anandatīrtha was told by Bādarāyaṇa to write a commentary on the *Mahābhārata*. He returned to Hastmāvati and Kurukṣetra where at the former place he spent the *caturmāsa*. He then travelled to Kāśi where he defeated a teacher called Indrapuri (?), a champion of Advaitism. This victory secured for Anandatīrtha the title of *yati-sikhamani*. It was while in this region that the Acārya showed the great physical strength he possessed by defeating in a wrestling match fifty persons.

While returning to Uḍipi he passed through Goa and an unidentified place called Iṣupattakṣetra. At

1. It is stated in the *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1917, p. 62 that five of these *sōla grāmas*, called also the Vyaśa stones, are said to be in the Uttarādi *matha* of the Mysore State, three in other Madhva *mathas*, "though there is some difference of opinion as to which *mathas* are in possession of these precious relics. From the references given above, it becomes apparent that the Rāghavendrasvāmi *matha* (of Nāñjanagūḍu) has all along been in possession of these relics." The verse from the *Madhva-vijaya* relating to the *salagṛamas* secured by the Acarya, is also given on this page. But the assertion that the Uttaradi *matha* and the Raghavendrasvāmi *matha* have got the majority of the precious stones runs against the tradition current at Uḍipi that these *salagṛamas*, as narrated above, were deposited in the *mathas* in Tufuva itself. I had the privilege of seeing one of these beautiful *salagṛamas* in the *matha* at Subrahmanya on May the 4th 1936 at the hands of His Holiness Visvajnatīrtha Svami. It was exquisitely shining, dark black in colour, almost as large as an egg, and with a slender mark upon it which the people likened to the sacred thread. B. A. S.

Goa he surprised the people of the *grama* of Pusava by his extraordinary musical skill. The Acārya then reached Tuḷuva where at Kaudīpāḍi (Koḍipāḍi) he defeated another Advaita teacher named Padmatīrtha, the disciple of Vidyāśankara whom Anandatīrtha had already vanquished. Padmatīrtha's attempts to steal the work called *Madhva-siddhanta* were frustrated by the Acārya. From Kaudīpāḍi the Acārya journeyed to Kabenāḍu in Tuḷuva where he stayed for a few days in the Madanāḍipati temple. Thence he went to the Viṣṇu-mangala temple in the territory of the Kumbḷa Rāja Jayasimhabhuṣa, who now became his disciple. This prince descended from his chariot and walked in the company of the Acārya, who was now honoured by the representatives of the twenty-eight villages of Kumbḷa. The learned Trivikramapandita of the Angirasa *gotra* desired to enter into a discussion with the Acārya. The debate was held for fifteen days in the Amarālaya Kudilu *grama*, at the end of which Trivikramapandita acknowledged himself defeated, and became a disciple of the Acārya. According to the advice of his guru, Trivikramapaṇḍita wrote a commentary called *Tattvapradīpika*.

Meanwhile Anandatīrtha's parents had died. And his brother renouncing the duties of a householder, became Anandatīrtha's disciple. The Acārya then returned to Rajatapīṭha.

The great teacher is said to have performed certain remarkable deeds which reveal his wonderful

physical strength. His extraordinary abilities had created some enemies. They had heard of the Acārya teaching his disciples at the dead of night without a lamp but merely with the lustre issuing from the nail of his toe. A certain man called Koḍañjāḍi Gaṇṭavālā and his brother, both renowned for their great physical strength, challenged the Acārya to lift the flag-staff of the temple of the god Kāntadeva (of Kāntāvara ?). But the two brothers were unable to stir even the little finger of the Acarya ! At a place called Ambātīrtha the great Acārya performed a marvellous deed which we shall describe in detail presently. At the confluence of the two rivers Kumāradārī and Netrāvati (probably at Uppinangaḍi), a great famine raged. This region belonged to the chieftain called Saridanta. The Acārya came to know of the distress suffered by the people, and he went to their succour at once. At the houses of the poor, the Acārya would make a handful of nee suffice for hundreds of people ; while at those of the rich, for thousands. The chieftain greatly honoured the Acārya, and became one of his followers. While in this region at a place called Dhanvantarikṣetra, the Acārya wrote one of his works called *Kṛṣṇamṛtamaharṇava*.

The great Madhvācārya now foresaw that his end was drawing near. And it is believed at Uḍipi that he spent four months at Kaṇṇatīrtha in Tuluva.¹ Just

1. Thus in the *Anumadvacnṛitam* :— *kṛtva~ca-caturāḥ masan-usitva-Kaṇṇatīrthake*. Guru Rao, *Anumadvacaritam*, p. 8. Kaṇṇatīrtha lies about forty-four miles south of Uḍipi.

before the Acārya's death, Naraharitrtha got him the two precious images of Rāma and Sītā from Gañjām. For three months and sixteen days the Acārya kept the images in his own custody and worshipped them. The Acārya then transmitted the charge of the images to the care of his disciple Padmanābhatrtha. And having lived for seventy-nine years (*ekonasiti-varṣaṇi mṭva manusa drstigah*), in the Pingala Samvatsara Magha Suddha Navami, the great Madhvācārya went to Badarl.¹

Such is briefly the lite of the most celebrated son of Tuḷuva. Incredible as some of his actions may seem, there is reason to believe that this description was not the result of fanciful exaggeration on the part of the writer of the *Madhva-vijaya*, by name Nārāyaṇa, son of Trivikrama.² We have just referred to the prodigious deeds of strength done by the great Acārya at a place called Ambātīrtha. The following is related about the incident in the *Madhva-vijaya* :—

tirthartham prthutara-vapra pati-Varam I
dhārāṇām raya-sahana-ksamām Maheksah II
anltaṃ daw-sata-pumbhir atyasaktya I
preksyoce vipula-'silām kvacit sa muktaṃ II
lōkānām upakrtaye kuta'b-'sileyam I

1. *Madhva-vijaya*. A palm leaf version of this work is in my possession. I secured it through the kind aid of my friend Vidvān Pandit Venkatadāsācārya of Udipi. Cf. Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritatn*, v. 10, p. 8. Some of the details given above may be compared with the abstract of the same given by Venkoba Rao, l. A.XLIII. pp. 23b-24, 264 n. (25); Padmanābhācārya, op. cit.

2. Cf. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Saivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 81. (Poona, 1928).

ninye no iti janatā jagāda tatra II
netāro yati-vara mānavā nahlmām I
Bhlmā's-ced iha yatate nayan na veti II
ninye tārṇ girim iva vānañ-kṛtātmā I
līlāvat-kara-kamalena so'malena II
tatrāpi nyadhita tayaśya sučayate 'lorṇ I
*tat Tungāṇṇ nanu nikasādhunāpi karma II*¹

Maheṣa(Madhvācārya) saw a big rock, capable of supporting the fall of water from a height, which had been brought by a thousand men for some *tirtha* and abandoned through utter inability. " Why was the rock not conveyed (to its destination) for the good of the people ? ", he enquired. The crowd at the place replied that there were not men able to carry it there, and that even if Bhīma were to try, it was doubtful whether he could do it. Whereupon Maheṣa bore up the rock easily with one hand, as in the form of Hanumān he had borne up the mountain (Gandhamādana), and placed it at the destined spot. And this rock in the Tungā even now bears witness to his deed.

In silent testimony to the marvellous achievement of Madhvācārya is engraved on that big boulder called Bhīmanakallu, at the Ambātīrtha in Māvinakere, Mūḍgere tāluka, the following epigraph:—

*S'ri-Madhvacaryyaih eka-hastena-anlya sthapita-tila**
 (The rock brought [here] and set up with one hand by Madhvācārya).²

1. Cf. Rice, *E. C.* VI. Intr. p. 27.

2. *Ibid*, Me. 89, pp. 75, 293.

Rice has assigned this inscription to about A.D. 1240. But on the strength of the evidence cited below, we may assign this event to *circa* A.D. 1280.

This brings us to the question of the date of the birth of the great Madhvācārya. The most important considerations in the determination of his date are the tradition that is still preserved at the eight *maṭhas* of his disciples in Uḍipi, the internal evidence supplied both by the *Madhva-vijaya* and the *Ānumadvacaritam*, and the contemporaneity of a ruler and of one of his own disciples mentioned in the *Madhva-vijaya*.

We may dispense with the date Saka 1117-18 as the date of the birth of Madhvācārya.¹ Likewise the date A.D. 1199 given by Sturrock, obviously on the basis of a statement made in one of the Ācārya's own works called the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, and the assertion that Kallyāṇapura was the birthplace of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher.²

An equally futile attempt was made by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, who not only repeated the error of the

1. This is Mr. Venkoba Rao's view. J. A. XLIII. p. 265.

2. Sturrock, S. C. *Manual*, I. p. 147. The compiler of this *Manual* ascribes Christian origin to the teachings of Madhvācārya. "The moral code of Madhvācārya is high one, and his teaching is held by some-not ordinary Hindus of course-to have been affected by the existence of the community of Christians at Kalhanpur mentioned by Cosmo Indico Plcuttes in the seventh century." *Ibid*, p. 147. It is wrong to confound the Kalian mentioned by Cosmos Indico Pleustes with Kallyāṇapur of Tuluva, and unhistorical to say that there were Christians in any part of Tuluva in the thirteenth century A.D. I do not know whether this and equally erroneous statements with which the S. C. *Manual* abounds have been rectified in the forthcoming revised edition of the *Madras District Gazetteers*. B. A. S.

compiler of the S. C. *Manual* that Kallyānapura was the birthplace of the great Ācārya, but accepted the wrong view that it was the same as Rajataplṭha I¹. While rejecting the Saka year 1040 as the date of Madhavācārya's birth, Bhandarkar accepted the date inserted in the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya* "to be the correct date of his birth". We shall presently refer to this source of information. Bhandarkar's arguments seem to be wholly conjectural and forced. "It (Kali 4300) corresponds to Saka 1121, which, bearing in mind the fact that some use the current year of an era and some in the past, we must regard as equivalent to Saka 1119, the date given in the lists for Anandaīrtha's death. But instead of taking it as the date of his death, we shall have to regard it as the date of his birth. He lived for 79 years according to the current account, so that his death must be placed in Saka 1198. The two dates may, therefore, be taken as settled."³

1-2. R. G. Bhandarkar, *Vaisnavism, Saivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 82, and *ibid*, n. (1). The reference is given to the *Imperial Gazetteer*, XIV. p. 314, which merely follows the S. C. *Manual*. To support his conjectures, Bhandarkar tells us that "This agrees with the tradition existing in the Matha at Phalamāru, near Mulki in South Canara, to the effect that Anandaīrtha was born in Saka 1119 and died in Saka 1199. *E. I.* VI. p. 263, n." *Vaisnavism, Saivism, etc.*, p. 83, n. (4). It is not what the tradition in the Phalamāru matha in Mulki that matters but what the eight mathas at Udipi have got say on the question. And even here care should be exercised as to the source we select. Thus even information supposed to emanate from one of the mathas itself may have to be rejected. Mr. B. Rama Rao asserts that Saka 1121 Kajayuktaksi samavatsara Magha Su. 7th was the date of the birth of Madhvacharya. He bases his assertion on the strength of a *Kaifiyut* called the *Adhamdru mafha Kaifiyut* which gives us this

These "settled" dates of Sir R. G. Bhandarkar have to be rejected on historical grounds; and we have to examine the validity of the arguments put forward by other scholars who have arrived at the correct date of the birth of Madhvācārya. Of these only two deserve mention—Mr. C. M. Padmanābha Acārya and the late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Śāstri. Mr. Padmanābha Acārya arrived at 1160 as the date of the birth of the great Acārya. He utilized the fact of the contemporaneity of Madhvācārya with Naraharitīrtha, of Madhvācārya's disciple Adhokṣajātīrtha with Vidyāranya Svāmi of Sringeri, and of the Devagiri ruler Išvara Deva, whom he identified with Mañadeva, with Madhvācārya himself.¹

The late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Śāstri argued in this manner:—To get at the time of Ānandtīrtha, the total period of the *sthanadhipatya* of the intervening teachers Padmanābhatīrtha, Naraharitīrtha, and Madhvafīrtha, viz., thirty-three years, will have to be deducted, say, from

information. *Prdina Kdrnātaka*, I. P. I. pp. 53-57. But this *Kaifiyut* was written by a man called Kṛṣṇa Bhatta of the Adhamāru *maṭha* in the cyclic year Kṣaya, Jēstha, Śuddha 5, for the *Kumpani Sirkar*, i. e., the English East India Company. Mr. Rama Rao does not tell us from where he secured this *Kaifiyut*. But I am sure that it was written for Col. Colin Mackenzie, and that it may be found in the *Mackenzie Collection*) as preserved at the India Office Library. Goldstücker too asserted that A.D. 1199 was the date Madhvācārya's birth. *Literary Remains*, I. p. 248. This error has been repeated by Mr. Nundolal Dey. *Geog. Dicty.* p. 209 (2nd ed.). See also N. S. Rajapurohit, *PPicina Karnataka*, II. No. 1, pp. 1, seq.

1, Padmanabha Acarya, *Shrimat Madhva Vijaya Kathamritam*, Intr. p. 1 seq. (Madras, 1909).

A.D. 1362, and this brings us to A.D. 1329. Now, the nearest year A.D. which corresponds to Piṅgaḷa, the traditional date of the death of Anandatīrtha, was A.D. 1317. Ānandīrtha is supposed to have lived for seventy-nine years, and consequently the date of his birth, the cyclic year Vilambi, would correspond to A.D. 1238. The statement in the *Madhva-vijaya* confirms this date.¹

Evidence from another work may be cited to substantiate the conclusion arrived at both by Mr. Padmanābha Ācārya and Mr. Kṛṣṇa ōāstri. This is called *Anumadhvacaritam* written by one of the direct disciples of Madhvācārya by name Hrṣṭkésafīrtha of the Phalamāru *maṭha* at Udipi. The following is written in the *Aṇṇumadhvacantam* :—

trīśatābdottaracatuḥ-sahasrāṇḍebhya uttarā ekona-catvā-

1 E. I. VI. p. 263. Mr. Śastri rightly considered the verse in the *Bhḍratatḍtparyanirṇaya*, written by Madhvācārya himself, to be an interpolation. For in this work Madhvācārya is said to have been born in Kali 4300 (A.D. 1198). The verse in question is the following —
catus-sahasre tri-satottare gate sarhvatsardndm-tu Kalau prthivyaṃ

at ah punarvipratānussa Bhīmāḥ-daityaīḥ-nigīdam Haritattvam-dha (| *Bhḍratatḍtparyanirṇaya*, Adhyaya 32, v. 131. According to this verse, as Śastri said, there is a difference of eighty years between it and the date found in the lists. Even this date given in the *Bhḍratatḍtparyanirṇaya* cannot be reconciled with the dates of the inscriptions of Anandatīrtha's disciple Narahantīrtha. Hence it is an interpolation. E. J. VI. p. 263. Mr. Kṛṣṇamurti Sarma rightly maintains that A.D. 1238 is the date of Madhvācārya's birth. *Journal of the Annamalai University*, III. Oct. No. 2, 1934, pp. 245-255; *ibid*, V. No. 1, pp. 96-118. S. Hanumanta Rao also places Madhvācārya in the thirteenth century A.D. *Madras University Journal*, I. No. 1 and II No. 1. But these are inaccessible to me. See J. H. Q., IX, p. 969. B. A. S.

*rimsabde Vilambi-parivatsare Ā'sviṣa-S'akla-Da'saml-divase
bhuvi-pāvane Pājakākhye 'suci-kṣetre durgayā-ca
abhivlkṣite cā-taḥ-madhyāhṇna-vēlayāṃ Buddhavāre Marut-
tānuḥ}*

The date of Madhvacarya's death is given thus in the same work :—

ekona's'iti varsani-nitva manusu-drstigaḥ

Piṅgalabde Magha-S'uddha navamvyam Badar'im yayau.

From the above the following is clear—that in Kali 4339 Vilāmbi Sāmvatsara, Āśvija Suddha Dāsami Wednesday afternoon, Madhvācārya was born at Pājakakṣetra. This agrees with A.D. 1238 September the 20th Monday, the week day however not corresponding.

If we add seventy-nine years to A.D. 1239, we reach A.D. 1317 the cyclic year of which was Piṅgaḷa. And the date of the death of Madhvācārya works out correctly to Kali 4418 Piṅgaḷa Sāmvatsara Māgh Suddha Navami = A.D. 1317 January the 22nd Saturday.²

1. I am indebted to my friend Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsācārya for this reference to the *Anumadhvacaritam*, a palm leaf copy of which exists at the Phalamāru matha at Udipi. Cf. Guru Rao, *Anumadhvacaritam*, vv. 3-5, p. 7; Srinivasacarya, *Udipi-kṣetra-mahima*, p. 13. For the verification of the dates, see Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph* IV. pp. 79, 236. In some versions of the *Anumadhvacaritam* the following reading is said to have been given *ekona-viṃsatitame*—which corresponds to Kali 4318 Vilāmbi. This is inadmissible, because the cyclic year for Kali 4318 was Isvara, and for Kali 4319, Bahudhanya. Swamikannu, *ibid*, IV. pp. 36-37. Mr. Guru Rao too rightly says that the latter reading is inadmissible, *ibid*, p. 7. The tradition current at Udipi is that the great Acārya lived for 79 years, 6 months, and 20 days. B. A. S.

2. On my writing to Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsācārya about the incompatibility of the weekday of the Acārya's birth, he informs me in

We have already mentioned some of the most prominent disciples of Madhvācārya. He vested the management of the eight *mathas* at Uḍipi in the charge of the following disciples :—

<i>Name</i>	<i>Maṭha</i>
Viṣṇuṭīrtha (the Ācārya's own brother)	Sōde <i>maṭha</i>
Janārdhanatīrtha	Kṛṣṇāpura <i>maṭha</i>
Rāmatīrtha	Kāñūru <i>maṭha</i>
Narasirhhatīrtha	Adhamāru <i>maṭha</i>
Upendratīrtha	Puttige <i>maṭha</i>
Vāmanatīrtha	Sirūru <i>maṭha</i>
Hṛṣīkeśatīrtha	Phalamāru <i>maṭha</i>
Adhokṣajatīrtha	Pējāvara <i>maṭha</i> ¹

We may now try to fix chronologically the great Ācārya's tours in southern and northern India. The his letter dated 21-10-1935 that he had the horoscope of the Acārya's birth recast according to the *Anumadhvacaritam*; and that he finds the weekday corresponds to Monday. Some of the Paṇḍits of the eight *mathas* inform him that Wednesday may have been put by a clerical error in the *Anumadhvacaritam*. B. A. S.

1. These and other details of the *mathas* of Uḍipi have been supplied to me by Paṇḍit Venkatadāsācārya Sir R. G. Bhandarkar gives a list of the *gurus* of Uḍipi. *Report on Search for Sanskrit Mss. for 1882-83*, p. 17 seq. (Poona, 1928). Since these lists are based on those supplied to him from Poona, Miraj and Belgaum, they are not so trustworthy as the lists preserved in Uḍipi itself. The above list of *gurus* agrees with that given by Mr. Pavanje Guru Rao in his *Sampraddya-paddhati*, p. 4, and by Snnivasacarya, *Uḍipiksetra-mahimā*, p. 18. We may note here that of these the Phalamāru and the Adhamāru *mathas* form the first *dvanda*, the Kṛṣṇāpura and the Puttige *mathas* the second *dvanda*, the bīruru and the Sode *mathas* the third *dvanda*, and the Kāñūru and the Pējāvara *mathas* the fourth *dvanda*. B. A. S.

Madhva-vijaya mentions one southern and two northern tours. While determining the chronology of his tours, we have to bear in mind his contemporaneity with Naraharitīrtha and Iśvara Deva of Devagiri. We may be permitted to repeat one or two facts given above. Madhvācārya was born in A.D. 1238. His *upanayanam* or the sacred thread ceremony took place when he was eleven, i.e., in A.D. 1249. In his sixteenth year (A.D. 1254) he assumed the title of *Purnaprajña*. This is the first important landmark in his chronology. The next is that relating to his southern tour. But before he undertook his southern tour, he was engaged in religious disputations. We may assume that these disputations covered about two years. So he may have started on his southern tour in about A.D. 1256. This journey must necessarily have taken him at least three years. His return to Tuluva, therefore, may be placed in A.D. 1260. Since he was now busy writing a commentary on the *Gita* he may have started on his first northern tour only in A.D. 1266. We may give five years to this northern tour, and assume that, while returning to Tuluva through the Kalinga kingdom, he met Naraharitīrtha in A.D. 1270.

We may pause here to examine the validity of our assumptions, by finding out whether Naraharitīrtha's dates agree with the deduction made above. Naraharitīrtha's inscriptions range between A.D. 1264 and A.D. 1294.* There is nothing improbable in Madhvācārya's having met Naraharitīrtha in about A.D. 1270.

1. E. I., VI. p. 262.

Madhvācārya returned to Rajatapiṭha! in the next year; and we may legitimately place the discovery of the image of Kṛṣṇa in the ship off the coast of Malpe in the three years which intervened between his return to Tuḷuva and his second northern tour. That is to say, it may be assigned to about the year A.D. 1273. This period, it may also be remembered, was spent in writing commentaries on the scriptures.

The *Madhva-vijaya* clearly says that after living for some time in Uḍipi, Madhvācārya started on his second tour to the north. Therefore, we may allot three years to his stay in Tujuva. The second tour to Badrīkāśrama may be determined with the help of the date of his contemporary called in the *Madhva-vijaya* Īśvara Deva of Devagiri. No such name is met with in the Seuṇa or Yādava geneology. But he has been identified with Mahādeva of Devagiri.¹

We may be allowed to mention a few details concerning this Īśvara or Mahādeva of Devagiri as given in the *Madhva-vijaya*, and see in what manner they agree with the details one may glean from the epigraphs. In the epigraphs he is called Mahādeva; and till now it was generally believed that his reign lasted

1. Kṛṣṇaswami Aiyar, *Madhvācārya, A Historic Sketch*, p. 14. This book is unfortunately inaccessible to me. But it has been referred to by Kṛṣṇa Śāstri, *E. J. V I*. p. 263. The reference is also given to Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 519 (2nd ed.). Padmanabha Acarya also refers to the same Māhadeva of Devagiri. *Madhva-vijaya-kathamṛtam*, op. cit.

from A.D. 1260 till A.D. 1270.¹ But there is reason to believe that Mahādeva ruled till A.D. 1291, although by this time Rāmacandra Deva had successfully wrested a part of the Yādava territory either from Mahādeva himself or from his son Amma.² For an incomplete inscription clearly says the following:—*svasti 'sri-jaya-abhyudaya S'aka varṣa 1214 neya Khara samvatsaraJali śrlmanu (brīmatu) Mahāfidevaru prthivī-rajyam-geyyuttam iddalli*. The statement in this record that Mahādeva was ruling the kingdom of the world—*Mahāfidevaru prthivī-rajyam geyyuttam iddalli*—proves that he was still king over the Yādava territory. The record breaks off after a few words, but the date given in it corresponds to A.D. 1291.³

Some of the above records give interesting details concerning Mahādeva which confirm, on the whole,

1. Fleet, *ibid*, pp. 73-74 (1st ed.); 263 (2nd ed.). See also *E. C. XI*, Dg. 8, 79, 87, 97, 100, 102, 162, 163, 171, 122, dating from A.D. 1264 till A.D. 1268, pp. 26, 66, 68-70, 81, 83; *VII*. Sk. 41, Ci. 4, 21, 22 ranging from A.D. 1265 till A.D. 1268, pp. 47, 178, 181, 182.

2. Fleet asserts that Devagiri still continued to be the Seuṇa capital under Rāmacandra. *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 74. (1st ed.). But Rice maintains that Rāma Deva transferred his seat to Bettur in the Mysore State, close to Davanagere in the east. *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 109. It is true that Rāmacandra's inscriptions appear in A.D. 1282, *E. C. VII*. Ci. 23, 24, 26, ranging from A.D. 1280 till circa 1290, pp. 182-3. Since Ci. dated A.D. 1282 was engraved in the 14th regnal year of Rāmacandra, we may infer that he began to reign in A.D. 1268. This year falls within the reign of Mahādeva, and therefore, Rice's assumption that Rāmacandra began to rule in the reign of Mahādeva himself seems to be correct. B. A. S.

3. *E. C. IX*. Cp. 171, p. 346 text; Sewell-Dikshit, *The Indian Calendar*, Table 1; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph. IV*. p. 184.

the account given of this ruler in the *Madhva-vijaya*. In one record he is called *Ugra-icārvabhauma*, thus suggesting, as Fleet remarked, that he forcibly usurped the sovereignty.¹ This assumption of Fleet is confirmed by an epigraph dated A.D. 1268, which after tracing the Seuṇa genealogy from king Jaitugi through his son Bhillama, and then through Simhaṇa, and the latter's son Saraṅgapāṇi, directly mentions Mahādeva thus—the heroic Mahādeva seized the three worlds (*trailokyam akrāmati*).² The same is repeated in another record of the ruler which, after narrating that the emperor Simhaṇa shone in the world, says that "From him the king Mahadeva Raya overcame the three worlds."³ Mahādeva Rāya's presumption is seen in the *birudas* given to him in about A.D. 1265—*arirāya* (king over enemies), *rāya-pitāmaha* (grandfather of kings).⁴

Two more *birudas* of Mahādeva Rāya may be noted before we pass on to the notices of the ruler in the *Madhva-vijaya*. In two inscriptions dated A.D. 1265 and A.D. 1266 Mañadeva is called *pratijñā Paraśurāma* (in vows a *Para'surāma*), and *bhuja-bala-Bhlma* (in the strength of his arms a Bhima).⁵ From these and similar *birudas* it is clear that Mahādeva Rāya considered himself to be the personification of strength and valour. It is not surprising, therefore, that he should find in Madhvā-

1. Fleet, *ibid*, p. 74.

2. *E.C.* VII. Ci. 21, pp. 181, 433.

3. *Ibid*, Ci. 22, p. 434.

4. *Ibid*, XL Dg. 8, op. cit.

5. *Ibid*, Dg. 162, 172, op. cit. text, pp. 162, 218.

cārya, who, as the Bhīmanakulla epigraph proves, was also a Bhīma in strength, a rival of greater renown.

The *Madhva-vijaya* relates that the Acārya on coming to the territory of Isvara Deva, found the ruler engaged in a scheme of sinking wells evidently by the roadside. Isvara Deva is said to have ordered the Acārya to dig like any ordinary man; but was confounded when the Acārya replied that he would do the digging if the ruler himself showed him how to do it. What seems clear from the above is that the ruler of Devagiri harassed the Acārya while passing through his territory. We may not be far wrong in placing this event relating to the ruler of Devagiri between A.D. 1276 and A.D. 1286, when Isvara Deva was ruling over the Yādava territory. If this is allowed, then, the Acarya's discovery of the six 'salagramas may be placed in A.D. 1285, and his return to Tuluva in A.D. 1290.¹

From A.D. 1290 till A.D. 1310 Madhvācārya was actively engaged in touring through Tuluva; and it is possible that in A.D. 1316-17 that the images of Rāma and Sītā were received by him.

1. The Muhammadan Sultan who was the contemporary of Madhvācārya, cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps he was either Ghayasud Din Balban (A.D. 1266), or Muizzud Din Kaikobād (A.D. 1286). Smith, *Oxford History of India*, p. 230. (2nd ed.). The late Mr. Venkoba Rao, whose edition of Somanatha's *Vyasayogicaritam* has just reached me through the courtesy of M M. Rao Bahadur R. Narasimhacarya, expressed the view that it was Balban "whom Sri Madhvācārya met and who treated the Acārya well." Intr. p. XXIII. (Bangalore, 1926). ' B. A. S.

The following table summarizes our deductions given above :—

Event	Date
Birth	A.D. 1238 (Sept. the 20th Monday [Wednesday])
<i>U panayanam</i>	A.D. 1249
Became <i>Purnaprajña</i>	A.D. 1254
South Indian tour	A.D. 1256-A.D. 1259
Return to Tuḷuva	A.D. 1260-A.D. 1265
I. north Indian tour	A.D. 1266-A.D. 1271
Meeting with Narahari- tīrtha	A.D. 1270
Return to Tuḷuva	A.D. 1271
Discovery of the image of Kṛṣṇa	A.D. 1273
II. north Indian tour (last- ing over ten years)	A.D. 1276-1286
Discovery of the six <i>śālagrāmas</i>	A.D. 1285
Return to Tuḷuva	A.D. 1290
Touring about Tuḷuva	A.D. 1290-A.D. 1310
Receives the images of Rāma and Rītā	A.D. 1317
Death	A. D. 1317 (January the 22nd Saturday) ¹

Before we enumerate his works and principles, we may note that in the Alupa records discovered so far no mention whatsoever is made of Madhvacarya.

1. The late Mr. Venkoba Rao arrived at certain conclusions in Tegard to the Acarya's tours, which are different to mine. *Vyasayogi-caritam*, Intr. pp. XXII, seq. B. A. S.

Between A.D. 1238 and A.D. 1317 kings Vibudhavasū, Vīra Paṇḍyadeva Alupendradeva I, Nāgadevarasa, and Bankideva Alupendradeva II ruled over the Alupa kingdom. And only two years before the death of Madhvācārya, Soyideva Alupendradeva had come to the throne. It is permissible to assume that because of the increasing influence of the great Vaiṣṇava preacher, the Saivite centres were confined mostly to Kōṭa, Brahmāvūru, and Nīlāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka, Kōṭeśvara and Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka, and Poḷali and Kadri in the Mangalore tāluka. This explains why the Alupa records of this period are found only in these centres. It is only with Soyideva Alupendradeva that the Alupa capital reverts back to Bārakūru. And that was just the time when Madhvācārya had returned to Tuḷuva after his second northern tour. We have seen that Soyideva Alupendradeva was a staunch supporter of the Saivite religion. The absence of the name of Madhvācārya in any of the Alupa records is to be attributed to the strong Saivite tendency of the Alupa kings, who were not inclined to favour a preacher whose avowed object in life seems to have been nothing but to wage a ceaseless crusade against Saivism till his last days. But if the contemporaneity of king Vibudhavasū with the Madhva-pracaṇḍa-muni as given in the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati* is accepted, then the description of the Madhva sage, which we shall presently give, was no other than that of Madhvācārya himself.

We may now briefly allude to the principles preached by Madhvācārya. This champion of Vaiṣṇavism confuted the doctrine of Māyā or unreality of the world, and maintained the theory of *bhakti* or love of God which could be practised by all without distinction of caste or creed. Rāmānujācārya had preached his gospel in the eleventh century A.D. But Madhvācārya discarded as much the qualified monism of Rāmānujācārya as he did the pure monism of Sankarācārya. Following the Vaiśeṣikas, Madhvācārya declared that all knowledge sprang from Paramātman, whatever were the means by which it was produced. And *mokṣa* could be attained by the direct knowledge of Hari along the eighteen different paths which are possible for all from Brahmadeva to man.¹

The scriptural authorities of this school founded by the Acārya are besides his own writings, the four *Vedas*, the *Mahabharata*, the original *Ramayana*, and the *Pañcarātra*.² According to Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, since there is no place in Madhvācārya's creed for the *Vyūhas*, *Vāsudeva* and others, and since the name by which the Supreme Spirit is spoken of is mostly *Viṣṇu*, *Gopāla Kṛṣṇa* and *Rādhā* being entirely absent from his system, it is possible that he set aside the *Pañcardtra* or threw it into the background.³

1. Bhandarkar, *Vaidnavism, Saivism, etc.*, pp. 81-86; Krishna Sācātri, E., I., VI. p. 261.

2. Goldstücker, *Literary Remains*, I. pp. 349-250.

3. Bhandarkar, *ibid*, p. 87. On the *Pañcarātra*, read Bhattacharya, *Jayakhya-Samhita*, Intr. p. 6 seq. (G. O. Series No. L I V).

The sectarian marks used by the followers of Madhvācārya may be first mentioned before we pass on to a description of the great preacher himself as given to us in the *Gramapaddhati*. The Vaiṣṇava Brahmans of the Madhva school wear today two white perpendicular lines of the clay called *gopicandana*, joined at the roots of the nose, with a black line in the middle that has a round red mark in the centre. A cross line joins the two lines on the bridge of the nose.¹ In daily life the followers of Madhvācārya wear merely the *gopicandana* marks and *pahcamudras* or the five marks of *sankha* or the conch-shell, *cakra* or the discus, *gada* or the club, *padma* or the lotus, and *Narayaṇa*. The last one, as will be seen presently, differs from the one given in the *Gramapaddhati*.

Once a year, however, the ceremony of initiation takes place. This consists of stamping the *mudras* with a heated metallic mark by the *guru*. It takes place on Aṣāḍha Suddha Sayanī Ekādaśī which falls in June-July. On this occasion the seniormost *Svāmi* of Uḍipi brands only two *mudras*—the *sankha* and *cakra*—on the other *Svāmis* of Uḍipi. Then these latter impress the two *mudras* on their lay disciples. The following *purusa sukta mantra* addressed to Sudarśana is recited on the occasion:—

Sudarśana mahā-jvālā koṭi Sūrya-sama-prabha—I

cakrāṅkita namaste astu dhāraṇāt muktidaḥ-bhava II ,

The *Gramapaddhati*, however, has a different *mantra* to

1. Cf. Goldsücker, *Lit. Rem.*, *ibid*; Bhandarkar, *VaiṣṇavUm*, p. 86.

give in this connection. We shall mention it anon. The mark of the *cakra* is impressed on the right shoulder, and that of the conch, on the left.¹

An admirable picture of the great Madhvācārya and of the method by which he recruited disciples into his fold is given in the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati*. The occasion when the Madhva muni is introduced is the following:—the Kōṭṭīśvaras about whom we have mentioned some details in connection with punishments in early Tuḷuva, were wandering at will when they came upon a Madhva sage of great splendence. He was calm but with a vertical sectarian mark of (*gopi*) *candana* on his forehead. His arms were staff-like, and they were stamped likewise with sectarian marks. He was the very fire (*pracaṇḍam*) of the Madhva-mata in the Kali age. His limbs were likewise impressed with *mudras*. On his left side were impressed the mark of lotuses (?). His left eye was raised looking at the forehead (*kapalam ālckita*), and he was wrapped in meditation on the Lord whom he had won in his heart (*hṛdi pratipannam*). He wore an auspicious garland of *supadma* (Orris Root), and (appeared as if) he had absorbed the essence of the *brahmaṇḍa*. He sang the praise of the Lord Nṛsiṃha and of Viṣṇu:—

1. I am indebted to Vidvān Paṇḍit Raghavendra Ballāla of Nicjambūr, Uḍipi, for this information. I am told that there is another method of wearing the marks called the *pañca-mudra-dharaṇa*. This consists of having another conch mark on the left chest; and a discus on the right chest and on the stomach. For women the two discus marks are impressed on the shoulder. Cf. Srinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-ksetra-mahimā*, p. 38. See *Infra*. B. A. S.

ūrdhva puṇḍrāṅkitam bāntam candanena Urdhva-

puṇḍrakam . I

amūla mudrāṅkita-bāhu-daṇḍam Kalau yuge Mādhva

mata-pracandam . II

puna's-ca mudrahkita sarva-gatram Vametare (?)

saṁsthita nīla pa(pā)tram . I

kapalam-ālokita-vāma-netram dhyāyantam Ibam hr̥di pakṣi

(prati)pannam II

kanthe samāśliṣṭa-supadma-micilam brahmāṇḍa-piṇḍikṛta

bindu-jalām . I

gāyantam-Vsasya Nrsimha-hṛtam dhyāyantam-ādyam-hr̥di

kolarapam (?) II ¹

Seeing him the unfortunate Kōṭīśvaras bowed to him who was like the mount Mandāra, and confessed their sins. They told him their story, how they had been condemned for perjury (*asākṣitvena nifiditāḥ*); and they begged of him to protect them (*pāhi pāhi Makabhāga kṛpāle[uḥ] dīnavatsalāḥ*).

The sage in great sympathy assured them of his protection. And the kind *muni* branding the *madras* (on them) took them into the fold of Viṣṇu :

kṛpākara sa Bhagavdn iti-uktvā ca-abhayam dadau I

tapta mudrām tatam kṛtvā mat am Vaisṣambhara-abhidham II

The following *mūla mantras* or fundamental principles called the *aṣṭakṣara mantras* were then recited in honour of the auspicious name of Viṣṇu, the Ṛṣi called Vāma-deva and the famous Chandonuṣṭap, which lead to salvation :—

1. The Putiige version.

tathāṣṭaṅksara-mantram-ca Viṣṇu-namāṅkīṭāni 'śubham . I
 rś'n-ca Vamadevākyah, Chandonustup prakirtitam . II
 tathā Nārāyaṇo deoaḥ kaivalyārtha-pradāyakah . I
 asya-Sri-Narayanastaksara-maha-mantrasya II
 Vamadeva rsih Anustup Chandah sri-Narayanah-devata
 maha-Viṣṇuprityarthe jape viniyogah hram-iti sadangam
 bāntākāram-iti dhyaṇam . Om namaḥ Nārāyaṇaya mūla
 mantrah

Then in the twelve parts of the body such as the forehead, etc., the great sage made the *mudrādharāṇam* of the 'sankha, cakra, gadā, padma, and the dhvaja. These are famous over the world as the *pāñca-mudrā* :—

phālādī-dvādāsa-śthane mudrā-dharāṇam . aḥ sah . I
 'sahkha-cakra-gada-pādma-dhvajaiḥ-ca . pañ'sobhitah . II
 etā prāsastāḥ lokesmin pañcamudrā prakīrtitah . I
 lalāte Ke'saoṃya-iti tathā Nārāyaṇāya-iti-ca II
 hrdaye dhāraṇam kāryam par'svayoh-tad-anantaram . I
 tadvat Mādhava-Govindayā daksine . Viṣṇave-iti-ca II
 vṛtime.....(?) bāhumūle oi'siṣyate I
 tataḥ Trivikramaya-iti kapoladhah(rdha[?]) tu daksine II
 anyasmin Vamanāya-iti S'rīdharaṃya-iti tatkarē I
 Hr'sike'saya te tubhyam-iti kanthe vidhīyatam . II
 idaṃ pavitraṃ paramaṃ gopāṇīyam prayatnataḥ . I
 kadācit-nopadestavyam . kṛtāghnayā durātmane II
 mayā yuṣmākam-uktaṃ . yat śādhitaṃ sva-prabhavāt . I
 parti cakradharas' śrīmān bhītaṃ (paṭah,?) māṃ uktavān-kila II
 kaṇṭhe ca tulasī dā ma bhīruvor madhye ardha-puṇḍrakam . I
 mukhe ca-aṣṭāṅksaram . yasya Viṣṇu-eva na-sam'sayah . II

Then the great sage advised them thus:—" This holy and very secret *mantra* should he pronounced ; it should never be taught to the wicked and the ungrateful (*kṛtaghnāya durātmane*). Verily was the *mantra* secured by me from Viṣṇu who wore the *cakra*, had a *tulasī* garland in his neck, a *pundṛaka* mark on his forehead, and the *aṣṭākṣara* in his lips. Therefore, (prosper and) continue my teachings!"

So saying the great Madhva ascetic, who was duly worshipped by them, went away. The Brahmins, who were now purified, resided in that *grāma* (location?) having received the permission of the king.¹

In another connection we have a more detailed description of the method of conversion adopted by the great Madhva sage. The occasion was the following:—A Brahmin youth of the village of Beḷaṅge murdered his wife and her lover. The youth was punished by the people of the village with the permission of the king thus: he was to be expelled along with his family from the village, and he was to go on pilgrimage along with them. So they went to Mahābales(vara) in Goraṣṭra (evidently at Gokarna), and to the *tīrtha* called Avimukta. Thence they came to Kroḍheśa (in Saṅkaranāṛāyaṇa), and finally to Ananteśa(vara) at Uḍipi. Here they came across a great *muni* adorned with the *mudrās* of '*sankha*, *cakra*, *gadā*, and *padma*. To him they confessed their guilt and how they came to be condemned. The great sage medi-

tated for a while and then presented them with the holy *ūrtha* together with a '*sālagrāma* which grew in that locality. This '*sālagrāma* was called Janārdhana. The poor folk then continued their way and reached the Ghat region, where in their anxiety to eat a ripe jack fruit they forgot the '*sālagrāma* they had left behind them at a distance of four *kro'sa*. When they hurried back to recover it, they were overjoyed to find the casket which contained the *śālagrāma* but the '*sālagrāma* itself they could not remove because it had got itself trans-fixed in that place. Although a heavenly voice assured them that spot would become their own property and that god Janārdhana would become their family god, yet they returned disconsolate once again to the great Madhva sage. He now converted them into Vaiṣṇavism by the seven following methods- *tapta mudra*, *aṣṭaksara mantra*, *mudra-harana* (?), *mudra lepana*, *mṛt-snana*, *mudra laksana* and *mudra dharana karyā*:—

Munim-alokayamāsūh .pūrvadrṣṭam . mahaṭmana~ I
so-pi drṣṭvā~ mahātejāḥ pālayamāṣa śāstrataḥ . II
tapta mudrām tataḥ krtvā matam Vaiṣṇavasamijnākam . I
tathaiva astākṣaram-mantram . parāṇṇopadide'sa-sah . II
ā no bhadre~ti mantreṇa mudrā-haranam-ucyate I
amandair-iti sūktena mudrS-lepanam-isyate II
akṣibhyaṅta (?) -iti mantrena mṛdā~ snānam viśisyate I
ph3ladi-dvadasa-sthane . mudra lakṣanam aha sah . H
„ 'safikha-cakra-gada-padma dhva (bhujaiḥ ?) ca parisobhitam . I
eteṣāṃ-ca pra'sastā's-ca loka-mudrdh prakirtitah . II
lalfte dhṛiraṇam karyam ato-deveti mantrataḥ . I

idam Visnurca-nityam hrdaye dhdranam smrtam M
dakṣiṇe bāhumūle-tu tr'iṇi pada-iti mantratah. I
tathaiva vāmamUle-tu Viṣṇoḥ-karmdnī mantratah. II
tad-Visṇuḥ-īti mantrena, kapole dakṣiṇe smrtah. I
tad-vipraśa-iti mantrena, kapole vāmake 'subhe II
Viṣṇoḥ-nuketi mantrena uttamdrige vidhlyate I
prathat (pratak ?) Viṣṇukaṇṭha-de'se mudrayd-cakra-
samjñayd II
pravtsnava-iti kuksau samyakt-avidh'iyatām. I
yasya tripūrnā mantrena prsta-de'se vidhlyate II
tadasya priya mantrena vāma pā'r'sve viśisyatc I
tavam Vdsml (vasti[?])-iti mantrena daksine pdrsvage subhe II
iti-eoa dyāda'sa-aṅgēṁ veda mantraih vidhīyatām I
idam pavitram paramam gopaniyam prayatnatah. II
kadacit-na-upa-de'stavyam krtaghndya durdtmane I ¹

6. THE BHAGAVATA SAIVIPRADAYA

Round Ananteśvara, an essentially Saivite temple, lived in early days the Smārthas of the Bhāgavata sāmpradāya from whom as well as from the Kōṭī¹varas, Madhvācārya recruited disciples into his fold.² This is

1. The Puttige version, Ch. 194. Cf. the description given in the *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. IV. Ch. 25, pp. 1799-1810. (Posna, 1894) where the *prāpta-farikha-cakra vidhih urdhva-pundra-dhvana vidhih, astak-sara-mantra-abhydsa prakdrah*, etc. are given in detail.

2. The following conclusively prove that the Ananteśvara temple was a Saivite temple : the image of Isvara itself in the temple ; the shrine (*guḍi*) of Subrahmanya and the *ndgakallu* or serpent stones near the *vr̥ṇddvana* and the *bhojana-sāld* ; the stone Nandi or bull which has been partially destroyed by the people ; and the flag of the bull which has been replaced by the Garuḍa *pata* in our own days. B. A. S.

not surprising, since there was one fundamental conception that was common to the preaching of Madhvācārya and that of the Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya* sect : it was the path of *bhakti* along which the votaries of both the sects could reach *mukti*,¹ The origin of the Bhāgavata sect is, however, still an unsettled problem.² An equally difficult question, at least so far the history of Tuḷuva is concerned, is the advent of the Bhāgavatas into Tuḷuva.

Nevertheless it is permissible to assume that since no mention whatsoever is made of the Bhāgavata sect in the Alupa records of the, ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, they may have come to Tuḷuva somewhere in the middle of the twelfth century. We base our assumption on the following identity of Tuḷuva tradition with the evidence of epigraphs.

1. 'The Bhāgavatas of Tuḷuva claim to be Śaivites but observe the Ekādśīs like the Vaiṣṇavites. They wear the *gopicandana* but not the *mudras*. On the Bhagavata sect, read G. A. Grierson, *Bhaktimarga* in James Hastings, *Encyclopaedia of Religions*, II . p. 539, seq. (Edinburgh, 1909). B. A. S.

2. Sir R. G. Bhandarkar maintains that the Bhāgavata system based on the Pancaratra *samhitas*, "must have developed in about the third century B. C. ." *Vaiṣṇavism, Satvism*, etc. p. 54. (Poona, 1928) But we are yet nowhere near the solution of this question. Head, D. L. De, *Pancaratra and the Upanisads*, J. H. Q., IX. pp. 645-662 ; Amamatha Ray, *Sri Kṛṣṇa and the Source of the Bhagavata-gītā*, *ibid*, pp. 188-196 , J. Przyluski, *The Satvant Satvatā, and Nasantya*, *ibid*, pp. 88-91, may also be read in this connection. Rice quotes an opinion of Bühler—which I am unable to trace—to the following effect—that the Bhāgavatas are "the oldest Hindu sect of which we know, older than Buddhism." *E. C. III*. Intr. p. 22. It has been reported in the newspapers that Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar has come across the name of Bhāgavata in a Brahmi inscription. B. A. S.

The oldest *maṭha* of the Bhāgavatas is at Bāḷekuduru close to the ancient harbour of Hangārakattā in the Kundāpūru tāḷuka.¹ According to the tradition current in Tuḷuva, the founder of the *maṭha* was Kaivalyasrama Svami. When he visited Mayagundi near Uḍipi, he was requested by Parapaḷi Nāyaka to use his spiritual powers and cause a spring to rise in a tank which that generous soul had dug on the rock at Māyā-guṇḍi. Kaivalyāsrama Svami acceded to the request of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, sat in the tank, and in no time caused a spring to rise in it. But the spring gushed forth so violently that the Svami was drowned. Parapaḷi Nāyaka, frightened to death, was told, however, in a dream by the Svami that that was to be his *vr̥nddvana*. It was accordingly done so by Parapaḷi Nāyaka.²

Tradition, therefore, connects the earliest memories of the Bāḷekuduru *matha* with Parapaḷi Nāyaka who lived, as we have seen, in A.D. 1138. This would mean that the Bhāgavata *sāmpradaya* took firm roots in Tujuva only in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D.³

1. But the original seat seems to have been near Kundāpūru itself. This points to a coastal migration of the sect in early times. My first visit to the Bajekuduru *matha* in December 1932 proved barren. But I still hope to procure some valuable information from that *matha*, B. A. S.

2. This was related to me by the priests of the Durgā temple at Māvāgunṭi in Puttūru, near Udipi, on 15-1-1933. B.A.S.

3. A copper plate grant in the Kudli Sringeri *matha*, assigned to circa A.D. 1154 but of doubtful authenticity, mentions the victory which Vidyasankara Tirtha of Sringeri won over the Ramanuja doctrine and the Bhagavata-aradhya. The ruler given in this grant is Puran-

A most famous name among the Bhāgavatas of Tuḷuva is that of Bhaṭṭācārya Prabhākara, who is reputed to have been the compiler of the *Gramapaddhati*, and, as some maintain, to have been himself the founder of the Bāḷekuduru *matha*. This latter statement, however, seems to be incorrect, if we are to reply on the evidence of the following stone inscription found in the ISvara temple in the Nāḍamaduvu village of Sāgara tāḷuka in the Mysore State. This inscription relates that Viṭṭhaya Senabova was the spiritual son (*dlkṣa-putra*) of the *rāya-rāja-guru* Bhaṭṭācārya, and the son of Hāru-vigoppa Vāmana Hebbāruva and Sātakka. The epigraph is dated *S'aka varusa 1220 neya Hemalambi samvat-sarada Phalguna S'u. 15 A.* which works out to A.D. 1298 February Thursday the 27th, the week-day not corresponding.¹ The ruler mentioned in the grant is the

dhara Rāya of the Kadamba family. But the copper-plate mentions Vidyāranya Svāmi of Śringeri as well. Since this is inadmissible, because Vidyāranya Śrīpāda came after Vidyāśankara Svāmi, and since the grant contains many passages which make no connected sense, its evidence cannot be relied upon. E. C. VII. Sh. 79, pp. 29-30, text pp. 78-90. We could have identified Vidyātīrtha Svāmi with Vidyāśankara of the *Madhva-vijaya* but for the fact that the latter is distinctly spoken of as having hailed from Kudya-pustūraya of Tuḷuva. If the above Kudli grant were authentic, we could have placed Vidyātīrtha Svāmi's victory over the Bhāgavata-ārādīya before Madhvācārya's sojourn to the south, i.e., in about A.D. 1256-59. But under the circumstances, this is impossible. I may also note that, according to Mr. Govindācārya Svāmi, the Bhāgavata *sdmpraddya* followers, due to the pressure brought about by the Muhammadans in western India in the eighth century A.D., migrated to the south and peopled the Tcugu, Tamil and Karnataka lands. I. A. XLII. p. 196. B.A.S.

1. B.C. VIII, Sa. 99, pp. 109, 297; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV. p. 198; Sewell-Dikshit *The Indian Calendar*, Table 1.

Mahamandale'svara Koti Nayaka of Hosagunda. It cannot be determined whether Bhāṭṭācārya was the *rāja-guru* of that ruler ; neither can it be ascertained when and how he came to Tuḷuva.¹

But what seems certain is that the Karnāṭaka too contained centres of Bhāgavata sect. We shall briefly sketch the history of the Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya* in the Karnāṭaka. The most prominent centres were Hariharapura, Bhaṇḍigaḍe, Jambitige, Talakaḍ, Tīrthamuttūru, and Mujbāgal. The Smārthas of Hariharapura assert that their *Svamis* are descended in spiritual succession from Bhāṭṭapādaācārya, one of the immediate disciples of Sankarācārya. The *maṭha* contains two shrines—one dedicated to Nṛsimha, and the other to Sārādā. The former is said to have been set up by Sureśvarācārya, another immediate disciple of Sankarācārya. The car festival (*rathotsava*) of both Nṛsimha and Sārādā takes place at an interval of about twelve days in the month of Vaiśākha (March) every year. The disciples of the *maṭha* are confined mostly to Koppa, Muḍgere, and Tīrthahallī. In A.D. 1393 in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, the viceroy Sabanna Oḍeyar granted a stone 'sasana to Rāmacandra Sarasvatī Oḍeyar of Pratāpa Hariharapura *maṭha*, embodying certain gifts of rent, in confirmation of the royal grant made by Harihara Rāya himself to the same spiritual head of the *maṭha*.²

1. Śrī Brahmananda Svami of the Balekuduru *maṭha* died on Tuesday the 26th June 1934. He had a good following in South Kanara, Shimoga, and in some places in the Mysore State. B. A. S.

2. E. C. VI. Kp. 49, p. 85 ; Mys. Arch. Rep. for 1916, p. 9. In a

About fifteen miles from Hariharapura is another Smārtha centre in the village of Bhaṇḍigaḍe. The god in this *matha* is Gopala Kṛṣṇa; and its disciples are known as Kōṭadavaru, because they hailed from Kōṭa in Tuḷuva.¹

About a mile from Hariharapura is the *agrahāra* of Jambitige which contains a small neat temple of Nīlākhaṇṭheśvara built, however, so late as A.D. 1733. It has about fifteen houses of well-to-do Smārtha Brahmans.²

Talakāḍ in the Tirumukūḍlu-Narsīpura tāluka is an important seat of the followers of the Bhāgavata *sāṃpradāya*. Since the village named Koppāla, a few miles from Talakad, belongs to this *matha*, it is also called by the name Koppāla *matha*. This *matha* was founded by Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmī, who was third in apostolic descent from Padmāpādācārya, the immediate disciple of Sankarācārya. The spiritual succession is thus given: —

Sankaricārya

ī - - -

Padmāpādācārya

Viṣṇu Svami

/ ī

Kṣīrā Svami -

; ī

Kṛṣṇānanda Svami

stone inscription found at Hariharapura dated A.D. 1573 Madhava sarasvatī is mentioned as the head of the Hariharapura *matha*. My *Arth: Hep.* for 1932, pp. 204-205.

(1-2. My: *Arch. Hep.* for 1916-17, p. 4.

In succession to Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, after a long interval, came Abhinava Bālakṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, whose disciple was Bālakṛṣṇānanda Svāmi. The disciple of the latter is the present Svāmi.¹

In the Tīrthahaḷḥ tāluka we have two Smārtha centres—one at Tīrthamuttūru and the other at Muḷbāgal. The disciples of the *maṭha* at Tīrthamuttūru are a sect of Brahmans known as the Pañcagṛāmadavarū (or those of the Five *gṛāmas*), with whom the other Smārthas do not mix. The god of this *matha* is Nṛsiṃha.'

The head of the Smārtha *maṭha* of Muḷbāgal claims spiritual descent from Padmapādācārya mentioned above as the immediate disciple of Sankaracarya. It is said that Padmapādācārya was appointed head of the *maṭha* at Dvārakā by Sankarācārya himself. According to the tradition current at Muḷbāgal, Agniruddha Kṛṣṇā-

1. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1911-12, pp. 11-12. The *matha* contain* some spurious records dated Śaka 819, and Śaka 916 of Madhavamantn of Vijayanagara history. *Ibid.* Rice has edited one of these grants, which he assigned to circa A.D. 1437. But since the ruler mentioned therein was called Vijaya Vidyā Deva Rāya, and since it was only a copy supplied by the people. Rice declared that it was unreliable. In this spurious record the Koppāja *matha* is called the *matha* of Agniruddha Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, otherwise known as the southern Kāśi of the Gajāraṇiya-ksetra. The village of Koppāja is described in this record to have been presented to Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi by the minister Mādhava of Vijayanagara, in the presence of the god Arkesvara on the bank of the northern stream. The god worshipped in this *matha* is Vēṇugopāla Kṛṣṇa. *E. C. I I I*. Intr. p. 22, T N. 47, p. 76.

2. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1916, p. 9. An inscription dated A.D. 1037 mention the Pañcagṛāmas. *E. C. X I*. Dg. 126, p. 74. The *Puttige* version of the *Gṛāmapaddhati* has a detailed description to give of the Pañcagṛāmas which we abstain from citing. The *Sahyadri-kanda* is said to refer to these Brahmans. P I. Adhyaya, 147. B. A. S.

nanda Svāmi, twenty-seventh in apostolic succession from Padmapādācārya of the Dvārka *maṭha*, came to the south about three centuries ago, and stayed at Muḃbāgal. On the invitation of the Ikkeri king Bhadrappa Nayaka, he went to the Tirthahalli taluka, and founded a *maṭha* named after Muḃbāgal at Bhadrāsamudra, and received a grant of an *agrahara* from the Ikkeri king. Before leaving for Tirthahalli, however, he founded a *maṭha* at Talakāḁ, and appointed a Svāmi to it. The Muḃbāgal *maṭha* thus claims that the *maṭhas* at Dvārka and Talakāḁ are its branches. It is said that "some papers in possession of the *maṭha* show that its claim was admitted by an assembly of disciples and scholars that met at Surat about thirty-five (i.e., now fifty) years ago". It is maintained that Kṛṣṇananda Svāmi is described in grants ranging from A.D. 1660 to A.D. 1662, as the promoter of the doctrines of Viṣṇusvāmi, who, according to the published succession list of the Dvārka *maṭha*, was the immediate successor of Padmapādācārya. The god here as at Talakāḁ is Gopala Kṛṣṇa. Mr. Narasimhacārya's conclusion in regard to both the *maṭhas* may be noted:- "It may therefore be concluded that the *maṭhas* at Muḃbāgal and Talakāḁ came into existence in about the middle of the 17th century."¹

We may note in passing that in a copper-plate grant assigned to A.D. 1661, registering the gift of two villages named Raṇaghata and Hirekalyāṇi* to the head of

1. Mys. Arch. Rip. for 1919, p. 3S.

the *maṭhu* Viṣṇusvāmi, by the Vijayanagara ruler Ranga Rāya, the following apostolic succession is given:—

Nārada
|
Vyāsa
|
Sukha
|
Gaudapāda
|
Govinda
|
Kṣīrasvāmi
|
Viṭṭhala
|
Sṛīdhara
|
Viṣṇusvāmi¹

Whatever may be the claims of priority which the Mūl̥bāgal *maṭha* can put forward over the *maṭhas* of Dvārka and Talakāḍ, one fact seems clear from the above account of the Smārtha *maṭhas* of the Karnāṭaka, namely, that no Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya maṭha* in that region seems to be so old as the Bāḷekuduru *maṭha* of Tuluva which dates back to the twelfth century A.D.

1. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1919, p. 37. In A.D. 1812 the Mysore ruler Kṛṣṇa Rāja Odeyar I I I gave a *sanad* remitting some specified taxes to Kṛṣṇananda Svami of the same *matha*. The *sanad* was written in Persian, Marāṭhi and Kannāḍa. The reason given for the remission was that the Svāmi represented to the State that the balance left after the payment of the *jōḍi* to the government did not suffice for the upkeep of the *matha*. *Mys. Arch. Rep.*, *ibid*, p. 43. Sturrock confounds the Śiva(i) Brahmins with the Bhāgavata Brahmins, and relates that the headquarters of the latter is Sivalji! 5. *C. Manual*, I. pp. 147-8. B. A. S.

Popular conception assigns the advent of the Kānapāṭhi Jogis into Tuluva in the ninth or tenth century A.D. This is erroneous, as will be shown in a later treatise in which the question of the introduction of Muhammadanism into Tuluva will also be discussed.

CHAPTER VI

LIFE IN EARLY TUḶUVA

Summary.—1.. The different peoples of Tuluva. 2. Seasons and State of Agriculture. 3. Commerce. 4. Dress and Ornaments. 5. War. 6. Amusements. 7. Means of Communication. 8. Sources of Revenue. 9. Education. 10. Religion. 11. Customs and Manners. 12. A Picture of a Tujuva Household. 13. The *Buḍu* or Manorial Hoube of a Tuluva Chieftain.

1. THE DIFFERENT PEOPLES OF TUḶUVA

The Pāḍadaṇas or folk-songs of Tujuva are a valuable source of information for a study of the life which the Tuḷvas led in early and mediaeval times. Tuluva is rich in these folk-songs which have not yet been utilized for historical purposes. There are innumerable Pāḍadaṇas in the Tuḷu language. Out of these we shall select only three kinds of Pāḍadaṇas that have a direct bearing on the history of Tuḷuva. These are the Pāḍadaṇas concerning heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya ; historical folk-songs of the type of Deva Punja which describe the wars between the Veṇḍuru and Bangar rulers ; and ordinary folk-songs which are sung on marriage and such other ceremonial occasions.¹

1. Most of the well known Pāḍadaṇas have appeared in the *Pāḍadonolu* by the Rev. Manner. Manga lore, 1886. A. C. Bumell translated them in the pages of the J. A. Vol. XXIII, seq. Mr. Ganpat Rao Aḷgal hat published a few of them. And my own collection which contains altogether different variants of most of these Pāḍadaṇas, has been enriched by perfectly new Pāḍadaṇas not found either in the collection of Manner or in those of Mr. Aḷgal. Strictly

The activities of the Tuḷu people centred round their village which with its wet and dry lands, its ferry master and his boats, its local trade and cottage industries, its little public school and thatched abode of the astute village astrologer, its boar hunt and such other inexpensive games, its well defined Billavar house and Buṇṭ habitation, its village assembly and rules of social ostracism, and finally its *baṇḍu* or the manorial house, was a self-contained unit which was responsible for the preservation of the traditional culture of the Tuḷu people.

The country was inhabited by practically the same people we see in it now, but the names of some seven or eight prominent classes are mentioned in the folk-songs of Tuḷuva. They are the Billavars, the Buṇṭs, the Brahmans, the Jainas, the Mogers, the Māpiḷḷas, the Pombadas and the Holeyas. Reference, of course, is made to the Koragars, the Kuṇbis, the Vakketars, and in later Pāḍadāṇas, also to the native Christians. Of all these peoples the Billavars and the Buṇṭs seem to have enjoyed the most prominence, as can be made out from the fact that one of the longest and most well known of the folk-songs, *Koti Cennaya*, deals entirely with the daring deeds of two Billavar boys ; while the

speaking any account of the life of the Tulu people based on the Pāḍadāṇas ought to give in brief some of the main folk-songs which are the basis of the remarks made in this chapter. But considerations of space compel me to refer the reader to the pages of the J. A. where Burnell has, on the whole, given an accurate rendering of the Tuḷu Pāḍadāṇas. B. A. S.

achievements of a Buṇṭ hero are sung in a famous Pāḍa-dāna called *Agōḷi Maṇṇaṇṇa*. Here and there mention is continually made of the Buṇṭ Bāragas without whose sanction and suggestion not even the Ballāḷa, the chief of the Tułuva manor, found it advisable to execute the smallest of his plans. The name Ballāja, however, bespeaks a Karnāṭaka origin. There were the Brahmans, who were, as else where, the custodians of learning. Besides these, the Kuṇbis, who may be reckoned to be one of the earliest inhabitants of Tujuva, and the Holeyas, who had something to do with the ownership of land, also figure in the Pāḍadānas. In the village of Aḍakanelliṇjine the Koragars lived in their own sheds called *koppu*, while the Mogers lived in their *voṇi*, and the Bākaders (Bākuḍers) lived on the plains.¹ In the Pāḍadāna called *Bobbanye* the career of the Māpijias is described. Christians are referred to in the song called *Todakinar*.²

We may have some idea of the people in Tułuva from the Pāḍadāna of *Bobbariye*. The seven children of Murava Byāri and Fātima started from their home at Sulikall Kaḍaṇjar on a life of trade and went to Peiryer Kaḍaṇjar. An astrologer called Nāḍu Balaya told them that they would succeed in their enterprise if they came across a *puṇṇapattā* (small building) built on twelve *mā&qnes* where cocks crow, and if they built "a root over Brahmā and his post". " If Puṇja

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 41.

2. *Ibid*, p. 96.

isithe *bhūta* for the *paṭṭa* for the thousand people in the twelve villages he must ride in a palafiquin at full speed and must cry out thrice" said they.¹ These above-named people, including the Brahmans, lived on agriculture.

The Kuṇbis, who appear to be the same people as the Kurumbars or Kuḍumbis of the southern peninsula, are described as having a temple of their own. When Kōṭi and Cennaya followed their guide Cennaya of Eḍambūru, through the forest of Kemmuje, they saw something about which they questioned him thus :— "What is it in the distance, Cennaya of Eḍambūru, what is it that in height equals a cocoanut tree and in circumference an umbrella and is shaped like an umbrella? Is it a mosque of the Māpillas? Or a temple of the Kuḍumbis? Or a temple of the Jainas? Or simply a temple? Or is it a *uudi* belonging to the *bhūta* Bhramara? "

The Pombadas, or the traditional devil-dancers, spent their time in the propitiation of the *bhūtas*, who iormed the powerful deities of the village. When the rains set in, as can even now be seen all over Tuluva, the Pombadas set themselves to making umbrellas and such other monsoon requisites; while with the advent of summer, they got everything ready to personate the spirits of the dead heroes. A Pombada's services were called into requisition by no less a personage than the

1. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 240.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 47.

Ballāḷa himself, who would "get up early", and go "in search of a man to represent the *bhMa*" .¹ And then to the Pomb[^]da thus would the Ballāḷa say—" O Devil-dancer ! Today in my *būḍu* a *sthāna* is to be dedicated to a new *bhūta* Pañjurḷi. I have asked for an auspicious day, and today is the day. [^]Therefore you must come to represent the *bhuta* and dance. You must come in the evening and be ready. All your neighbours will come at this time. You must come soon. Otherwise there will be delay on your account. Take care ; you must come. Now I am going " .² Such indeed was the polite order which the Ballāḷa gave to his tenant, the devil-dancer.

The Holeyas or Pariahs were mostly concerned with the servile work of the higher classes. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe finding the two young heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, obdurate, as regards the grant of a field, sent his nephew to pacify them. " And the nephew then took some precious shawls in both his hands, and said to the brothers—'O my heroes ! make peace, and I will give you whatever you want ' . ' Give your shawls to the Pariahs that have long served you ! We will never enter the hall we have once left', replied the brothers,"³

The Mapillas are spoken of as a trading class. Indeed, the Pādaḍāna called *Bobbariye* (Bābu Byāri ?) seems to deal with the advent of Muhammadan traders

1. I.A XXVI, p. 67.

2. *Ibid*, p. 67.

3. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 32.

into South Kanara. They are mentioned as traders in stone, cocoanut fibre and such other articles in which even to this day they deal. In the *Pāḍadāna* called *Attāvara Doyyonguh*, we are informed that they occupied a high place in the government of the Bangar kings of Pāṇemangalūru; and that they remained on terms of utmost goodwill and respect with their Hindu brethren of Uddara (Uddaḷa), near Manjēśvara.¹ It is customary for the *bhātas* called Doyyongulū of Uddara, during their annual festivals, to go to the *masjid* of Uddara and give an assurance to the memory of a now-forgotten Mahammadan general, who, it is said, once presented them with lands in the same place.

Besides these Mapillas, there were the Mogers who are described both as fishermen and as warriors in the *Pāḍādanas*. The Brahman whom Cennaya had intended to slay, warns them of the "hostile reception which they (i. e., Kōṭi and Cennaya) would meet at the hands of the Koragars living in their sheds called *koppu*, the Mogers in their sheds called *vōṇi*, and the Bākaḍers of the plains," of the village called Adakanellinjine. And when the two heroes actually reached the village, the Mogers, who were "carrying bows" with "each a blade of grass in his hand," fell prostrate before them crying for protection.'

The Mogers were sometimes compelled to perform feats of strength by the Ballāḷa. The Ballāḷa of

1. Aygal, *Doyyongofu*, p. 2. (Mangalore, 1924).

2. I.A., XXIII, p. 41, op.cit.

Mardāḷ wanted to build a *sthana* the *bhuta* Pañjurḷi. He had felled as many trees as possible with the aid of the carpenters, and then he wanted to have them dragged to the place where the *sthana* was to be built. "One day he went to Polippu and called all the fishermen, and said to them- *How many males are there in your house ?' and when one fisherman answered that they were four in all, and another two, the Ballāḷa said, ' O you fishermen ! hear, each one of you : trees have been felled in the forests for the purpose of building a *sthana* for the Ballāḷa's *baḍu*. All these trees should be brought to the *baḍu* because the day is fixed for the building of the *sthana* and for raising the upper storey ; therefore the work is stopped. Therefore, tomorrow all of you must come together; one or two hundred of you must join together and bring the trees to my house. The man who does not come will be fined. And if he does not pay the line, I will see that nobody gives him chunam or fire." ¹

The Brahmans and the Jainas, who occupied a high position in Tuluva society, were mainly given to the study of scriptures and the use of arts. The former would always refer to their *prasana* book for every little incident that needed an explanation. In such grave matters like the building and consecration of a *bhuta sthana*, the advice of the Brahman astrologer was most keenly felt. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who will figure often in these pages, having got all things ready "went

1. I. A., XXVI, p. 65.

to the torture-telling Bhaṭṭa's house. When he went he found the Bhaṭṭa sitting in the verandah and telling fortunes." The Baliāḷa said, " O Bhaṭṭa! I came to visit you ; according to your fortune-telling on that day my racing buffaloes survived. If not, they would have certainly died. Now I have to get a *sthāna* built ; and a cot and other ornaments for Pañjurḷi *bhūta* are all ready. Now you must find out the auspicious day, and tell me on what day we should establish Pañjurḷi *bhūta*, and dedicate the *sthāna* to him. For this purpose I am come to you."¹

And when Pañjurḷi thus wanted to make himself felt on the plains below, and chiefly in the royal *buḍu* of the Baliāḷa Mardāḷ, the *prāsana* book of the Brahmans proved another source of income to them. From astrologers they now became village doctors, and aided the villagers in the matter of stopping the spread of diseases. The *bhūta* Pañjurḷi thought of a plan. He slipped into the cow-pen of the *buḍu* and entered into the bodies of the buffaloes. The result was a violent coughing among the cattle of the *buḍu*. In utter despair the Baliāḷa hurried to the house of the Bhaṭṭa, with two cocoanuts, the husk of which had been removed, as presents. "Then the Baliāḷa said, 'O Bhaṭṭa! In my *buḍu* my racing-buffaloes are ailing. They are on the point of death. Whatever I do is of no avail. They never had such sickness before. Please, therefore, discover the cause and use some means to stop the dis-

ease. You only can do it, there is no other way'.¹ And the Bhaṭṭa came to the rescue of the Ballāḷa not before the latter had added half a rupee to the cocoanuts in the shape of fees for his astrological calculations. Then the Bhaṭṭa said, - "You see! There is great distress in your house. But because the present you have placed has come forth at the sign of Meṣa, I can say it is a *bhūta* with a hog's face... Now he asks sacrifice from you ...and to have a *sthāna* built for him and sacrifices offered.'" Thus did the Brahman stop the disease in the Baliḷa's house.

Over and above this vocation of theirs, the Brahmans are described as tilling the land. The Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, to whom the two young heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, has been introduced by Cennaya of Edamburu, in order to persuade the brothers to remain in his own principality, as a safeguard against his enemy, the Ballāḷa of Pañja, offered them the field tilled by Brahmans. "Oh, heroes! It now behoves you to remain in my kingdom. Do you want the field called Berampoḷḷi cultivated by Brahmans, or that called Guttuberke cultivated by the Buṇṭṣ, or that called Maṭṭil Nāḷaja cultivated by the Billavars?" asked the Ballāḷa.³

While so much in detail is known about the Brahmans, little can be gathered about the Jainas except that they had *bastis* of their own, that many of them were Setṭis or heads of trade guilds, and that they had

1-2. / A. XXVI, p. 52.

3. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 48.

Ballāḷas among them, some of whom seemed to have believed in spirit worship. In one Pāḍadāna we have a traditional account of the manner in which the great statues of Gōmataḥ at Kārkaḷa and Vēṇūru were built.¹

As regards the Billavars and the Buṇṭs, however, very much can be gathered from the Pāḍadānas. Although there is nothing to prove in the folk-songs that the Buṇṭs were given to warfare and the use of deadly weapons, yet they are always mentioned with respect as the Bāragas, which term is applied to them in some parts of Tuluva even today.² The activities of the Billavar heroes are described in the long Pāḍadāna called *Kōfi Cennaya*, which we have referred to in these pages. In one version of this song, these Billavar heroes tell the Brahman who was in charge of *dharmakaṭṭe*, that they wore the thread to mark their religion but were Billavar by caste !³ The Billavars are always described as the age-long and privileged toddy-drawers of the land. When Cennaya wanted to pick up a quarrel with Buddyanta, Kōṭi advised him thus:—"You, Cennaya, are cruel. Anger and strife may happen between you and the foolish Buddyanta. Our caste-occupation is to extract *tāri*. Do you, Cennaya, attend to that business."* Then, again, when the poor Joti Brahman girl, who had been left blindfolded in the forest, because she has

1. /, A. XXV, p. 216, seq.

2. The Pāḍadāna of Kānta Bāre and Pūva Bāre deals with the activities of these two Buṇṭ heroes. B. A. S.

3. /, A. XXIII, p. 40.

4. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 148.

attained puberty before marriage, had her bonds loosened, she asked her deliverer, Sāma Alya Baidya of Parimaḷe, why he had come to the forest. And he replied :— "I came to take palm-juice from the palm-trees which are in the forest. This forest belongs to the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, and I am the palm-climber of this forest".¹

What an amount of importance was attached to the work of extracting juice from the palm-trees can be seen from the fact that the palm-climber of Parimaḷe had been given a camel by the Ballāḷa to carry to his own house thirty maunds of palm-juice every day. Sāma Alya told the girl of the Joti Brahman caste that, when he had heard her crying, and had seen her from the top of a palm-tree, he had hastened down and tied his camel to a palm tree. Then the girl questioned him why he wanted a camel. To which he replied, "I take the palm-juice on the back of the camel. I take thirty maunds of palm-juice every day. I cannot carry it on my head. Therefore the Ballāḷa has given me a camel. He is very kind to me."²

The revenue from liquor formed a very important source of income of the Ballāḷa's establishment.* On what terms the Ballāḷa gave his palm-tree plantations for tapping to the toddy-drawer, we are not able to find out. But that the Ballāḷa owed much, if not all, of his greatness to the exertions of the toddy-drawer of

1. J. A. XXV, p. 296.

2. Ibid, p. 291.

3. See *infra* Section 8.

his *būdu* can be made out from the most generous manner in which he promised to assist Sāma Āḷva in regard to the celebration of a marriage. The Joti Brahman girl whom Sāma Āḷva had rechristened De"yi Baidyedi, was betrothed, according to one version, to his nephew Sāyana Baidya ; and Sāma Aḷva went to his master, the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe to receive aid and permission from his patron to celebrate the marriage. The Ballāḷa at once answered—"Ask me whatever you want ! O Aḷva, tell me how much you require," and, again, " O Sāma Aḷva, why are you afraid ? I will help you. I will give you whatever you may require."¹ And although what poor Sāma Aḷva asked for was only half a *korj'i* of rice,—which, his sister shrewdly observed, had, according to etiquette, to be returned to the Ballāḷa—yet the spontaneous offer of help from the Ballāḷa proves that the master of the royal *bādu* considered his palm-juice climber not in the light of a servant but in that of a worthy friend.

2. SEASONS AND STATE OF AGRICULTURE

The principal occupation to which the high and the low devoted their attention was agriculture. The lands cultivated were not the high grounds but those on a lower level. High lands were used as grounds for pastures or as arecanut plantations. All arable lands were divided into three kinds—the *bailu*, the *rrwjelu*, and the *betta*. The *bailu* ground is described by

1. /. A. XXV, p. 296, op. cit.

Buchanan as the lower part of the valleys which are watered by small streams, from whence canals are dug to convey the water to the fields which by this irrigation are able to give annually two crops. The *majelu* land is higher than the *bailu*, and is provided with small reservoirs which ensure one crop, when the rains last only for two or three months. From some of these reservoirs the water is let out by a sluice. It is raised from others by means of the *yātam*, or by a basket suspended between ropes. The *betta* land is the highest part of the rice grounds, and is provided with neither streams nor reservoirs, so that the crop depends entirely on the rains. In some places there is another kind of rice ground called *path*. During the rainy season it is so inundated that it cannot then be cultivated; and as the water dries, the rice is transplanted. On the *bailu* land there are three crops in the year; the first *yenelu*, the second *suggi*, and the third *kolake*. This last is only produced by a few sprouts particularly favoured with water.¹

This division of the agriculture seen by Buchanan in the year A.D. 1800 was in vogue since early times in Tuluva. We find in the *Ādadānas* definite reference to the *yenelu* and *suggi* crops. When the Ballāla of Perimale had finished apportioning the fields between the two brothers, Kōti and Cennaya, on one hand, and Buddyanta, on the other, " he advised them to make some offering to Buddyanta, whenever they might sow

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 37.

it. With the intention of sowing the *yenelu* seed at the proper time, they gathered all the refuse of the field and set fire to it. And then after eighteen days of the month of Paggu (i. e., April-May) had passed, they ploughed the field with two pairs of he-buffaloes. Thus did they cultivate the *yenelu* crop."¹

When they cultivate the fields, and transplant crop, the Tuḷu people sing folk-songs like the following:—

Oh ! Payyo !

Oh ! work ! Oh ! work ! Oh ! work, work - Oh !

little Payyo !

Where Payyo was born, there was a kingdom.

To one mother there was one child.

Oh ! work ! Oh ! work ! Oh ! work, work, Oh !

little Payyo (Chorus)

In the southern kingdom was Payyo born ;

When Payyo was a little suckling child,

His mother was called to Heaven ! (Chorus)

(And) when he learned to take food,

His father was called to Heaven. (Chorus)

He has out-grown his infancy, the little Payyo ;

He has gathered wisdom, and he has learned the

arts, Payyo. (Chorus)

(And) he has taken quickly to the writing on

sand. (Chorus).'

1. I.A. XXIII, p. 32.

1. The original of this folk-song is with me. It is sung by the farmers in Banninje of Udipi. Payyo means a child. B. A. S.

And it was over the second crop of the *bailu* land, viz., the *suggi* crop, that there broke out a great quarrel between the two brothers and their rival, Buddyanta, which ended in the death of the laUer and the starting of the former on a life of wild adventure* The *suggi* crop is cultivated in the Tuḷu months of Nirnal and Bontel (i.e., October-November). When Kōṭi made a wide opening in one of the banks, the water flowed out with a rapidity equal to that of rivers during the monsoon. Seeing this, Buddyanta called out his servants and they shut up the opening made by Koti by means of grass. Koti then said-" Take care ! Buddyanta ! The *suggi* crop is the only means of food tor the monsoon for you as well as for us ! If you have enmity against us, avenge yourself on our persons, and not on the crop that we have cultivated. Let, therefore, the water which is flowing out according to custom, flow out in its proper course."¹

That the Tuḷu people had also dry lands can be made out from the reply given by the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru to the heroes who requested that a harrow and a pick axe called Rāma and Lacana (Lakṣmaṇa) be given to them. " I have dry lands, sowing sixty *muras* of paddy, banks which burst and walls which fall down. Therefore, I want the harrow and pick axe," said he.' It is evident, therefore, that in early times, the same system of cultivation prevailed which we see today in Tuḷuva,

1. /. A., XXIII. p. 34.

2. *Ibid*, XXIV. p. 150.

The Pāṇḍarāṇas enable us to know something about the produce of a field. After confessing that they had killed Buddyaṇṭa, Kṛṣṇa and Cennaya went to the Ballāṇa of Parimale, and requested him to give them a field called Bākimār in which five *seers* of rice could be sown, and 500 *muras* produced, and which lay in front of the Ballāṇa's mansion.¹ When the Ballāṇa, however, replied that the produce of that field was reserved for governmental purposes, the heroes begged him to present them with that paddy field which lay to the south of the *būḍu*, and in which three *seers* of rice were sown and 300 *muras* produced.³ We can have an idea of the produce of the land also from the parting words of the Ballāṇa of Parimale to Deyi Badiyedi, the mother of the two heroes, who had cured him of a severe pain in the leg. "As you have given me medicine and cured me, I wish to give you a present. I will give you land enough to sow four *muras* of paddy and a house. It will produce one *korji* of rice for you annually."³

How much a field yielded can be gathered by the method of agriculture adopted by the Tuju people. They ascertained the time of cultivation with the aid of

1. / A. XXIII, p. 37.

2. *Ibid*, p. 37. In this version it is correctly stated that the two brothers approached the Ballāṇa of Parimale. But in Ms. No. 15 (J. A. XXIV, p. 150) the heroes are said to have gone to the Eḍambūru feallāṇa. This is impossible, since it was the Parimale Ballāṇa who had originally promised to give food and clothing to the twins. (/ A. & X I I I p. 36). The twin brothers afterwards took shelter under and fought for the Ballāṇa of Eḍambūru against his enemies. B. A. S.

3. / A. XXV, p. 308.

the astrologer. The two brothers questioned their rival, Buddyanta, as regards his designation. He was walking in a great haste. "I am going to the hut of the astrologer Bira Ballya at Matti to ascertain the day for sowing the *kambuḷa*," said Buddyanta.¹ That they knew the value of manuring the tielts and of tilling the soil in a proper manner can be seen by the way in which they worked in the fields. Then the heroes went to Erajha, calling the following persons- a servant named Kanada Kattṭire, a Muggere called Irala Kurave, and Baila Bakuḍa, and ordered them to cut the grass and the sides of the banks of the *kambuḷa*, to heap some soil to be burnt, and to scatter some leaves (over the field). "We know a good week and day in which to begin the cultivation. Now we want to plough with four yokes and to sow in a corner*", they said to each other. " We left three months in the middle and began to cultivate the *kambuḷa* in the month of Sōṇa. In the month of Sōṇa we made the servants chop leaves iri pieces. We made them plough five times, and harrow nine times. We made them plough in such a way that there was no difference between the soil and water. Buddyanta made his servants plough his fields nine times and not even a blade of grass bent! "²

That the method of ploughing has not materially changed since early times can be made out by the more detailed description given by Buchanan of the

1. /, A. XXIV, p. 146.

2. *Ibid.*

yenelu crop in Tuluva. "The kinds of rice that are transplanted for the *Yeṇelu* crop on *Bylu* land are cultivated as follows:—Between the 14th of May and the 14th of June, water the ground intended for raising the seedlings for two days, and then plough it twice; all the water, except two inches in depth, being let off at each ploughing. The two ploughings must be repeated every other day, until the eighth time. The field, before the last ploughing, is manured with ashes, and with dung, in which, while in the cow-house, the leaves of every kind of bush and tree have been mixed. The mud is then smoothed with the *Mutu Pallay* or plank drawn by oxen. The seed, prepared by causing it to sprout, is then sown very thick, the water being three inches deep. Next day the water is let off. On the fifth day, when the shoots come up, they get as much water as covers the half next the ground, and every day, as the plants grow, the quantity of water is increased. On the ninth day the water is let entirely off, and is not given again until the eleventh day. If worms affect the plants, about the end of the third week the water is again let off for three days, and some ashes are sprinkled over the field to kill these destructive animals. The seedlings must be transplanted between the 30th and 35th days."¹

For an efficient system of cultivation they wanted some implements over and above the human labour which they could always command. The two heroes

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, I I I, p. 38.

proceeded on their way after having a passage-at-arms with the Ballāḷa who had refused to give them what they wanted. "And while they were walking, they resolved to get back from the plough-wright the implements of husbandry, which they had given him to be repaired, and which they used for cultivating the field *anilaja*; namely, the plough made of the tree called *bēdijṇa*, having a handle made of the tree called *tiruva*, some iron nails, and a yoke made of the tree called *koraji*."¹ And for not receiving promptly from the ploughwright the ploughtail, the plough-share, and the plough-shoe, they punished him with death. These simple and crude implements have survived to our own days. Buchanan says the following as regards the implements while describing a double-ploughing of the *yeṇelu* crop. "The mud is then smoothed with the *Mutu Pallay* or plank drawn by oxen. The plough in use here is neater than usual in India but is an implement equally wretched."²

The harrows used in ploughing were usually called *Basaruṭru paṇṇu kotture*. The wife of Buddyaṇta, who had just been sent to his account by the two brothers, on seeing the red-coloured water of the stream, remarked that it must have been the water which her husband had spat out when chewing betelnut. "This is not water spat after chewing betelnut but blood," said the servant-maids. When they had passed

1. J. A. XXIII, p. 38.

2. Buchanan, *A Journey I I I*, pp. 38-39.

on a little they saw a harrow (always described as *Basaruru pannu kotture* in the text) dressed up.*

The different kinds of cultivated lands wanted some kind of irrigational devices by which water could be diverted from a lower to a higher level or from a softer to a harder ground. The Tuḷuvas paid some attention to this necessity ; for the Paḍadānas mention the use of pikota, which even the women could handle with ease. The two brothers after defeating the warriors of Savaiaṇḍāḍka and Nelli, were directed to the house of Paḷḷi Bannaya. On reaching his house, however, they found that Bannaya was away on some work. His wife received them well but while they sat down to chew⁷ betelnut, Cennaya swooned. Kōṭi then begged the wife of Bannaya to give him a little water. "Having heard this, she went inside, took a jug of silver, and went to the seat by the well. She held a pikota, which was so high as to reach the sky, let it down and drew pure water from the bottom of the well.'" In another place the pikota is thus described. Dugaṇṇa Kāver 6f Ekkār and Timmaṇṇatikāri (Timmaṇṇa Adikhāri) of Tibera wandered through the *berke* of Tangodi. And while describing their sojourn, the Paḍadāna relates how "Kodamantaya required that both a *gudi* and a palace should be built for him. A pikota worked by three hundred men fell in pieces."³

1. J. A. XXIV, p. 150.

2. *Ibid*, p. 212.

3. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 92.

Kōṭi and Cennaya would not have been able to find out their way so easily to the house of Palli Bannaya, had it not been for the cowherd boys of the village of Pafija. This principality of Pañja was a great rival of Eḍumbūru. But unlike Eḍumbūru and some other small states, it paid sufficient attention to the condition of cattle and pasture. " While the younger brother lay with his head on the elder brother's leg, and while the elder brother was searching for the lice, Cennaya saw a company of boys playing together. A thousand cows and a thousand she-buftaloes were feeding on the grass in the plains of Pañja.^{M1}

It was because they had such good pasture grounds that they had an excellent breed of cattle. When Palli Bannaya's wife, Kinni Dāru, recognized the two youths as her own brothers, she hastily ran into and out from her house, and with some grass in her hand, "called a red-cow that had gone to graze. She drew five *seers* of milk from the cow and boild it down to two *seers*."* Even supposing it was only two *seers* of milk she drew at one time, as another version of the same story informs us, yet it shows a better state of pasture than that which is met with to-day in Tuḷuva.

That a land with such rich pastures could not but be happy is evident from the present which Sāma Aḷva, the privileged toddy-drawer of Parimaḷe, gave his royal master, the Ballāḷa, in return for a reward of twelve

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 211.

2. *Ibid*, p. 213.

pagodas from his master. Sāma Alva said, "May I speak one word to my master? If you will not be displeased with me, I will say it." The Ballala ordered him to say on. Then he said, "O Sir! I wish to give a small present to you. I wish to give you a pair of racing buffaloes." ¹ When he heard this, the Ballāla exclaimed in astonishment—"Wtat! a pair of racing bulfaloes! Who do you think would wish to give me such a big present? I think that the present which I have given you is a very small one. A landlord may give presents to his tenants. But a tenant will be ruined if he thinks of giving presents to the landlord." ²

Cultivation with the Tujuvas depended, as it does now, on a shrewd observation of the seasons. In Tuḷuva the Salivahana Saka has been in vogue. But the Tulu year is luni-solar and is divided into twelve months: *Suggi* (March 15th-April 13th), *Paggu* (April 14th-May 14th), *Beṣa* (May 15th-June 14th), *Kārtel* (June 15th-July 16th), *Āṭi* (July 17th-August 16th), *Sōṇa* (August 17th-September 16th), *Nirnā* (Kanyā) (Sept. 17th-Oct. 17th), *Bontel* (October 18th-November 16th), *Jārde* (November 17th-Dec. 15th), *Perārde* (December 16th-January 13th), *Puyinteḷ* (January 14th-February 12th) and *Māyi* (February 13th-March 14th).³ Of these *Beṣa* and *Āṭi* alone are from the Sanskrit language.

The agricultural habits of the people can be made out from some of their felicitous proverbs like the

1-2, / A. xxv, p. 303.

3. Cf. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, pp. 27-31.

following :—*Kīrte kayoḍu, Rōhini porpoḍa, Margasiroḍa muddoḍuy Ār da polompḍu, aḍarada kirada phāḍḍi batta bahgāra koṛoḍavu.* (The ground must be hot when under the star Kṛttikā [*Kirte*]; it must be hotter, to the point of baking, when under the star Rōhiṇi; the mud must be turned into paste while under the star Mrgaśiras; and it must be swept away by the heavy rains under Ardrā. And then only will the corn ploughed with a mere stick yield gold in return !)

3. COMMERCE

The Pāḍadāna of *Bobbariye* gives us a list of articles in which the people traded. The children of Murave Byāri and Fātima, by name Kāyiri, Kalasappa, Geṇḍa, Bombaya, Sinkiri Suni, Summuni, Ananta, Sarapoḷi and Sūna Jana Nāyaka, said, " 'Now let us go and trade in the villages'. They put on their shoulders a vessel holding about one-fourth of a *seer* and a vessel of bell-metal into a bag. 'We wish to sell a thousand bundles of sugar and coir of cocoanut fibre', they said. They sold the sugar and the coir. They got a bamboo and a plaited cocoanut leaf from each house. They built a shop of cocoanut leaves on the sea-shore with sixteen partitions of thick bamboos. They put sixteen kinds of goods within the sixteen partitions. The goods were—sago, oil-seed, wheat, Bengal gram, *rehke* (a kind of grain), *ragi*, rice-flour in a basket, red tender cocoanuts, *chunam* in shells, oil in a wooden vessel, bunches of arecanuts, betel leaves heaped in a basket, *toddý* in

bottles, clothes, tobacco in matting and sugar. Though they sold them all, they did not recover the cost of their arecanuts and living." In the same Padadana, we are informed that these children of Murave Byāri, after sailing for a year and six months, "produced gold, pearls, rubies, diamonds and carbuncles".¹

It may be remarked that this story of Bobbariye deals with Māpiḷlas and not Tuḷuvas. But we may bear in mind that the Arabs, who had opened their trading stations on the coast of Malabar proper, seem to have come to Tuḷuva as well in early mediaeval times. And the Māpiḷlas mentioned in this Paḍadāna are the Tuḷuva Māpiḷlas i.e., descendants of Arab fathers and Tuḷuva mothers. This can be made out from the names of the children of Murave Byāri and Fātima.

From this and other Paḍadānas we can gather some details concerning the trading centres of those days. Thus in the Paḍadāna on *Bobbariye*, the following is said :—"The original home of Bobbariye was an island. He was born at Goa and grew up at Cochin. His mother was Fātima and his father was Murave Byāri of Sulikal".² In the above passage the names of Goa and Cochin are mentioned. The name Ejanagara (Vijayanagara) continually appears in the Paḍadānas as the place from where the Tuḷuva Ballāḷa used to get the fashionable and privileged barber. King Dharma "born on a heap of *mallige* flowers, piled up as high as a man's

1. I. A. XXV, pp. 239-40.

2. *Ibid*, p. 239.

neck, and on a heap of *sampige* flowers piled up as high as a man's middle," while in his great palace called Kañcikadaṅga in the regions of Lower and Upper Kañci, saw that the time had come for him to get himself shaved. " 'Who can shave me?' asked king Dharma. 'On the other side of Ejanagara on the Ghats there is a barber called Binnāḍi Kara,' said his servants".¹

The Pāḍadāṇas also speak of Surat as the place from where the people got tobacco. Kōṭi and Cennaya after killing the impertinent washerman, who had compared them to crabs, washed themselves, and "sat down by the foot of an a[^]vattha tree, and having sat down, they undid a small bag containing betel leaves, arecanut, and the like, and chewed pieces of arecanut and *pancoḷi* betel-leaves. They ate white lime and Surat tobacco".² A version of the *Pañjarḷi* Pāḍadāṇa mentions the names of Mecca and Cannanore. The four sons of Guru Sarapoḷi and his wife Gollarāma Dēyar took to the sea, and coming to the sea-shore they asked the sailors—"Can we go to Mecca orto Macao, or to the Island, or to Cochin, or to Cannanore?"^H The *bhata* in the same Pāḍadāṇa is described as going to "the temple of Venkaṭaramaṇa at Tirupati where he did not cease to cause the *Garuda-vahana* to turn round."⁴ In addition to these details the mention of costly shawls, wheat, sugar, and the like, together with rubies and such other precious stones, which never seem to

1. I.A. XXIII, p. 97.

2. *Ibid*, p. 39.

3-4. *Ibid*, XXV, pp. 272, 274.

have been manufactured or mined in Tuluva, lead us to suppose that the people must have got them from places outside the district.

In Tuluva itself, however, there were some well known manufacturing centres. Very many of the articles, as, for example, chunam, cocoanut fibre, etc., have been the sole monopoly of the fisher-folk like the Mogers, and the Māpiḷlas of the coast. We may note the names of a few cloth manufacturing centres of Tuluva. King Dharma after finishing his toilet at the hands of the barber, Binnaḍi Kāra of Ejanagara, asked his followers to tell him the remedy for having touched the barber. They advised him to take an oil bath in a tank which was constructed for the purpose;¹ and when he had finished it, his servants asked their royal master from where they could get the silken clothes with which they could wipe off the water from his head. "A black silken cloth manufactured at Kāvīru, a white silken one made at Boluru, a silken cloth called *sopu kambali*, a silken cloth made at Iravadūru, a silken cloth of which one piece could stretch to three hundred *gāvuḍas*,* a silken one which can be soaked with a tear, and a silken cloth which can be hidden between the nail and the finger, are required," said the king. All the silken clothes were brought and the king dried his head with them.³

1. I. A., p. 114; *ibid*, XXIII, p. 98.

2. 1 *gavuda* = 12 miles.

3. I. A., XXIII, p. 98.

Kāvūru, Bōḷūru and Iravadiiru (near Perḍūru), were in those times centres of cloth manufacture. Bōḷūru has still some families of traditional weavers. If the Pāḍadañas can be believed, KāvQru and Bōḷūru seem to have been well known for their silk cloth. They are often mentioned in the Pāḍadañas as places where silk cloth was manufactured. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe "reared the children (Kōṭi and Cennaya), supplying them with food, a *mura* of rice, and a piece of thick *pachade* cloth, and a *mandiri*. He also presented them with a white silk cloth from Bōḷūru, a black silk cloth from Kājūru (Kāvūru), and a girdle too."¹

How they built ships and traded can be gathered from the Pāḍadaña of *Bobbariye*. The children of Murave Byāri and Fātima realizing that their trade in the interior was a failure, resolved to embark upon a voyage. " ' We have not put on fine hanging cloth or even a *muṇḍu* (a small coarse cloth). We have not collected fifty or hundred pagodas in a year. Therefore, we must go and trade in a ship. So let us sell our small she-buffalo worth seven pagodas,' said they. And they sold the she-buffalo. They put three pagodas in their waist-cloths, and five pagodas in a bag. Fishermen of seven houses and Byāris (Māpiḷḷas) of seven houses were collected together, and (they) went to Periyer Kaḍaṇḷar. They visited Brahmā and folded their hands. 'Byāris ! **Are** you in your caste or ejected?'⁷ asked the villagers. 'We are in our caste, not ejected' ī. . . L. A, p. 142.

said they. 'If you are in your caste, you may come into the temple-yard and touch the door, and tell us what you want,' said the village people. 'We have heard that there are trees fit to build ships within the village of Brahmā,' said they, and put the money which they had taken on a silver plate. The Brahmā *bhūta*, pleased with the money, became proud, and his head was turned. 'You had better examine the trees from the lower to the upper forest,' (said he). They saw a fine *ponne* tree and a *siruva* tree, and a *berpaḷoyi* tree, for the keel of the ship, and a teak tree fit for the planks. They called a carpenter, and brought some black and rough rice with some white *tumbe* flowers and sprinkled them over the trees. In this way they sprinkled them twice. They made a cut as large as a horse in a tree of the size of an elephant. They cut down the trees. Then they began to cut another tree but could not cut from it a piece as small as a *sāra* or as large as a rupee. They called Nāḍubalaya and asked him to refer to the *prāsana* book on a black plank made out of a *kadre* tree with white couches. It was found that they would succeed, if a *pūñjapatta* (small building) was built in twelve *mUgartes* (villages), where the cocks crow, and if a roof was built over Brahmā and his post. 'If Pūñja is the *bhUu* for the *paita* for the thousand people in the twelve villages, he must ride in a palanquin at full speed and 'must cry out thrice. If he does this, we will present him' with a beak made of gold, wings of pearl and legs

of silver, and over Brahma we will build a roof,' said they. The *bhuta* cried thrice from the palanquin. Then they presented a beak of gold, a feather of pearls, and of silver and built a roof for Brahmā.

"They cut down trees and made them into logs by measure. They cut off the top of a tree for the mast of the ship, and the trunk of a tree for the ship. They made holes in the trees and tied ropes and strong creepers to them and drew forth the trees. They dragged them from the forest. They passed by a stone of Kal-kuḍa and a place called Paḷḷita Paḷke. They came to the ferry of Paḷḷi," and passing a number of places, "came to Ponnedongadi and Povullaṇāḍ. They dragged the trees to the higher ground at the junction of the rivers. They sent for Mallenadecchava and made him build a ship. They made seven decks in the ship, an office for business, holds for *keru* and *haruve* planks, a well, a cow-stall, a room for children and women, boxes for pearls, gems, diamonds, and carbuncles, and also for rice and paddy. In this way they built the ship and finished the whole work. 'Now' the necessary things of the ship are required. The old fishermen, Anantaṇṇa Marakala, Bobbariye Kunniyāle, and Kendi Dēvu, must come too, and the fishermen must be told what we want for the ship,' said they. 'Do you buy for five thousand pagodas a silken sail, a mast of coral, an anchor of pearls, nails of wax, fish-oil, goats, sheep, toddy and other liquors/' said the fishermen. They drew up the ship on the sea-shore. They filled it with

rice and paddy from all the villages. They fastened the ropes and made straight a small mast. They said the wind was coming, and raised the silken sail".¹

The description of a vessel given in the above long passage may be taken to be a fair example of a Tuḷuva ship. The method of getting together the neighbouring fisherfolk and Māpiḷlas, and the remarkable spirit of good-will revealed in the above Pāḍadāna on the occasion of the building of a ship still prevails in Tuḷuva today.

In addition to work in chunam, sugar, cocoanut coir, and ship-building, the Tuḷuvas had recourse to another industry. This was the manufacture of and trade in liquor. On reaching the house of Payya Baidya, that lay between the rival principalities of Pañja and Eḍambūru, Kōṭi and Cennaya called loudly Payya by name three times. His wife answered only for the second call, and coming out for the third, said, 'He is not present. He is gone to draw toddy from the *kadamba* and date trees in the forest called Sanka (Sanka *male*) in the east"² This is the same tree which has become memorable in history because of its connection with the origin of the Kadambas of Banavase. It is called in Tuḷu *indada mara* and *baini*.

We may note here something about the tapping of palmyras. Sāma Aḷva, the rescuer of the Jōti Brahman ḡṛl, was a typical Tuḷuva palm-climber. In Tuḷuva

1. I. A. XXV, pp. 239-241.

2. Ibid, XXIII, p. 42.

palm-climbers go early in the morning to the large palm-tree gardens, with a curved bill-hook, a dry gourd and a climbing rope twisted into a ring which they place round their ankles which are protected by small pieces of leather, and begin tapping the tender cocoa-nut shoots with a polished stone. Sāma Alya went in a like-manner to the forest of the Parimaḷe Ballāḷa. " On a certain day he went to the forest as usual, and tied the camel to a tree ; and with his knife and dry gourd he climbed a palm-tree and took the pot containing the juice and passed it into his gourd."¹ The work of tapping is generally over late in the afternoon, although in some towns the tappers usually climb the cocoanut trees in the evening. In an earlier section it has already been noted how important this industry was to the establishment of the Ballāḷa.

Another industry in which the Tuḷuvas were, as they are, proficient was masonry. The statue of Gomaṭa at Kārkaḷa, the Jaina bastis of Mūḍubidri and the temples of Kollūru and Kadri, to mention only a few, are examples of the architectural skill of the people. The Pāḍadāna of *Kalkuḍa* is a panegyric on the architectural ability of the Tuḷuvas.

No mention of the industries of Tuḷuva can be complete without an account of the manufacture of hats and umbrellas. The heavy rains of Tuḷuva necessitate the manufacture of hats and umbrellas of

1. J., 4. XXV, p. 295.

palmyra leaves. These are the *muttales*, the *korambus*, and the *panoli tattras* of Tuḷuva. Sambu Kalkuḍa, the father of the architect of the Gomaṭa statue of Kārkaḷa, on receiving message after message from the kings of Belūre and Belgoḷa, at last determined to go on a journey. He however first supplied his pregnant wife with all the necessary articles of food, and then "he put the thread on his shoulder to let the people know his caste, and held up an umbrella."¹

As equally curious commodity of Tuḷuva is a covering for the head which is called in Tuḷu *muṭṭale*. These coverings are manufactured out of dried areca-nut bark (*paḷe*, *haḷe*) and are shaped like a boat measuring six to ten inches in length and three to four inches in breadth. When worn on the head they reach from just over the forehead to the back of the head. Each community has got a hat of its own ; there is the *Vokkeligerena kanniṭa neru* with its *peravukombu* (i.e., twist in the back), a very small article costing at present four annas; the *Many ere kanniṭa* with its *eḍuru kombu* (i.e., twist in front) costing as much, *Kaipuḍerena tippi muṭṭale* or the *aḍḍamuṭṭale* (i.e., worn crosswise over the head) costing two annas; and the *neri muṭṭale* (or the straight covering) of the Koragars which costs only one anna. The first one is worn by the Buṇṭs ; the second by the Holeyas in general; and the third is the special head covering worn by a sect of the Holeyas called the Kaipuḍes.*

1. / . A. XXV, p. 221.

i. See *infra* Section 4.

The Tuluvas, on the whole, paid in corn and other necessities of life for commodities which they bought, or as wages for work turned out by the labourers. They of course knew the use of money. We have already seen how the children of Murave Byāri sold their she-buffalo for eight pagodas, and how, in the same story, the *bhata* Brahmā, on seeing money, joyously permitted the Byāris to cut trees from his forest. The custom in Tuluva has been to pay for work done in terms of the commodities required in the daily conduct of life. The Ballāla of Parimaje lay in agony. A thorn had caused him severe pain. "Who else can give me medicine?", asked the Parimaje Ballāla, when all the physicians of Parimaje had failed to cure him of his illness. The name of Deyi Baidyedi was next proposed and the Ballāla at once sent his servants with a letter requesting her to come to his *burdu*. To the man who gave her this letter, Deyi Baidyedi said—"You, the bearer of the letter, had better take rice for your hire in Erajha." She brought a *seer* of rice, a cocoanut and two cucumbers, and gave them to the bearer. "If you want to cook and take your good here, there is the hut for travellers built by my brother. If you want to prepare your meal here, I can get pots made of bell-metal. If you are going away immediately, Oh, my master, you may go." said she.¹ This is how they paid wages for running on an errand.

1. LA XXIV, p. 119.

The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who intended to propitiate the *bhḍta* Pañjurji, got together carpenters and workmen in order to build a *sthāna*. To pitch upon a place, he had, as we have already seen, to go and consult the Brahman astrologer. " The next day, being Friday, when the sun arose and came above the horizon to about a man's height, carpenters came to the Ballāḷa with their axes, ready to fell trees, and stood before him with clasped hands. Then the Ballāḷa said to them—'O Carpenters ! Are you come ? Sit down in the verandah, I will come shortly.' So saying he ordered a big pot to be filled with water, and taking the water and four *seers* of jaggery and four sugar-canes, and twenty tender cocoanuts with him, the Ballāḷa called the carpenters to him and went with them to the forest; and seeing good trees asked the carpenters and got them felled at their suggestion. After the trees were felled, the Ballāḷa and the carpenters being exposed to the hot sun became thirsty, and felt as if saffron powder had been put into their eyes, and began to breathe hard. Then the Ballāḷa gave to each carpenter one tender cocoanut and one pot of water and a quarter *seer* of jaggery."

When they had thus refreshed themselves, they again fell to their work, and before the sun went down, got ready planks and posts for the sawyers who were to come on the next day. " In the meantime ", the story continues, " the sun set and it became dark. Then all of them went out of the forest and took their way home.

After they (had) reached the *budu*, the Ballala gave to the carpenters their *batta* which consisted of rice, cocoanuts, salt, tamarind, chillies, curry-stuff, and onions, and everything else they needed, and ordered them to come earlier on the next day, and sent them away."¹ And afterwards " the sawyers were called and the work was given on contract. And they were told to do the work quickly and finish it in fifteen days."⁸

Those who carried loads on their heads were paid in the following manner. The Ballāla of Parimaje sent Dēyi Baidyedi home loaded with presents. "While they were yet far oif, Sāma Aļva's sister recognized her son and daughter-in-law and called her sons and said—'Look at Dēyi Baidyedi ! When she went from among us, she went alone. Now, when returning many bearers with infants, cradle, and cow and calf, are accompanying her ! ' 'Yes,' said they, 'fortune is smiling upon us'. So saying they came to meet Dēyi Baidyedi. Afterwards Dēyi Baidyedi told her husband to go to the garden and fetch large young cocoanuts to distribute them among the coolies who had brought the cradle, and when he had brought them, she gave two to each cooly, and said—'You must be tired with bringing my loads in the hot sun. You must be very thirsty ; therefore, drink of these tender cocoanuts.' "

Afterwards she brought rice and gave them rice at

1. I. A. XXVI, pp. 62-63.

2. Ibid, p.65.

the rate of half a *seer* to each man, and gave them curry-stuff and everything necessary to prepare their food.¹

The same wages were given by a land-lord to his tenants working in the fields. Kōṭi and Cennaya wanted to have their *kamblā* field ploughed. Kōṭi called together his tenants and finished his work. The charitable heroes gave to every one of the tenants, who had ploughed with the buffaloes, three *seers* of rice, and a leaf full of boiled rice. They presented all the villagers with oil to rub on themselves.²

The wages given by a royal personage differed not much in nature from those given by a Ballāḷa or by a Billavar housewife. Sambu Kalkuḍa, whose history we know to some extent, reached the palace of the king of Belgola. The king ordered him to do fine work, "such as a *basti* with a thousand pillars, and with one hundred and twenty images. Seven temples with seven idols ; a small temple inside and a garden outside ; an elephant in the outer yard, and also a large idol called Gummaṭa. Work such that only one door was opened, when a thousand doors were shut, and that the thousand doors were opened when a single door was shut; a building for dancing and another for dancing-girls, and also others for lodging; an elephant that seemed to be running, a fine horse and a lion." For one year and six months Sambu Kalkuḍa worked in stone. He won

1. /A. XXV, pp. 308-309.

2. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 148.

universal praise from all. Then he thought of going home. He therefore went to the Ballāḷa, and said thus— " It is a year and six months since I came. I must go to my native country. I came alone leaving alone a iully pregnant woman. Therefore I beg leave.⁰ The Ballāḷa presented him with a cot, a chair to sit on, five torches for light, a stick to walk with, cloths up to the shoulders, and betel leaves to fill his mouth.¹

4. DRESS AND ORNAMENTS

The Paḍaḍaṇas give picturesque details concerning dress worn by the Tuḷu people. Aḍṇra Dere Baidya desired to witness a famous cock-fight. With this intent he had four to eight cocks fed. Then he gave an early dinner to his nephews, and after dinner dressed himself after the Tuḷuva fashion. He tied a red turban on his head, and put his best slippers on his feet. He held a palm-leaf umbrella in his hand. " He put his best fighting-cocks into his nephew's hands. A number of spurs for the cocks he held in his own hands."²

In Tuḷuva men seem to have worn a silver belt round their waist. The house where Dēyi Baidyedi was laid up for confinement belonged to one Birmaṇṇa, " a tenant of some dry land. He took off his waist belt of silver and placed it for her to hold on to."³ And children seem to have worn some kind of trousers and

1. LA. XXV, p. 221,222.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 19.

3. *Ibid*, XXIV. p. 141.

coats. On the death of Dēyi Baidyedi at the hands of her rival physician, Birmaṇṇa Baidya, according to one version of the story, the Ballāḷa handed over the little twins to the charge of their uncle Sāyana Baidya. The children grew up into little boys, and one day " they saw Buddyanta's children playing with cashew nuts ; and when they saw this, they went to Sāyana Baidya and asked him to give them some cashew nuts, and also implements for the game. He gave them trousers and coats, and had a horn blown in their honour."¹

The rivalry that began on the play-ground lasted till the end of their lives. Buddyanta and his children could never tolerate the rising of Kōṭi and Cennaya to tame and power. Once while playing with cashew nuts and berries, Buddyanta's wife snatched away the berries from the hands of the twin brothers and beat them. They went crying to their uncle Sāyana Baidya. " Oh ! Uncle ! Buddyanta's wife took away our berries by force and beat us," said Cennaya. " You did not listen to my advice," said Sāyana. " As she took the berries by force, they belong to her now ; but Uncle Sāyana, where is that which the Ballāḷa presented to our mother?" asked Kōṭi and Cennaya. They were, of course, referring to the grant of land made by the Ballāḷa.³ Their uncle told them that there were two divisions of a *kambaḷa* at Handioṭṭibail, and that to get further information, they had to go and see the Ballāḷa person-

1. I. A., XXIII, p. 29.

2. *Ibid*, XXIV, pp. 120, 150.

ally, " The Ballāḷa has got his face shaved and looks well, there is hair on our faces. We will not go as we are to see such a handsome face," said they. "Children, take *pancoḷi* betel leaves from a vine on an arecanut tree and *mundoli* from a vine on a mango tree. Dress yourselves with *kāyen karpoli* clothes, put these betel leaves into a cloth and go to the *būdu*," said their uncle.' On presenting oneself before such an august personage like the Ballāḷa one had, therefore, to use a special dress.

An ordinary man, however, wore simpler dress. To him the singular Tuḷuva head-covering made from an arecanut bark, sandals for the legs, and a cloth round the waist, with a small shawl thrown across the shoulders was enough to ward off the roughest weather. 'The *bhūta* Bobbariye wanted a large *sthāna* at Muṭṭru, and so he went there. He wanted to make himself known to the people which he did by digging a well called Māyadanga with the help of a thousand coolies. He disappeared in it but not before an unfortunate Pongaḍa had seen him. Bobbariye took a promise from the Pongaḍa that the latter would not inform any one of the former's disappearance. But the Pongaḍa broke his word and Bobbariye punished him by sinking "him in a lotus tank for seven nights and eight days. Then the family of the Pongaḍa searched for him and called aloud, and collected a hundred people of Muṭṭru. All of them together prayed for him." Then the arecā-

1. I. A. XXIV, pp. 120, 150.

leaf head-covering was found in a lotus tank, and they saw the marks of his feet descending into it but not ascending.¹

The arecanut head-covering was a special feature of the Tuḷuva dress. The richest as well as the poorest wore it. " Sāyana Baidya went to the Ballāḷa, who was sitting in his hall with great enjoyment. He had a hat of arecanut shell ornamented with a crest of peacock's plumes. On his head were garlands of jassmine flowers and of the flowers called *ketaki*."² In the Pāḍadāṇas the Ballāḷa is always represented, while in state, to have worn the jassmine flowers and an arecanut spathe on his head.

Warriors too wore this arecanut head-dress. After passing a happy time at the *buḍu* of the Ballāḷa, Kōṭi and Cennayz thought of going out to play. The Ballāḷa of Parimale encouraged them in this, and their uncle Sayana Baida being sent tor, they were taken back to their native place called Erajha. So Sāyana took them to Erajha. When he left the *buḍu* it was known to Ellūr Abbe of the Cāvaḍi, and as the children were leaving the *buḍu*, Ellūr Abbe saw them. She took off her *padumarekke* girdle of silver and presented it to them. " She brought a hat of parrot-colour for Kōṭi Baidya, and a hat of the colour of the *pudu* bird (pigeon) for Cennaya. She had them dressed in these, and presented them by her own hand with a dagger called *Rama kengude*."

1. I. A. XXV, p. 241.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 32.

3. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 142.

Warriors besides carrying swords by their side, putting marks of sandal paste, and dressing themselves in silken robes from Kāvūru, used to wear ear-ornaments too. Cennaya and Kōṭi before going to battle put on marks of sandal paste, and opened the box and took a black silken cloth from Kāvūru, and a signet ring from a curved box, and put it on. They put jewels in their ears and a thick cloth on their shoulders.¹ With very poor people, however, the arecanut head wear serves a double purpose : as a protection for the head and as a cup wherewith to drink water.

The Pāḍadānas also contain notices of the dress of women. In the contemptuous letter written by the Ballāḷa of Pafija to his rival the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, the former said how the latter being a weakling in the charge of the two heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, who had killed the great wild hog, was only fit to dress himself in the robes of a woman when the day of battle would come. The Ballala of Panja wanted the Ballala of Eḍambūru to send him the two brothers thus—"When you send them, let them stand up to fight. When they stand up, let the Ballāḷa leave off male customs and let him dress as a female ; let him put two cocoanut shells for his breasts ; let him put on a small jacket, let him tie his hair into a knot, let him put collyrium on his eyes ; let him put a *sira* (*sari*) round his middle, let him be dressed with flowers." Thus ran the letter.¹

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 270.

2. *Ibid.*

As regards the jewels worn by the women of Tuluva, we have their specimens in the description given of Kalkuḍa's sister Karlutṭi who, desirous of seeing her brother's face after twelve long years, started from Kellata Mārṇāḍ, her native place, to the north in search of him. She prepared a meal for her brother, " tied it in a leaf, and combed her hair, putting a chaplet of pearls on her head. She put jewels on her neck and in her ears ; jewels called *vate* and *koppu* ; coloured garlands, copper rings ; jewels called *calaki* on her hands ; silver rings called *pilli-menṭi* on her toes. She put collyrium on her eyes and a mark on iorehead. She tied round her waist a black cloth and she put on a green jacket. With all these things did she dress herself."¹

5. WAR

To the Tuluva women must be attributed in some measure the spirit of struggle which characterized the Tuluvas of early and mediaeval times. When the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe had sent for Dēyi Baidyedi, she was in a very precarious condition. " On leaving the Ballāḷa's house (Dēyi) walked by the sides of the paddy fields and began to feel the pangs of child-birth, little by little. She stood on the road, clasping a cocoanut tree bearing fruit of a red colour and dropped tears. At this time one Buddyanta came up, and on coming up he said * Oh my mother ! O Billavar girl ! Is it the

1. / . A., XXV, p. 224.

overflow of blood in your veins? Or is it the pride of wealth (that makes you stand thus)?' Dēyi replied— ' If I have done this out of pride, I shall suffer hardship. If out of trouble, the children that shall be born of me will relieve me of it.'¹ And a heavy penalty did the poor wiseacre, Buddyanta, pay, indeed, for his insolence. Deyi Baidyedi's twins, the redoubtable Koti and Cennaya, as we have already seen, twisted his neck and placed his dead body to guard over his own fields. And the woman whom Buddyanta had taunted was no other than that Jōti Brahman girl whom Sāma Alva had rescued in the great forest of Parimalē. Life in a Billavar household had, indeed, made her a proud Billavar woman.

In the Pāḍadāṇas some warlike people are mentioned. Thus the kind-hearted Brahman astrologer, as we have already seen, had warned Kōṭi and Cennaya that they would have to fight against certain people in the *koppu*, in the *vōṇi*, and on the plains. These were the Bākuders, the Koragars, and the Mogers.' They will figure again presently.

But heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya carried other weapons too along with them. Before going to fight against the Ballāla of Paṇja, they took a little rice-water and made preparations for going out to battle with all the weapons of war. " They each put on a necklace on his body; they ornamented their waists

1. / A. XXin, p. 29.

2. *Ibid*, p. 41, op. cit.

with girdles ; they put golden necklaces on their bodies, they tied turbans of the colour of parrots and pigeons on their heads ; they mounted a palanquin ; they armed themselves with their dagger, equal to that of Rāma's."¹

Armed thus they went to their protector, the Ballāja of Eḍambūru, who, in order to test them, asked them whether they were men who could save his kingdom or bring ruin upon it. " In the upper-storey of your mansion there is a *mura* of sessamum seed. Please order that to be given to us," said the brothers in reply. The Ballāja ordered his servants to hand over the *mura* to the heroes. " The elder brother, Kōṭi, then showed the dexterity of his hand ; when he had showed it, the seeds flew up in the air in powder as fine as red turmeric. Then the Ballāja said—* I have thus seen your skill; now I want to see the skill of your brother, Cennaya.' ' O my lord,' said Cennaya, ' your swinging cot has four iron chains. Please order one of them to be given to me.' ' Can iron be cut by a weapon of iron ?' said the Ballāja. ' If iron cannot be cut by iron, will one man be able to slay another?' said Cennaya. ' If this be so, will the chain be refused to you?' said the Ballāja. And he ordered one of the chains to be given to Cennaya. When the latter showed his skill, all the four chains fell in pieces."² It is heroes of this type that the Tuluva people remember with pride and admiration.

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 88.

2. *Ibid.*

Besides swords and arrows, the Pāḍadāṇas also mention guns. The reference to guns, however, is of a more recent date. But there seem to have been some people, who are supposed to be traditional manufacturers of gunpowder. The gun is mentioned in the Pāḍadaṇa *Koṭi Cennaya*. On the way through the great forest of Kemmuḷe, a Brahmaṇa priest demurred to offer *pāja* on their behalf to the god. ' You had better see us perform a *pāja* with an upright heart!', said the heroes, and stood with bent heads on a flat stone and prayed. " Let a drum be tied to an arecanut tree and another drum hung on an areca-tree, and let all the musical instruments be heard ! Let the sound of a horn and of a gun be heard ! Let a torch that has been extinguished burn again ! Let a golden plate be placed at the door ! " The Brahmā *bhata* heard their prayer and all men and women trembled.¹

The Tuḷuvas had also war-drums. We gather this from the words of the Brahman astrologer who, as already noted, foretold the career of the two heroes. After informing them that they would meet with certain people, he continued—" Kemēr Ballāḷa of the village named Pañja keeps a watchful guard. Therefore, be very cautious on your way. If you think that what I say is false, on your way to Nelliñje, you will see white stone berries and Kōṭi Baidya's palanquin, and hear the sound of the war-drum."²

1. /, A. XXIV. p. 243.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 41.

Some idea of a Tuluva fort can be gathered from the following words of the nephew of the Ballāḷa of Parimale who, when told about the angry departure, of the two brothers Kōṭi and Cennaya, because of their not having received a courteous treatment at the hands of their patron, remarked thus to his uncle : " They should not be left unpursued, in their own land. We must construct a fort on the paddy field called *hoḷala* and must give them battle."¹

The Tuluvas gave a good account of themselves on a battle field. In the final struggle between Eḍambūru and Pañja a battle scene is thus described—" Then the five hundred men of Eḍambūru and three hundred men of Kolapāḍi, together with the Ballāḷa's son-in-law Rukku Ballāja, who rode on a white horse, and held a white umbrella, went forth to the battle-field. The battle was to be fought in two fields : one in which seven *seers* of rice and the other in which seventy *seers* of rice, could be sown. And Cennaya was to command the field of seven *seers*. The Ballāḷa's son-in-law, Rukku Ballāḷa, stood at a place which was separated from the battle-field by three rice-fields, in each of which thirty *seers* of rice could be sown. Before going to the battle, Cennaya said to Kōṭi, 'When, my brother, shall we again see each other's face ? ' They talked a great deal to each other and clapped their hands on their shoulders with joy. Then they advanced with their faces towards the battle-field. Cennaya went to

1. I. A., XXIII, p. 38.

the field of seven *seers*, and Kōṭi to the field of seventy *seers*.

“ Cennaya began the battle in the field of seven *seers*. He slew a great number of the enemy, who fell down dead, like bundles of *saggi* crop ; and completely routed the enemy and thus ended the battle in that quarter. Then he came to the field of seventy *seers*, where the battle lasted seven nights and eight days, during which they tasted neither food nor drink. ' Come back, my brother, I will proceed with the battle ', said Cennaya. Koti answered—' O my brother, listen to me. You will not be able to stand the attack of the enemy. Wheel-fireworks are showered on our heads; quoits are hurled at our necks; our breasts receive sword cuts; and from behind are discharged showers of arrow's. I know that it is your habit to do everything with the greatest circumspection, fight with the greatest caution '.

" While Cennaya was bravely fighting, Kōṭi sat down to chew betel, when Candagiḍi shot an arrow at him from behind. The arrow struck him in the lower part of the leg. He cried out—' O my brother ! the cur of Pañja has bitten me from behind. If it had been a dog of high breed, it would have met me in front. Therefore, I will not look at the arrow with my eyes, and I will not touch it with my hands '. So saying he kicked the arrow back with his leg. The arrow struck Candagiḍi in the breast and he fled from his body ' to Kailāsa, and he was then borne to the Ballāḷa's

verandah. The Ballāḷa sent a man to bring some medicine from a physician named Barma, living in the village of Sañje Mañje. Kōṭi cut the whole of the enemy to pieces and brought the battle to an end."¹

The Tuḷuvas had some signs of surrender in times of war. When the two brothers went to Nelliñje, always expecting the enemy, who, directed by their rival, the Ballāḷa of Pañja, lay in ambush on the road, they saw a bunch of stone-berries. Cennaya took one of the berries and threw it up, and held his dagger directly under it, and passed the dagger through the berry. The berry as it fell was reduced to powder as fine as red turmeric. The people saw this wonderful feat, and said " If the younger brother can show so much of dexterity, how much more will the elder brother be able to show ? All our ability and skill would be as nothing in comparison to theirs. If we obey our master's order, half of us shall lose our lives ". Thus spoke the Bakuders of the plain, the Koragars, and the Mogers, who took to their heels. When the Mogers, however, who carried bows, and who " held each a blade of grass in his hand", fell prostrate before the brothers, crying for protection, the heroes pardoned them. The brothers " poured water on the hands of the suppliants, saying—' Be you our bond-slaves," and the brothers blessed them by touching their hands with the points of their daggers and gave them some rupees."²

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 89.

2. *Ibid*, p. 41, op. cit.

6. AMUSEMENTS

The Tuḷu people were fond of manly games. Among the various games mentioned in the Tuḷu Pāḍa-dānas, the following deserve some special notice: cock-fighting, buffalo-racing, the game of cashew nuts, *palle* berries, cocoanuts, and *yeṭṭu*.

The game of letting cocks fight against one another seems to have been an ancient pastime of the Tuḷuvas.¹ " Duggaṇṇa Kāver of Ekkār and Timmaṇṇatikāri of 'lībēra were noted for their skill in cock-fighting and their knowledge of bullocks. In the month of Bēse, following that of Paggu, they passed the village called Ekkaraparāra, taking with them two hundred and thirty spurs, four or eight cocks, and about thirty or fifty men." How Dēre Baidya went to the field where this game was held has already been seen. In Tuḷu the game is called *korikaṭṭuni* and *korida-juju*.

We have seen, too, the game of cashew nuts mentioned in an earlier page. Kōḍi and Cennaya, then little boys, on seeing the children of Buddyanta playing with cashew nuts, went, according to one version of the story, to their uncle Sāy*.na Baidya and begged him to give them cashew⁷ nuts, and to teach them the rules of the game. It was after receiving cashew nuts from their uncle that they went to the play ground and completely defeated Buddyanta's children. Here, as we have already narrated, began

1. Read Saletore, *QJMS*. XVII, pp. 316-327.

2. I. A. XXIII, p. 91.

the great quarrel between the Buṇṭ children and the Billavar lads.

A game equally famous as the one mentioned above was the buffalo race. How the enmity that began with the cashew nuts developed in the *kambala* field has been already dwelt upon. The *kambala* as (the field where) the buffalo-race is held is known in Tuḷuva, witnesses even today a great concourse of people. The most remarkable *kambala* in Tuḷuva is that which is held at Oṇḍar in the Kundapur taluka, and the next most famous is the *arasu kambala* (the king's buffalo race) at Paḍapaṇamburu, near Muṭki. The essential idea underlying a *kambala* is the thorough ploughing of the paddy fields once a year. The buffaloes that are driven in the race are not generally used for agricultural purposes. They are carefully reared, and on the day of the race brought to the field, decorated with silver trappings, amidst great pomp. To each of the buffaloes let in the field, is tied a plank called *muṭṭuna paḷāyi* nearly four feet in length, in the centre of which is a small circular piece of wood, upon which the man who drives the buffalo takes his stand. This circular piece of plank has got a small hole bored in it, and as the animal careers, the water underneath rushes up to the sky in the shape of a delightful fountain. That buffalo, or pair of buffaloes, which while running is able to send the water to the highest level, that is marked by a plantain bunch or leaves suspended above, is thought to have won the race.

There is method and etiquette on the *kambala* field. In the *arasukambala* of Padapanamburu, for instance, the following is the order of the buffaloes that are to come to the field :—First those of the *arasu* or king, next those of the Aikaḷabāvadakuḷu, followed by those of the Sīmantūrubāvadakuḷu, Piliyoṭṭu Parāri, Putrabava, or Arasubante, Panjita guttu, Kubera guttu, Bilikuñja guttu, Tarapāḍi guttu, Attūra guttu, Kolnāḍu guttu, Kolkaḍu guttu, and nearly forty other guttus of minor importance, too numerous to be mentioned here.¹

In the Pāḍadānas we have some account of the *kambala*. Kōṭi and Cennaya had just finished cultivating their *yeṇelu* crop. Meanwhile to choose a day for celebrating the *kambala* in his field, Buddyanta was going to ask the opinion of Maṭṭi Bīra Balaya. " Tuesday was found to be an auspicious day ". The heroes too wanted to celebrate their *kambala*. But out of spite, Buddyanta gave out that the astrologer had named Tuesday as the day for Buddyanta and the next day for the two brothers to sow seeds and begin ploughing. Hearing this Kōṭi addressed his younger brother thus—" You go to the lower parts, and I will go to the upper parts, in order to get the he-buffaloes and coolies. He who owns four he-buffaloes should send two to us, and two should he send to Buddyanta ;

1. *Gutta* or *Guttu* here means a household, but the original meaning seems to have been a farming contract or lease. Read, Saletore, *S. P. Life*, I, pp. 210, seq.

and he who owns two only, may, if he pleases, send them to us, or he may send them to Buddyanta

The sowing of seeds and the planting of a plantain tree in the field were the next two important items in their programme. '* Then they (i.e., the brothers) caused the buffaloes to be washed and boiled rice to be served to them. They also caused fodder to be served to those who were willing to eat it, and supplied tender cocoanuts to those who would not take fodder. To the coolies they said—'Go home in enjoyment'. Then they brought some seed in baskets to their fields for sowing them; while Buddyanta had his seed carried to his fields in a palanquin. The two brothers then planted a plantain tree in their fields and sowed them and returned home 'V This description holds good of a *kambaḷa* in Tuḷuva even today.

Another well known game in which Kōṭi and Cennaya excelled was that of the *palle* berries (or the large beans of *entada monastachya*). They asked their uncle how they could play that game without the necessary requisites, and then Sāyana told them thus—" O my children! You know how to play but you do not know the toys. Go to the bank of a river, and get round and heavy stones. Go to the bushes and get some *palle* berries ; a basket full of them. Go to the thorny shrubs, and get some *kaninja* berries. Go to the prickly shrubs for *kadeñjekai* berries. Go to the reeds,

and get some bundles of their canes. Go to the bell-metal smith and get some small bell of bell-metal. Go to the blacksmith, and get a shield for your dagger called *Rama kengude*. " " They all got the toys in three days, which ordinarily required about twelve days to make 'V

Flat stones were in constant demand for the games in ancient Tuluva. There was, for example, the game of stones and cashew nuts called together by the name *yettu* which has been thus described by Burnell :— A small circle is described on the ground and cashew nuts are put down by the boys, each putting down a certain number. The players strike at the nuts from a certain distance with a flat piece of stone. When a player succeeds in driving the nuts out of the circle he wins them. If one fails to hit the nuts, the next boy strikes, and if he hits, he is allowed to strike till he fails in hitting one. Every player has the right of striking at the nuts till he fails in hitting. So one by one strikes at them, and when all are driven out and the circle is cleared, the players put down the nuts again. The nuts which are placed within the circle are called *pieci*, and the flat piece of stone is called *pallet*

Another purely indigenous game was called the *palli* and *kutti*. It is referred to in the *Pāḍadāna* on *Kodadabbu*.³ The youth Kodadabbu is said to have been

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 143.

2. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 309, n (38).

3. This long and interesting *Pāḍadāna* has not yet been published. One version of it is with me. It is a *Padadana* of the Hoyle as B. A. S.

a master of the game. It may be described as a game played with two wooden sticks, one about two or three feet long, another five inches in length, in which the smaller is hit with the bigger ; and the winner is said to be he who is able, on striking successfully, to send the smaller one to the greatest distance on the ground.

The game called *candagiḍi*, or merely *giḍi* (hawk), is referred to in the *Pāḍadaṇa* called *Kōṭi Cennaya*. The heroes *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya* finding a man called *Candagiḍi*, a friend of their inveterate enemy the *Ballāḷa* of *Pañja*, hiding himself behind a wall, taunted him thus : " How many kinds of eagles are there ? ", said *Cennaya*. " There is the red eagle, the black eagle, and the yellow eagle ", said *Kōṭi*. Then they asked him to show them the way to *Kemṛ Ballāja* of *Pañja*.¹

The above were some of the favourite games of the ordinary people. The chieftains, however, took a keen delight in more martial pursuits. Boar-hunting was a pastime which found particular favour with the *Ballājas* of *Tuḷuva*. The eastern parts of *Tuḷuva*, where some of the prominent principalities like *Pañja*, *Eḍambūru*, and *Parimaḷe* were situated, served as the best hunting grounds in the district. Hunting as a royal excursion has been eulogized in the *Pāḍadaṇas*. Even in the folk-songs of such a people like the *Pombadas*, who never seem to have occupied a status like that of the *Billavars* or the *Buṇṭs*, hunting is mentioned with admiration. Thus do the *Pombadas* sing during their marriage cere-

1. I.A. XXIII, p. 420.

mony: "That Yekkaṇa Sāle, who has built a two-storeyed palace known as the palace of seats, gave orders for going on a hunting party. The Mallāḍikāra, who has the charge of dogs, will go for hunting. They say that we should go to the forest called Mannapaikudī or Hill of Mud, a forest as yet never entered by man for hunting. They say that we should go to those depths for spreading our nets, where never before man fished. They have made a way for the hunting party to go. Yekkaṇa Sāle is the man who does all this."¹

The status of a Ballāḷa's establishment depended, among other things, on the number of hunting dogs he maintained, and the hunters he had under him. When Kōṭi and Cennaya reached the territory of Eḍambūru, they found the land covered with forests. "We had only heard up to this time that the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru was a very poor king ; and that his kingdom was in a very bad condition. Now, we actually see it. In this country, there is no practice of hunting. There are no great festivals, nor the sport of driving he-buffaloes in the fields. The food that we eat is like an anchor in our hearts, suspended by the chain of the water that we drink. Our clothes do not become dirty and our dagger gets rusty," so spake the brothers to one another.¹

Meanwhile the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru had sent spies to see what his new guests were saying about him.

1. Satetore, J. A. LVII, pp. 21-21,

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 48.

When he found that they held him in utter contempt for having kept his land in a state of decadence, he at once " caused letters to be written to those who lived in remote countries ; and to the people of the tow'n, he caused a proclamation to be made by the beat of a bell-metal drum, that there should assemble in the town every male who had a tuft of hair on his head ; every one of the tribe called Kolkars with a stick in his hand; every hunter having a pistol; the bowmen of the tribe called Mугers ; two hundred men of Eḍambūru and three hundred of Koḍapaḍi. Accordingly all the people assembled. The two brothers living in Ekkadka Erryangada were then sent for. When they came into the Ballaja's verandah, the Ballaḷa ordered them to accompany him to a hunt".¹

But they wanted hunting dogs which could be secured only on the Ghats. So " it was necessary to write a letter to one Kaṇḍa Buḷēri, living in a spot called Karmisāle in the town of Ijjya on the Ghats",² to bring with him twenty or twenty-four dogs, including twelve of those always kept bound. The messenger was one Bagga. And the hunter, whose popular designation was Mallōḍigāre (Mallāḍikāra) hurried at once to the low country of Tujuva, with four splendid dogs called Kāḷu (that was served with a rice of a black sort), Taṇḍu (that was given broken rice and bran), Bojḷu (that received green rice) and Kāgu (that ate a coarse kind of

rice). And with the dogs and the hunters by his side, the Ballāḷa of Eḍmbūru went on a hunting expedition.

" The people of the whole town went to the chase, and the Ballāḷa's son-in-law Rukku Ballāḷa rode on a white horse. After meditating for some time what forest they should enter, they at last surrounded the forest called Sanka in the east. They threw stones on the bushes and held the dogs in the slips. They entered the forests, but although they hunted a long time, they were not able to find either deer or wild hog. They then resolved to enter the forest overgrown with the plants called *simulla*. They surrounded it, as they had done the first, threw stones on the bushes, and held the dogs in the slips. The deer, the hare, and the wild hog did not come out of the bushes. Thus the chase proved quite useless. Now they resolved to hunt from the place called Anekallāvu to Tuppekallāvu, and surrounded the latter place. All the most prominent places were occupied by the best hunters. They threw stones on the bushes, and in a pit as deep as the height of man they found the king of pigs, a little smaller than an elephant and bigger than a horse. It suddenly sprang out of the pit and grunted aloud and went straight to where Kōṭi Baidya was standing. Its grunt, when its hair was standing on end, was like the roar of thunder. Its tusks, when it ground them, shone as bright as lightening. Kōṭi Wās now in a strait. He could not fly from the beast without bringing a stain upon his heroism, and he

could not fight with it without risking his life. In this strait he prayed to the *bhūta* Brahmara of Kemmule, craving his help. He set an arrow to his bow, and discharged it with such great force that it entered the body of the mouth and came out from it through the anus. The cries of the beast were heard in the three worlds, and its groans resounded through the four worlds ¹.

A more proficient sportsman was the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, whose great hunt we shall describe when dealing with the household of a Tuḷuva chieftain. On receiving a pair of racing buffaloes as a present from Sāma Alva, the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe thanked the Baidya, and then informed him that there would be a hunting party soon. With the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe there was a definite time for hunting. " Oh, Sama Alva, in a few days, during the months of Kanya, I wish to go on a hunt." The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe was a master of the game. Although he had a Mallō (*i. e.*, a Mallāḍikāra) by his side, yet he himself led the hunting expedition. It was while chasing a beast that a thorn pierced his leg and that he fell senseless down. And this it was that had made him send for Dēyi Baidyedi, whose marriage had just then been celebrated with the aid of Sāma Alva's royal master.

7. MEANS OF COMMUNICATION

Man to some extent performed the work of beasts of burden. The most popular vehicle carried on man's

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 86.

shoulders, as given in the Pāḍadāna, was a sort of a hammock called in Tuḷu *mañcil*. Kōṭi and Cennaya after having finished their toilet at the hands of the expert barber from the Ghats, " next got into a palanquin of the colour of parrots, and each of them tied to the waist a dagger like that of Rāma".¹ They were on their way to the Ballāḷa's palace. The *mañcil* was carried by the Bōyis on their shoulders.

Ferry-owners were people of some consequence in early times. They were called *kartus*, and they controlled large villages and sometimes even a town. The Pāḍadāna of *Jārantāya* has the following—" One Tuesday at noon, the hero Jārantāya came to the Atrēl ferry, riding on a white horse and holding a white umbrella. He ordered the ferryman, Kanya, to bring the ferry boat. The ferryman replied : * The boat does not belong to me. I am not to get my fare ; the boat has been kept by one Bermane (Brāhmaṇa) Kōṭe Baḷer for crossing the river on Tuesdays and Sundays!" Thus did Jārantāya get into the boat in which he murdered the boatman.²

It is evident, therefore, that the Tuḷu people had definite days for ferrying persons across rivers. The Pāḍadāna of *Koḍadabbu* confirms our surmise about the ferry-owners. When Kaccūru Māldi, the mother of Koḍadabbu, crossed a place called Baḍaberamuṇi, and

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 82.

2. Ibid, p. 91.

visited god Mahevara in Bārakūru, she came to the ferry of Bārakūru. Seeing no boats in the river, she cried—"Why is it you have not got boats tied in a pair and ready, O ye men!" When the boatmen heard these words, they sent for the captain of the boats called Tambu Marakala.¹

Kartus or ferry-owners are often mentioned in the Padadana of *Kanapaditaya*. A younger brother and an elder brother having had some difference of opinion with each other, at last thought of going to the *karta* or ferry-owner of Mangalore. Riding on white horses and having white umbrellas over their heads, "they passed the *barke* of Pañjipāḍi and ascended the hill called Aḍḍadaṇḍa. They came to a place named Sararsīme in the village of Mogernāḍ. They came to Payyayyi of Pāṇemoger, and passed the pleasure garden in Baṇṭa-vāḷa. They passed a banyan tree on the bank of the river at Aindalpaṭṭa in the village of Ambadāḍi. They passed the spot Pilipaṇṇar and Uḷavattu in Tumble. They passed the temple of Varadesvara and the *gudicāvaḍi* at Mañjabīḍu. They passed the tank called Gujjarakedu (and) arrived at last at Mangalore." And the *kartu* (master) of Mangalore saw them and questioned them why they were travelling southwards. And the brothers said that they had quarrelled with one another, and that one of them was going to a country where his eyes could not see and his ears could not hear.'

1. *Kodadabhu*, op. cit.

2. I. A. XXIII, pp. 92-93.

The rivers had sometimes bridges of ropes built over them. On their way to Eḍambūru, Kōṭi and Cennaya led by Cennaya of Eḍambūru, approached the *guḍi* of the *bhūta* Brahmarā. The very name of the *bhūta* caused terror in the heart of Cennaya of Eḍambūru who, imagining the heroes to be as great cowards as himself, warned them not to proceed further but to sit under a trunkless *śanti* tree. " They crossed a bridge of ropes and reached the place and came to the yard of the *guḍi* " of the *bhūta* Brahmarā.¹

These *bhūtas* protected the people against thieves. It is interesting to observe that the mention of robbers occurs only once or twice in the *Paḍaṇas*. This is how the *bhūta* Pilicāmuṇḍi was introduced in the village of Tumbē. " A man named Manju Panja obtained a piece of land called Tumbejalajanana, and cultivated one crop on it. Depredations committed by thieves became very great, till not even a single tender coconut remained on the cocoanut trees. The paddy stored in the yards did not remain and there was no paddy in the rice-fields. Manju Panja told his eldest daughter that he would introduce a *bhūta* that would be able to put all the thieves to death, and that he would go to the kingdom of Bāloḷi.¹ He thence went to the kingdom of Bāloḷi, and requested the Ballāḷa to come to his aid. " What *bhūta* shall I give you ? " said the Ballāḷa. " There is the *bhūta* Pilicāmuṇḍi worshipped by you.

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 47.

Give him to me ", said Mañju Pañja, and he give three hundred pagodas to the treasury of the Ballāḷa.¹

But nowhere else in the Pāḍadānas did the tenants of the Ballāḷas buy a *bhūta* at such a high price. For, as will be narrated hereafter, the Ballāḷas of Tuḷuva were capable of maintaining peace in the land. This is best seen in the story of the wanderings of Karlutṭi. She, as we have seen, desired to meet her brother, the famous architect, once again after a long absence. While the brother was working at Yeṇṭuru (Vēṇṭuru), his sister, who thought that he was away on the Ghats, said to herself at Kallata Mārṇāḍ, her native place—"Twelve years have passed since my brother went away, and since then I have not seen my brother w^Tith my eyes, and I have not heard of my brother with my ears. My arms ache for want of clasping him. My eyes are weak from not seeing him. I will go and search for my brother. I will find him wherever he may be."²

Then taking with her some food for herself as well as for her brother, "She started and met with a good omen. She passed by a water course at Atka (Aḍka) and went to Bēlūr. When the people of Bēlūr told her that her brother had gone to Belgola, she went to Belgola, where again she was informed that he was away at Yernāḍ. She went there and then again she was told that Kalkuḍa was in the Nāḍ. From Nāḍ she went to Nagar and thence to Kollūru and Peddūra, and on to

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 95.

2. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 224.

Kārkaḷa through Ubār (Uppinaṅgaḍi), until she arrived at Yēṇūru."¹ It was a long distance, indeed, which the determinate daughter of Sambu Kalkuḍa traversed to find out the whereabouts of her brother, the celebrated architect of Tuḷuva. And in the course of her wanderings, especially within the limits of Tujuva, no robber waylaid her and no shop-keeper cheated her.

One of the reasons why there was security on the public roads in early times in Tuḷuva was due to the fact that roads were studded with rest-houses in which kind-hearted men were stationed. The Brahman, for example, who gave Kōṭi and Cennaya food and drink, as we have already seen, was one of such rest-house keepers. These rest-houses were called *katṭe* in Tujuva. The ordinary *katṭes* were different from *dharma-katṭes*. We infer this from the conversation that took place between the Brahman and the two brothers. The latter found that he had three kinds of drinking cups—one for giving water to aristocrats and princes, another, a smaller one, for Brahmans, and third one of bell-metal for people of all castes. They remonstrated that they would not drink from a cup which had been handled by a thousand people. They then asked him to pour water on the daggers point. But when the Brahman saw the shining steel, his knees gave way under him and he fell down senseless. " Kōṭi asked of the people— ' Is this water put here by yourselves or by the permis-

1. I . A. XXV, p. 225.

2. J. A. XXIV, p. 152.

sion of the king' ? " Kōṭi himself was not sure whether it was a *dharmakatte* or one owned by a private person, although before they had approached the rest-house, he had spoken to his younger brother thus—"See here, brother, there is the spot named *dharmakatte*. If you look towards it, you can see it, and your call can be heard there. A poor Brahman keeps holy water here/'¹

The story of Koṇḍadabba furnishes us with an example of an ordinary *katte*. " With Kodaṅge Bannāre in front, Babba walked on the road that led to the house of the Mangalore Uḷḷaya, Buddyaṇṭa. And they neared the Manjananda-katte."² It was evidently a rest-house that was maintained by a person called Mañjananda.

The beasts of burden of early times which figure in the Pāḍaḍaṇas are the elephant, the horse, the ox, and the camel. With the Ballāḷas and person of high rank, the elephants were common. Aḍūru Baidya on his way from Kāpi (Kāpu) to Purāl, " passed the *a'svattha* tree to which they tie elephants ", and " the little banyan tree to which they tie horses ".³ In the story of the *bhuta* Mudader (Kalabhairava), the *bhuta* is represented to have " descended from the temple of Somanātha (Somesvara) and passed by nine tanks, and then he came to a palace at Ullāḷa. Here he saw one Canta who had two riding elephants to ride."⁴ The Ballala of Eḍambūru sent a man to the two brothers with these words :—" If you defeat in battle an elephant, a horse,

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 40.

3. I. A. XXIII, p. 19.

2. *Kodadabba*, op.cit.

4. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 189.

and an army, too, I shall give you a *mura* of rice." The heroes in the court of Eḍambūru, therefore, had to fight against elephants. "They went to the Ballāḷa and saluted him. Five hundred elephants were loosed to fight with the heroes of Eḍambūru." "If you come with justice, I will show you the road to my heart, but if you come with injustice I will cut you to pieces like bees", said Cennaya. A troop of horses was brought out to them but Cennaya mounted on a horse and killed it by pressing it so that it vomitted up its food.¹

In the above description we have just seen how horses were tied to banyan trees. Bīra Kalkuḍa, being called a bastard, determined to find out who and where his father was. So "he started from his house and passed by a water-course, a high hill, a Brahman (?) tree, where an elephant was tied, a small banyan tree, *santandaḍka*, a stream, Kokkaḍa, and Niṭeñki, and come to a cool platform round a *saroḷi* tree". Meanwhile his father after having finished the great work entrusted to him by the king of Belgoḷa, returned home laden with presents, and the father and son met near the *saroḷi* tree. "His father being much tired sat with his rewards to take rest on the platform and there the boy tied up his horse."

In addition to the horse there was the camel in Tuḷuva. The very fact of a camel having been used

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 267.

2. *Ibid*, XXV p. 222.

in Tuḷuva shows that the people had some sort of an overseas trade with those who reared this animal. How the Parimaḷ Ballāḷa presented Sāma Aḷva with a camel to carry the heavy load of liquor home, we have already mentioned in an earlier context.

8. SOURCES OF REVENUE

And now it remains to be seen why the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷ gave his privileged toddy-drawer such a valuable present. When Sāma Aḷva had finished celebrating the marriage of his nephew with Dēyi Baidyedi, the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷ said that he intended to give him (Sāma Aḷva) a present after the marriage of his nephew. "Sāma Aḷva said—'O Sir, everything we enjoy is on account of your bounty. Then why should you give us a present?'. At this the Ballāḷa said—' As you are my friend, the palm-elimber of my forest, therefore, I ought to give you a good present '. At this, Sāma Aḷva said—' The rice and the salt we eat is yours. What need is there that you should give us any present?' But the Ballāḷa, not minding these words, called his accountant and told him to go and bring twelve pagodas. He brought and gave them to the Ballāḷa, who called Sāma Aḷva, and gave him the twelve pagodas. Sāma Aḷva stretched forth his hands, bowed his head, and took the pagodas, and thanked the Ballāḷa for his present. The Ballāḷa said to him—¹ O Sāma Aḷva, you must take these twelve pagodas, and get a golden bangle prepared out of them, and

wear it upon your waist. This is my present to you. Next year I will give you besides a golden chain to put on your wrist \ He replied—' O Sir, by your kindness alone I am living comfortably '. At this the Ballāḷa said—* You get me fifty pagodas every year for the toddy you draw out of the palm-trees of the forest of Parimaḷe. If it were not for you, I would not get so much. There is none so bold as to go to the forest. A stupid fellow will not be able to supply your place. If my tenants are rich and able to pay, I shall not become poor.' "

Another important source of revenue was that derived from land. There were special fields that yielded State revenue. This is made out from the conversation that took place between the two brothers Kōṭi and Cennaya and the Ballāḷa in the latter's manorial house. The two heroes after murdering Buddyanta, went, as we have already seen, to the *cāvaḍi* or hall of the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru in order to receive a gift from him.³ And they spoke thus to the Ballāḷa: " On the northern part of your house there is a paddy field producing three hundred *muras* of rice and sowing three *seers* (of paddy). Please give us that field. " " The revenue of that field is for governmental taxes. Do not ask for it ! Ask for another, children, " said the Ballāḷa. " There is a paddy field to the south of the *bāḍu*

1. I. A. XXV, p. 303.

2. *Cāvaḍi* is also the name given to a verandah in front of a house. B. A. S.

producing five hundred *muras* of rice, and sowing five *seers* of paddy. Please, give us that one," said they. " The produce of that field is to be used for the servants of my house. Therefore, heroes, ask for another pressnt", said he.¹ Evidently there were crown lands in Tuḷuva.

A third source of revenue was from toll-gates. A continual mention of toll-gates with a description of articles taxed, makes us believe that there must have been definite octroi boundaries in the principalities of the Tuḷuva Ballāḷas. Kōṭi and Cennaya, after having killed the ploughwright and the washerman, both of whom had been impertinent to them, marched along the road chewing betelnut. "There was a toll-gate on the way, and as they approached, the toll-man Dēre saw them coming and asked them who they were. They said that they were travellers. * Look ! there is the toll-gate. Pay me the toll before going away', said the toll-man. 'Toll! What is it on? Do we carry any packs on our heads? Do you see any loads on our backs? Is it on any cattle that we have brought with us? Have we brought a whole family with us?" said the brothers. To this the toll-man Dere answered—" The toll on the dagger, five feet long, that you carry with you amounts to a cash. Pay that to me and go away."² Hence,

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 150. The Ballaja of Edamburu given in this vision is evidently an error for the Ballaja of Parimale. According to one version of the story it was the uncle of the heroes, Sāma Baidya, who advised them to go to the Ballaja. B. A. S.

2. I. A. XXIII, p. 39.

loads carried on head and on the back, cattle, and a whole family were taxed on the boundary limits. In another version of the same story, it is clearly stated thus—" Do men or women follow us, Dere ? "¹ And Dēre's answer to the heroes reveals the fact that arms too were taxed by the Ballāḷa's Government.

The Ballāḷa derived revenue also from his great gardens. Large plantations of arecanut, plantain cocoanut, or palm trees covering some times five or six acres of land are called *tōṭ a*. And the wealth of a landlord was measured not so much in terms of cash money which the tenants paid annually but in the rice *muras* and the yield from these gardens. The Ballāḷa of Mardāl feeling the necessity, as we have seen already, of building a *sthāna* lor the *bhūta* Pafijurḷi, thought of giving his idea a concrete shape. And with the aid of the Brahman astrologer, he fixed "the eleventh ol the next month " as the most auspicious day for building the *sthāna*, "Tomorrow I will go and bring all the things required for the purpose, " said he. Early next morning he got up and went to the gardens of the Kuṇbis and going from house to house, he got from thence plantain leaves and bunches of plantains, and the tender rinds of plantain trees, and red and white pumpkins, and vegetables of various kinds, and caused them to be carried by servants and sent them to his house. And then he went to his garden and called the

pūjāri and told him—" Oh Pūjāri, go and get a hundred ripe cocoanuts from the cocoanut trees."¹

The servants of the Ballāḷa's Government were strict and impartial. Kōṭi and Cennaya met the toll-gate keeper Dēre whom they thus accosted:—" Never has any man set so low a price on our dagger, and now he has been born." To this the toll-gate keeper Dēre answered :—" Is it wonderful that you should be asked to pay the toll ? If the son of a Baṇṭa should pass this way, he would pay toll on the slippers of his feet. Should the Seṭṭi's son Senaya pass, he would pay toll on the white umbrella in his hand. If the son of a king should pass this way he would pay toll on his palanquin."² The honest Dēre paid dearly with his life for his impartiality, but for once the twin heroes had met with a man who set duty above all other considerations.

Among the servants of the Ballāḷa who, as we shall presently see, maintained his authority with a judicious use of presents and punishments, the *pūjāri* or priest and the accountant have already appeared. Likewise have we come across the Brahman who was in charge of the *dharmakatte*. Besides these there were other village dignitaries—the ploughwright, the washerman, the oil-maker, and the bell-metal smith. According to one version of the *Paḍaṇa* on *Kōṭi Cennaya*, Eḍambūru contained all these village servants. How

1. I. A. XXVI, p. 67.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 39.

the ploughwright Hinkiri Baṇar, the washerman Bālu, and the oil-maker Sanku together with Deṛe the toll-gate keeper suffered hardships at the hands of the twin heroes will not be repeated here.¹ The town-crier and the master of the hounds were also looked upon as prominent persons attached to the manorial house of a Ballāḷa. The town-crier made known the proclamations of the Ballāḷa to the people by the beating of a bell-metal drum ; and the latter was considered as a person without whom the Ballāḷa never went on his hunting expeditions. And then there was the palm-climber whose importance we have already described. The Eḍambūru Ballāḷa seems to have had spies, too, as is evident from the manner in which he compelled Kōṭi and Cennaya to submit to a trial of strength.

9. EDUCATION

To make the Mallāḍikāra come hurrying to the palace or the barber come post-haste from Erajha, the Ballāḷa had recourse to letter-writing which is thus described in the Paḍaḍanas. It is in connection with the twin heroes Kōṭi and Cennaya, who had grown into fine striplings. On receiving a complaint from them that Kali was sitting on their faces, while the faces of their rivals, the children of Buddyantashone, because of Laksmi, their father Sayana Baidya, according to one version, went straight to the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, and reported that it was high time to have them shaved.

1. J. A. XXIV, p. 15.

And the Ballāḷa at once gave orders that the ceremony be performed in the same manner it was done in his own household. Forthwith the royal barber called Isara Kambji, living in the lands of one Kaṇḍa Bollare-svāmi, in a place called Karmisāḷe, in the city of Ijyā on the Ghats, was sent for. And Nārayaṇa Rangōji, the hereditary clerk of the Ballāḷa's iṇḍir, was ordered to write a letter at once to the barber. And " Sāyana Baidya then sent a servant to a place called Uddanda-boṭṭu, and caused some raw leaves of a young palm-tree to be brought and to be exposed to the morning sun. In the evening he caused the leaves to be taken out of the sun, and had them tied up in bundles. He had the middle parts only of the leaves preserved, their ends he had cut off. The clerk held one of those trimmed leaves in his hand and it bent; so he caused oil and turmeric to be put on it. Then he asked Sāyana Baidya what he should write on it."¹

Writing is also mentioned in the Pāḍadāna on *Koḍadabbu*. When the Uḷḷaya Buddyaṇta of Mangaḷūru desirous of finding out a spring in the well called Kañcinaḍka, which he had caused to be dug in the fort at Bārakūru, wanted to find out a person who could divine the nature of springs, he went to his Brahman adviser who told him that he could get aid only from a Pariah boy called Babbu, who lived with Koḍanga Bannāre in the village Uppūru. " Then he took a palmyra leaf and wrote a letter. And he sent post-haste

¹ I. I. A. xxiii, pp. 30-31.

a Pariah messenger with the letter to the Yerejōgu of Koḍanga Bannāre.¹ In the same Paḍaḍāna on Koḍadabhu we have the length of the palmyra leaf. On receiving the letter from Buddyanta of Mangaḷūru, Koḍanga Bannāre gave to the Pariah messenger, who had thus brought him a letter, "milk in a cup and water in a *cambū*. He then "read the palmyra leaf which was a *gēna* in length, and he read it to the length of a *mām*".*

Instruction in reading and writing was received in schools called in Tulu *garaḍi*. The best example of a *garaḍi* is that given in the Paḍaḍāna on Koṭi Cennaya. It is called the *garaḍi* of Peru Perumunde. Koṭi and Cennaya were directed to the house of Candagiḍi, the school master who owned the *garaḍi*, by Paḷḷi Bannaya. They approached Sandagiḍi's (i.e., Candagiḍi's) house and called him loudly by name. "When they called him, he was not there but his wife answered the call. 'Do you know, girl, where he has gone?' asked they. 'He went to a *garaḍi* at Peru Perumunde to teach boys to write and play,' said she".³ We shall have to see more about this school presently.

Writing was in the primary stages taught on sand. This is how the seven children of Murave Byāri and Fātima learnt the art of writing. "They brought many a handful of fine sand from the sea-shore and put it on

1. *Koḍadabhu*, op. cit.

2. A *gēṇu* = a span from the tip of the thumb to that of the little finger ; a *māru* = a space to which a man can extend his arm*. *Koḍadabhu*, op. cit.

3. /, A. XXIV, p. 214.

the western verandah. They wrote on sand, and learnt writing on it. They got planks. They brought short leaves of the palm-tree from Uddandaboṭṭu, put them in the sun when it was low in the east and heaped them up in the evening when the sun was dark. Next day they cut off both ends of the leaves and bound the middle parts into books. They had five handfuls of leaves, and three of w^Tritten books. They clearly read the writing on the leaves and only murmured books. Their writing on sand, planks, and leaves was done **well.**"¹

That the Tuḷuvas knew writing in the days of Kōṭi and Cennaya there can be no doubt. This is proved by the reference made in their Pāḍadāna to a stone inscription. When Cennaya and his brother had levelled the palace of the Ballala of Panja to the ground, they caused the Ballāḷa to be brought before them, and after showering a volley of abuse on him, ended their speech thus:—"Seven feet of land in the village of Panja we shall annex to Eḍambūru." Having thus severely reproached the Ballāḷa, they told him that they would leave the village. On one side was Panja. and on the other was Eḍambūru, and between them was a Site-stone, serving as a boundary-mark. They saw the stone, and it was covered with writing. "Look here* brother, see this writing on this stone," said the

1. I. A. XXV, p. 239. The name given to the iron pencil which was used for writing is *kaṇṭḍvu*. No mention is made in the Pāḍadānas of *kadata* or cloth manufactured out of the charcoal and gum, on which accounts were written in later days. B.A.S.

younger brother. " My qualifications are only that I was born before you and that I have grown up speedily, but writing, wit, and wisdom are all your part," said Kōṭi. Then the younger brother knelt down. Was it to dig the stone ? Or was it to read the writing on it ? He read the writing and said to his brother thus—" O my brother ! In former times, Eḍambūru was very powerful and Pañja paid tribute to Eḍambūru. Now Pañja has become powerful and Eḍambūru pays tribute to Pañja. Seven feet of the land of the village of Eḍambūru have been annexed to Pañja. Therefore it is now necessary to change the place of this stone." Having said this, he dug up the stone, and moved it seven feet back, and thus annexed seven feet of land to Eḍambūru.¹

There is reference to sewing in the Pādaḍānas. Cennaya of Eḍambūru led the heroes to the palace of the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru. And while they were passing through the famous forest of Kemmuḷe, their guide spoke to them thus:—"He (the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru) has ordered me to take you to him. I can do it ; but look here, my heroes ! We shall have to go through the forest of Kemmuje. If you see anything in that forest do not say to any one that you have seen it. If you hear anything, do not say that you have heard it. If a pregnant cow goes into the forest, it brings forth a dead calf. If a pregnant woman goes there she miscarries. If a bird able to fly goes there, its wings are

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 46.

torn. If a creeping ant goes there, it can creep no more. Therefore, oh you heroes, you should follow me as a child follows its mother, as chickens follow the hen, and as the thread follows the needle.'¹

The description of the ship which the enterprising children of Murave Byāri of Sulikal built proves again that the Tuju people knew how to tack the sails and construct an awning. Silken flags are continually mentioned in the Pāḍadāṇas. When Kocaṭya Ballāṭa of Nandārabettū wanted to be a patron of the *bhṛta* Ambadāḍi Pañjurḷi, he spoke to it thus—"To a *bhṛta*, that desires to come to me, I will not say nay. If you will cast aside your present form, and come to me, I will have a woollen couch prepared for you, and cause a silken flag to be raised. I will offer to you a pig made of bell-metal.'?

The names of some musical instruments are given in the Pāḍadāṇas. When their uncle had got ready for Kōṭi and Cennaya a coat and a pair of trousers each, he had a horn (*kombu*) blown in their honour. The two heroes on reaching the house of their brother-in-law, Payya Baidya of Paḷḷi, asked him who the two most intimate friends of Kemer Ballala of Panja were. And Payya answered in return that Cāmuṇḍa Bernāye and Candagiḍi Baidya were the most faithful friends of the Ballāja. Candagiḍi Baidya was the same person about Whom we have already mentioned a few details. It was

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 46.

2. *Ibid*, p. 94.

his wife who had replied to the two heroes that her husband had gone to a *garaḍi* at Peru Perumunde to teach the boys to write and play.

The following was what they witnessed in the *garaḍi*. "In a small hut consecrated to the *bhāto* in the village Peru Perumunde, Candagiḍi was teaching a number of boys to play dexterously on the flute. They went towards the place. Candagiḍi saw them afar, ordered the sound of the flute to cease, and all men to be silent, and shut the door." On receiving no reply to their call, the heroes broke open the door and discovered Candagiḍi hiding behind a pillar. "I have heard that you are teaching some boys to play on the flute. Teach my brother Cennaya," said Koṭi. "I will teach him. The new comer shall be the pupil and he who was here before shall be the master", said Candagiḍi. Then they played on the flute.¹

In addition to the horn and the flute, there was the *pañcavādyā*. In the *Pāḍadāna* on *Koḍadabbu* mention is made of the *pañcavādyā*. The mother of Koḍadabbu, Kaccūru Māldi, travelled on and on till she reached the limits of *Barakūru*. "She came to the temple of Maheśvara in Barakūru. There was the usual music (*vādyā*) accompanied by the *pañcavādyā* and the horn called the *sannata* and the fire-works called *sakananda*".² The five kinds of musical instruments were the follow-

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 44.

2. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

ing—the lute, the cymbals, the drum, the trumpet, and a kind of hautboy.¹

10. RELIGION

The Pāḍadañās do not inform us when the great religions were introduced into Tuluva. But one significant fact revealed in the folk-songs is that most of the *bhūtas* descended from the Ghats. This is how the story of Pañjurḷi begins—"A sow gave birth to a twin brother and sister. 'Now we must descend the Ghats! What god shall we serve? If we serve the god Siḍalinga in the south, he will probably accept our services, but his male attendants will not allow that. If we should offer to serve the god Mahalinge-ḷvara in the north, he may probably accept our services, but his male attendants will not let us serve him. Now there is the god Jimmappa in the east, mightier than all the gods and the *bhūtas*. He is remarkably powerful, but his male attendants will interfere. There is the god Subrāya on the Ghats. He will permit us to serve him, but his male attendants will not allow that' ". So spake Pañji Gujjare, king of the pigs, and Pañji Kāḷi, queen of the pigs.² In the Paḍadama on the acts of Kanapaḍitaya, the *bhuta* is represented as having "descended into the Tulu country

1. Manner, *Tulu-English Dicty.*, p. 376 The *pancavadya* of Tuluva is evidently the same as the *panca-maha-vadya* mentioned in Kaunada inscriptions. B. A. S.

2. I. A. XXIII, p. 21.

from the Ghats".¹ Likewise the story of the *bhūta* called Muṇḍipāḍitāya known in Kāśī as Kālabhairava, and Vaidyanātha, speaks of the *bhūta* as having descended into the Tuḷu country from the Ghats.² King Dharma after finishing his toilet at the hands of the barber Binnadi Kara, said " that he wanted to descend to the Tuḷu country and see the Tuḷu people ".³ It was this Dharma who later on became known as the *bhūta* Toḍakinār. The same wish was expressed by the two boys born in the palace at Nāgaloka and Devaloka, who afterwards became known as Attāvara Doyyonguḷu.*

The Tuḷuvas were aware of more humane agencies. The reference to god Subrahmanya on the Ghats, as we have just seen, is to a Brahman centre. And the mention of the gods Isvara, Narayana, and Brahma bespeaks a knowledge of the Hindu religion. A Paḍadāna begins thus :—"In the beginning when god Nārayāṇa created the earth, Isvara sat on his right and Brahmā on his left." We have already seen how in the question which the two brothers, Kōṭi and Cennaya, put to their guide Cennaya of Eḍambūru about the structure w^hich lay head of them, they showed a knowledge of the temples of the Hindus and of the Jainas, and of a mosque of the Māpillaḷas.⁶

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 92.

2. *Ibid*, p. 94.

3. *Ibid*, p. 98.

4. *Ibid*, p. 192.

5. *Ibid*, p. 15. This Paḍadāna has no title.

6. *Ibid*, p. 47, op. cit.

The Ballājas seem to have naturally been influenced by Hindu customs. The spies sent by the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa to find out what the two brothers were doing, reported that Kōṭi and Cennaya were speaking very contemptuously of his government, and that, among other things, they suggested that all " the '*srāddhas* of your ancestors, which have remained unperformed should now be performed."¹

The Tuḷuvas believed indeed in God and in Heaven, although the spirits of the dead heroes made up their lower hierarchy. When the great battle was ended, and Kōṭi lay wounded, the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, whom the hero had saved from utter ruin, met the heroes with these words—" O great hero ! You are he that saved the whole of my kingdom ! " ' It is well, ' said Kōṭi, ' but, my lord, pour some water into my throat that I may go to heaven. I will leave this body and go to Kailasa ' ²

The only specific reference to serpent worship is in the Paḍadaṇa on Koḍadabbu. Bāle Kaccūru Māldi, the mother of Koḍadabbu, was born in KōṭeSvara in the Kundāpuru taluka. " Once she said that she wanted to go from Kotesvara (to Barakuru), Having said that with a *nadupadi naga* and a *kadapoti berma* in her hands, and with a *muli* of mud and a *muli* of bronze and a *naga-darbe* stick, she came to the south "³ Kaccuru Maldi cevas known for the many charms she could perform.

1. I.C. XXIII, p. 49.

2. *Ibid*, p. 90.

3. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

In the Pāḍadāṇas the building of a *sthāna*, or as it is more popularly known a *sāna*, is always described as the work that required great pomp and trouble. To build a *sthāna* the aid of a Brahman astrologer was necessary. How fervently the Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ prayed to the Brahman to come to his buduin order to fix a day for the opening ceremony of a *sthāna*, we have seen already in an earlier connection. The same Pāḍadāṇa tells us how much it cost a Ballāḷa, over and above the price of building materials such as trees, stones, etc., to build a *sthana*. The Ballala of Mardal after informing his nephew that he, according to the advice of the Brahman, was thinking of erecting a *sthāna* for the new *hhūta*, continued thus—"Therefore I must begin the work of building the *sthāna* next Friday. I must call the carpenters, and then begin the work. I cannot do well this without fifteen pagodas. I am, therefore, anxious not knowing what to do. What do you know of my anxiety?"¹

Although the Ballāḷa showed great anxiety in the matter of constructing a *sthana* for the bhuta Panjurli. yet he soon collected all the materials required for a *sthāna* with the aid of his tenants and friends. The Ballāḷa urged the Brahman to come to the *haji* and the latter consented saying—"Well, I will come. What can I do when you are so urgent? I cannot deny you. Therefore, I will come. And I will tell you what things are necessary on the day. Twelve *seers* of rice and twelve

bundles of betel-leaves, forty-eight betel-nuts, twelve bunches of the flowers of the areca-nut tree, forty-eight kinds of parasitic plants, a bundle of firewood of the jack-tree, ninety-six tender cocoanuts, ninety-six ripe cocoanuts, forty-eight grains of rice and forty-eight *seers* of baked rice, forty-eight *seers* of beaten rice, ninety-six *seers* of jaggery, twelve dried cocoanuts, one hundred plantain leaves, one hundred ripe plantains, twelve *seers* of *ghi*, forty-eight *seers* of oil, and three *seers* of butter ; you must procure all these and then find out a good man to represent the *bhūta*. Let all these things be procured ; and on that day send for me early in the next morning, and I will come to you. And what else can I do ?" ¹

That was not all. The *sthāna* had to be equipped. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ "got a cot prepared for Pañjurḷi *bhūta* and got a wooden railing on three sides of it, and got it painted. Then he sent iron to the blacksmith's shop and got a trident prepared with a chain and small jingling bells attached to the three points of it ; and also a sword and goglets and stool and all other necessary ornaments prepared".² It was when he had thus got ready all the required articles that he went to the house of the fortune-telling Brahman astrologer.

To the *bhūtas* who attended on the gods, the people performed an illumination that lasted for thirty days. "Thirty days in honour of the goddess Parames'vari of

Purāṇa ! Thirty days' play with bulls ! Three days' fighting with cocks (Thirty days' play with areca-nuts, and gambling with cocoanuts ! Thirty days' festival ! Thirty days' illumination of the *guḍi* ! The ceremony of raising Viṣṇu's flag and the figure of Garuḍa ! Aḍūru Dēre Baidya intended to go ! " Thus is related in the Pāḍadaṇa on *Jumādi*.¹

The Tuḷuvas represented some *bhūtas* as destructive agents. In the Pāḍadaṇa on *Parījurḥ*, the Ballāṇa of Kukyāli named Karenke, after instructing the Pombada called Kāntu, who was to personate the *bhūta*, consoles him by saying that whereas he himself would be getting only a vow from the poor, the Pombada would get a feast and a sacrifice from the rich, and that, therefore, he would do well to be a *bhūta*. " If you go to a forest you will be called a pig, but be a *bhūta*, that is, the master of a thousand people. Isvara has given you authority to kill a man, who was to have lived twelve years more, if he had not disregarded you ! So great a *bhūta* you are ! "²

In Tuḷuva the man who personates a *bhūta* is a Pombada by caste. And the priest of a *bhūta*sthaṇa is generally a Baidyenāye (or a Billavar), the only exception being in Ekkār, near Muḷki, where the *pājāri* is a *Vokkēlme* or a Buṇṭ. That the Tuḷuvas distinguished evil spirits from *bhūtas*, can be made out from the description of the great forest deity of Kemmuḷe,

1. / A. XXIII, p. 19.

2. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 274.

the *bhuta* Brahmara, who in the *Paḍadāna* on *Koṭi Cennaya* is thus pictured. The brothers had finished praying to the *bhūta* and "before the words had left their lips, Brahmara had granted their prayer. The doors that had been shut opened, and the lamps that had been put out became lighted, and all their prayer was fully answered. They then prayed that the *bhūta* should descend from the seventh storey of the *guḷi*, and come down to the third, and that he should hold a golden plate in his hands, and receive their offerings. Then Brahmara descended from the seventh storey to the third, riding on a white horse. Holding a silver umbrella, he wore a garland of white conch shells on his right shoulder, and on his left, a garland of black shells. He held discus on his head and his breast was covered with a square shield."¹

But *Kāntu Pombada* who acted the part of *Pañjurji* may be taken to be the type of a *Tuḷuva* devil-dancer, It was not enough to get painted, if, for example, a man wanted to imitate a *Pañjurji*, like a pig, or to sing the origin and prowess of a *bhuta* like a squirrel. There were many preliminaries to be got ready, there was the ceremony of getting possessed, and finally there was the dancing. And in no *Paḍadāna* is the whole picture so faithfully depicted as in the story of *Pañjurji* in which the *Ballāḷa* of *Mardāḷ*, with the aid of the Brahman astrologer, had got everything in perfect trim, and was only awaiting the arrival of the *Pombada* priest.

1. I. A., XXIII, p. 47.

To face p. 542



A Pombada Devil-dancer

Photo by M. S. R.]

[Copyright

When the sun was about to set they "got the *sthāna* cleansed. And the Bhaṭṭa lit a fire for a sacrifice with firewood from the jack-tree ; and gave oblations of *ghṛ*, to the *bhāta* ; and gave sacrifices according to a certain number. As the sacrifices were over, the sun set ; then the devil-dancer also came. Then the Bhaṭṭa sitting before the fire took tender cocoanuts and ripe cocoanuts, and beaten-rice and baked-rice, and honey, and *ghṛ* and butter, and curds, and milk, and prepared *pañcamṛta*, and then the Bhaṭṭa took the sandal stone and rubbed sandal wood upon it and prepared sandal. Then the Bhaṭṭa called the Ballāṭa and told him—'Now take the devil-dancer yourself to the tank, and let him bathe there and come'. So saying he sent them ; and before they returned he made everything ready in the *sthāna*. And then they came and entered the *sthāna* and stood before the sacrificial fire. Then the Bhaṭṭa said—'Now be not dilatory. Give the devil-dancer the flowers of the arecanut tree and some grains of rice ; and let him stand in front of us. Give him the sword and the bell'.

"Having done so, all of them prayed—*0 Lord ! if you are Pañjurḷi *bhāta* of a truth, let it become known to us in this way.' So saying all of them at once threw rice upon the devil-dancer. Then the music was played. Suddenly the devil-dancer began to tremble and cried out with a loud voice and ran round the *sthāna* and ran to the tank and bathed again, and came back and took the sword, and began to pierce his belly with

it. Then the Bāragas, who had come together in the *sthāna*, took away the sword from the hands of the devil-dancer, and prayed thus—' O Lord Pañjurli, if you are of truth, now you must open your mouth and speak to us. We have taken much pains to believe in you. Now you must be pleased with us and take the sacrilice which we offer, and order us and save us.'

" At this the Pañjurli said ' O Ballāḷa, I came down from the sky, yet I had no ladder to do it. Do you hear me ? I am he that came down without a ladder. Great magicians tried for seven days and seven nights to catch me; and yet they could not catch me, but I am to come here. Now I must go about to the great towns and see renowned places and seek for a habitation. I am come to help the men of this world. Take courage. Do not be afraid. I am very much pleased with the sacrifice which you have offered. And yet you must henceforth give me two *tambilas* every year. If you fail in this, I will give you trouble. Then you must not complain of me. Now I am very glad that I have first drunk milk in your house. In future I will help you, so that no sickness or disease attack your children or your cattle. Now bring me food ; the devil-dancer is getting very tired. I must not give (him) much trouble. Bring me all sorts of cakes and puddings and milk, and I will take my food.'

" At this the Ballāḷa said—'O Bāragas! Pañjurli has spoken well. He is the demon of truth. Bring him the food that he has asked. Let him take it.'

"All the Baragas hearing these words, brought food to Pafijurli. Pafijurli when he was about to take the food, asked the Ballāḷa—'O Ballāḷa ! How is the *tristṛia* which you have got prepared for me ? I wish to see it, bring it here before me !'

"Then they brought the *tristūta* to Pafijurli *bhūta* and gave it to him. Then Panjurli took the *trisula* in one of his fingers, and said—'All of you see this; now, though the *tri'sūla* is so big, it is only so to you ; but it is not so to me. To me this is a straw. It is not big in my eyes. And now I must see all the other ornaments which you have prepared for me !'

"At this, they brought the mask (*ani*) which they had prepared for Panjurli and gave it to him. He saw the mask and was quite delighted with it, and putting it on his face, trembled and cried out in a loud voice, and said—'You see, the mask which you have prepared for me is very beautiful.'

"And again he said—'Now bring the goglets!' And so the goglets were brought. In this manner they did everything ; and the *bhūta* enjoyed the feast, and having finished the dedication the assembly dispersed."¹

The good feeling that existed between the different communities is seen in the *Pāḍadānas* which mention how Muhammadans and Hindus lived harmoniously together. In the village of Uddara or Uddāḷa, near Manjēśvara, a great devil-dancing ceremony

1. J. A. XXVI, pp. 68-69. Contrast the barbarous account **gives** by Lavie in Sturrock, 5. C. *Manual*, L. p. 139. B. A. S.

is held. It is of the *bhūtas* called the Doyyongūḷu. When the *ayana* of the Doyyongūḷu takes place every year, it is customary for the Pombada priests to go to the mosque of the Māpīḷas and to assure the latter of the sympathy and support of the Hindus. This is in memory of the success which had attended the arms of a Māpīḷa general during the mediaeval ages when he had prayed the Doyyongūḷu for help, and when, as we have already mentioned, he presented them with grants of land.¹

Another example of the amity that prevailed among the two communities is given in the Pāḍadāna of *Bobbarye*. In this we are told that the children of Murave Byḡri determined to go on trading in a ship, as narrated in an earlier context. And with the money which they got by selling their she-butfalo, they collected some fishermen and Māpīḷas and went to Periyer Kadanjar. And when they neared the temple of Brahmā, the Byāris were brought to "a halt by the villagers." "If you are in your caste you may come into the temple yard and touch the door and then tell us what you want," said the villagers.² It was a remarkable privilege, indeed, which the Māpīḷas received at the hands of their Hindu brethren.

11. CUSTOMS AND MANNERS

The difference that existed between the customs prevalent among the Brahmans and those which were

1. Cf. *Aygal, Doyyongolu*, pp. 2-4. *Supra*, p. 464.

2. I. A. XXV, pp. 239, seq.

common among the Billavars is given in the cruel case of the young maid of the Jōti Brahman caste, who afterwards became known to Tuluva tradition as Dēyi Baidyedi. To the Baidya saviour who had with great respect come near her and promised to loosen her bonds, the poor girl related thus her sad story. '4 In that case I will tell you, hear me. If you ask me where I came from, I came from Parimaḷe. A Brahman maid is like an earthen pot. A copper pot may be touched by any one, but an earthen one must not be touched by outsiders. When a dog touches an earthen pot, it is thrown away. This is the custom among the Brahmans. If you ask my parents' names, I will not tell you. I am not married. I am a virgin maid. I am thirteen years of age. Nobody came to ask me in marriage, and as I reached puberty before marriage, they tied my hands and eyes and left me in the forest. If a girl obtains puberty before her marriage, they do not allow her to remain in the town but send her to the forest. This is the custom among the Brahmans ". The Billavar hearing this custom replied:- "O maid ! your custom is not among other castes. Is it a sin in a girl to attain puberty before marriage ? In our caste we have no such custom. We always marry after a girl attains puberty. It is very rarely that we marry before that."

Then the girl continued~"There is another custom among the Brahmans. If a little girl, still a *chijid*, should lose her husband and becomes a widow, she is

not allowed to marry again. God has created different customs for different castes."

And the startled Baidya gave her the following reply-*⁴ These Brahmans are very hard-hearted men. They do not show any mercy to their offspring. It would be better for them to kill her (a child) at once than to bring her and leave her in the forest in this manner. No other castes are so hard-hearted as the Brahmans. It seems to me that this custom is not given to you by God, but instituted by men themselves. God will never ordain that they should sacrifice young women to tigers and bears, to be devoured by them.'"ⁱ

Sāma Aḷva, who said these words, showed how humane and wise the Billavars were by giving the forlorn girl in marriage to his own nephew Sāyana Baidya. He said to his sister, the mother of Sāyana Baidya, thus-" We must celebrate a marriage. We must not do everything according to our will. We must first tell the Ballāḷa of Parimalē. After informing him we must inform all the leaders of our caste. We must prepare all things necessary for the marriage. We must get half a *korjī* of rice prepared. We shall require oil, jaggery, cocoanuts, salt, tamarinds, coriander, and saffron, etc."²

But the next question was that of fixing the day of marriage. This was the work of the devil-priests. After giving them betel-leaves and betel nuts to eat,

1. I. A. XXV, p. 296.

2. *Ibid*, p. 298.

and a mat to sit upon, Sāma Aļva requested them to help him as regards the celebration of the marriage. And " then the devil-priests consulted among themselves, and said to Sāma Aļva 'You must have the marriage celebrated on the ninth day of the next month. It is an auspicious day ! ' Sāma Aļva consented and said-'By that day I will have everything ready.' Then the priests asked him-⁴For what numbers of persons are you preparing the feast ? ' 'For eight hundred persons', replied he, and asked them-'Will that be enough ? ' They replied-'It is according to your ability. We will not constrain you.' So saying they dispersed and returned to their homes.^{M1}

Sāma Aļva had in the meanwhile already got all the necessary articles ready. In this matter he had secured the aid of those persons who had come to his house to drink palm-juice. And they were the Buņts, and the Koragars, the Holeyas and the other low castes. "Sāma Aļva told the Holeyas to bring one *mura* of salt and told the Koragars to bring baskets, etc., prepared for him. When the fishermen came to his house to drink, he told them to supply him with enough fish for a marriage feast. And when the Buņts came to his house, he said to them-'O ye sons of Seṭtis ! There is to be a marriage in my house ; you must do me a favour.' "²

The permission of the Ballāḷa had next to be secured. So the palm-climber hurried to his master's

1. J. A. XXV, p. 300.

2. *Ibid*, p. 298.

budu. The following conversation between the Ballāla and his privileged Baidya illustrates the cordial feelings that existed between a I'uḷuva master and his servant. "As I was starting to come here in order to tell you,' said Sama Alva, 'your servant came to call me, and I have accompanied him.' On this the Ballāla said—'O Sāma Aḷva ! Tell me what has happened in your house ? Then Sāma Aḷva began from the beginning and related to him the whole story, and the Ballāja of Parimaḷe said to him—'You have no daughter. Therefore, God has given you this daughter. Marry her to your nephew'.

"To this he replied—'So think I and I do according to your help'. Then the Ballāla said again—'Ask me whatever you want. Do not be afraid.' Then he said—'Everything requires your help.' Then the Ballāla said again—'Ask me whatever you want.' Then he said—'Upto this day I have never once given a big feast. Therefore, this time I must give a feast to all my castemen in the town. If I do not, they will excommunicate me.' Then the Ballāla asked him—'O Aḷva ! Tell me how much you require?' He replied—'Sir, I shall require half a *korji* of rice. I want your help in this. This is the chief item.' Then the Ballāla said—'O Sama Aḷva, why are you afraid ? I will help you. I will give you whatever you require.' Then Sama Aḷva replied—'It is true that you will give me this now. But must not I return it afterwards ? What shall I say of a feast which is to be given by contracting

debts ? Many have come to poverty and sold their lands and homes by contracting debts during marriages. If one becomes poor, the rich look down upon him. The poor man is lighter than cotton.' At this the Ballāḷa said—'Do not talk too much, but go home and make everything ready. Whatever is wanting, I will supply.' " ¹ No doubt the Ballala took a paternal interest in the welfare of his Baidya. But as Sāma Aḷva's sister and nephew, and Sāma Aḷva himself, remarked, custom required that they had to return back into the Ballala all that they had received from him. "It is true he will supply us now," said the nephew, "but we will have to return it to him afterwards. We are happy when we borrow, but it is very difficult to return what is borrowed afterwards." ^a

When the devil-priests had fixed the day of the marriage, and the Ballāḷa had guaranteed support to Sāma Aḷva, invitations were sent to the latter's relatives and caste people and friends. How the invitations were sent the Paḍadānas unfortunately do not inform us. We are to suppose that they must have been conveyed by word of mouth. When once again the devil-priests questioned Sāma Aḷva as to the number of persons he was going to invite to the marriage, he said—"One person from each house." And the persons thus invited were not to come to Sāma Aḷva's house empty-handed. The devil-priests on hearing that* he intended to invite one person from

each house, said—"Yes, that is right. If you invite one person from each house, you will get a load from every house, and it will not be necessary for you to buy vegetables, etc." Invitations to a marriage in ancient Tuḷuva, therefore, carried deep obligations with them.

The relatives and friends, however, were not to come only with loads of vegetables. When Sāma Aḷva had finished talking with the devil-priests, "in the evening, men, women, and children came to his house. The sister of Sāma Aḷva received them, and spread mats for them, and made them sit down, and gave them betel-leaves and nuts, and thus showed them respect. Sāma Aḷva's wife brought lamps and kept them in the rooms and lighted them. All the neighbours who came to the marriage helped them in preparing for the feast. Vegetables of various kinds were brought and cut into small pieces, and made into curry, fowls were killed and prepared in curries of various kinds, sweet-meats were made, rice was boiled, and everything was made ready for the marriage day."¹ This singular feature of society even now prevails in Tuluva.

And so when everything was got ready, betel-leaves and nuts were received and given back, and on the ensuing week, on a Sunday, the bride was taken to the bridegroom, and the actual ceremony of marriage at last arrived. And then "guests began to come in, relatives, and friends came, and all were made to sit in the marriage pandal. Then the devil-priests of the *sthana*

came and sat in the place of honour. They called Sāma Aḷva and asked him if the bridegroom was ready. So the bridegroom and the bride adorned themselves and were brought and made to sit on the raised spqt reserved for them. Then the women of the town who had come to the marriage sat in a semi-circle before them. The men sat on one side, the chief men of the caste in the front row. They called Sāma Aḷva and told him to perform the marriage ceremony. He called his sister to him to join him in pouring water. She said—* O brother, do it yourself with your wife. Pour water, you and your wife, and give Dēyi Baidyedi in marriage to my son/ Then he asked the priests of the *sthāna* whether they consented to what his sister had said. They replied—'If you agree to it, we also agree.'

"He asked his relatives and friends and they also consented. Then he stood up and called Sāyana Baidya to him and told him to stand with his face to the east ; and next he called Dēyi, his own daughter, and told her to stand with her face to the west, and made them give to each other their right hands, and took a water-pot and poured water and gave the bride to the bride-groom. Then (he) asked the priests what he should do next. 'Now let the bridegroom and the bride sit down/ said they, 'and let the relatives and friends sprinkle rice upon them. '

" Then, one by one, they went and gave money into the hands of the bride and bridegroom and sprinkTed

rice upon their heads. Afterwards when the *seṣa* (the sprinkling of rice) ceremony was over, all the men and women stood up, and taking rice in their hands, threw it simultaneously upon the bride and the bridegroom, blessing them at the same time saying,—'May you live till the sun and the moon cease to shine! May you live till your hair becomes white ! May you get children and grand-children, and may you increase abundantly.' Then the priests told Sama Alva to present a new *dhotra* to the bridegroom and a new *s'ire* to the bride. Then the bride and the bridegroom put on new clothes and came and prostrated themselves before their relatives and friends, who blessed them and said- 'May God bless you with long life and save you! '

"Then the priests said—'Now make haste; it is getting late; rice and curry is getting cold; let the guests sit down to dinner ! ' Then all the guests and friends went out of the pandal and servants came with brooms to sweep the place. Afterwards the chief men of the caste came and made all the people sit in rows, and pieces of plantain leaves were placed before each person. The relatives and friends were made to sit in the front rows; and all were made to sit according to rank. Those who had come uninvited were made to sit in the hindmost row. Then rice was brought and served, and curry was brought and served. Then they were told to eat. Then they began to eat. Afterwards *payasa* (a thick gruel like preparation made of cocoa-nift juice and jaggery, rice and pulse) was served and

over the *pāyasa* sugar was served in plentifully. AH the people partook of as much as they liked, and were satisfied, and said they had never tasted such a good dinner. So they arose from the dinner, and the plantain leaves on which they had eaten were all removed and given to the Koragars. The Koragars found on the plantain leaves quantities of rice, which had been left by the eaters; and they ate it and they were glad. So the pandal was swept and cleansed, and again a second party (i. e., those who had not taken their meal at the first time) sat down to dinner; and after they had finished their dinner, a third party (i. e., those who were employed as serving their guests, etc.) sat down to dinner. After all had thus finished their dinner, all the guests sat down, and the chief men of the caste and the priests of the *sthāna* called Sāma Alva, and said to him—' O Sāma Alva, none have ever prepared so well for a marriage feast as you have. God's blessing is upon you! You are a fortunate man.' Some indeed said—'He would not have found a girl in the torest if he were not a fortunate man.' Then they said to Sāma Alva—'Now we will go.' Then he said, clasping his hands—'You have helped me in celebrating the marriage of my nephew. As you have been so kind, this marriage has been celebrated with much success.' At this they said—'Do not complement us; all has gone off so well on account of your good fortune; we have done nothing. Now we are going.' Then he gave them betel leaves and nuts, etc., and showed them respect.

So they went away gladly. Then, his relatives also prepared to go. But he presented them and said 'You must stay here four days more.' So they stayed."¹

As days passed Dēyi Baidyedi was on the way to motherhood. Here it is interesting to note the food that was given to pregnant women in Tuluva. The Pāḍadaṇa on *Kallurtṭi* enlightens us on this point. Sambu Kalkuḍa received "letter after letter, messenger after messenger" from Bēlūr. "These letters and messengers are sent on first but I will supply the pregnant woman (his wife) with medicine; and I am coming," said Sambu Kalkuḍa. He supplied her with five *seers* of mustard, three *seers* of pepper, some dried cocoanuts, a pot full of oil, and a bell metal measuring half a *seer* instead of a stone.³

The account of the birth of Kōṭi and Cennaya Baidya is thus given in their Pāḍadāṇa. "On a lucky day of the month of Sōṇa, the water of pregnancy came in the womb of Dēyi, and her womb grew larger. In the beginning of the ninth month of pregnancy, she was called to the *budu* of Parimale Ballala to give him medicine."³ And when she had cured him of his illness, the time came for her delivery. And "the Ballāḷa at once ordered her to be taken to a comfortable place and sent for midwives. The midwives came and helped her, and she brought forth twin boys."⁴ According to another version, Dēyi Baidyedi refused to be

1. I. A XXV, pp. 301-302.

2. *Ibid*, p. 221.

3. *Ibid*. XXIV, p. 119.

4. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 307.

confined in the Ballāḷa's *būḍu*. " 'I will not bring forth my child at the *budu* built by you,' said she to the Ballāḷa. The Ballāḷa got her a hut and a yard belonging to one Brahman, a tenant of some dry land. He took off his waist-belt of silver, and placed it for her to hold on. 'By holding this, with one single pain, will you bring forth the children from your womb, and be well. I shall come to give names to your children,' said he."¹

Likewise in a third version of the story we have the following—"By this time Deyi felt pain and (her attendants) hung a rope to facilitate the delivery, praying to the *bhuta* Brahmarā of Kemmuḷe."³ "Thus did she bring forth and the first '*satakam* and the holy water of God was brought to her, and she bathed on the fortieth day. After some days and months were (had ?) passed, Dēyi went to a temple.' to obtain merit; and offered at the feet of God an areca flower and a handful of money."⁴ Having received several flowers from the priest, she returned home ; while her husband, Śayana Baidya, being overjoyed "called some of the wild people who lived in the jungles and told them to bring to him four loads of young bamboo shoots and a load of lemons."⁵ With this he hurried to the Ballāḷa's *bāḍu*. Meanwhile the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe had sent for her,

1. I.A. XXIV, p. 141.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 29.

3. Perhaps that under the charge of Ellūr Abbe. B. A. S.

4. I. A. XXIV, p. 14.

5. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 307.

and requested her, since she had already bathed on the fortieth day, to take food in his palace.¹

And then came the ceremony of christening the children. According to one version, it was at the suggestion of the Ballāḷa that the twins were called Kōṭi Baidya and Cennaya Baidya, although just above we saw that it was one Birmana (Brahman) who promised to christen the children. The Ballāḷa, however, gave them names. "A short stooi with three legs was placed for him (the Ballāḷa) to sit on. 'Do you, Dēyi, call your children as I want to see them', said the Ballāḷa. Then she went inside and brought out Kōṭi who was born first. 'O Dēyi, you had better give this child the name of Kōṭi that he may endure for ever, like the corner-stone of the temple of Kōṭe^vara, and to the second child the name Cennaya, that he may endure like the corner-stone of the temple at CaṭṭiSvara', said the Ballāḷa. 'Keep these children in a cradle and swing it'."

Another version of the story has the following—"Then, first she brought forth a male child. From one womb she brought forth two children. On the ninth day after this, she and her children were purified, and it was desired that the ceremony of giving names to the children should be performed on that day. So that he might out-live the corner-stone of the temple

1. I. A. XXV, p. 308; XXIII, p. 29; XXIV, p. 141.

2. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 141.

of the god at Kōṭeśvara in the south, the first was named Kōṭi, and so that he might live as long as there existed the corner-stone of the temple of the god at Badiriṅga (Badarinātha ?) in the north, the second was named Cennaya."¹

And when the children grew into fine youths, there came another important ceremony. It was that of tonsure and a bath. Sāyana Baidya, in order to inform the Ballāḷa that the boys needed treatment under a razor, said—"The goddess Kali who sits in the face of the children whom you have nourished, should be driven away, and the goddess of wealth should be invited to sit there instead." It was to drive out Kālī, therefore, that the Ballāḷa ordered his court-clerk to write a letter to the barber of the *burdu*, who lived on the Ghats, to come at once, in whatever dress he was and even though he had half finished his dinner. Thus it was that Kaṇḍe Bollarasvāmi *alias* Isara Kamblī living in a place called Karmisāle in the city of Ijyā on the Ghats, was made to come through the letter written by NāraṇaRangōji. The letter was delivered by Vaṇṇapa Bhaṇḍhāri. Isara Kamblī at once hurried to the low country taking with him all instruments, *viz.*, "two pairs of razors, a pair of scissors, a small cup for holding water, tweezers and a glass in which the face could be reflected." On reaching the Ballāḷa's palace, he was asked to name all the things required for the ceremony. "Five bundles of betel leaves, five arecanuts,

a cocoanut having three eyes, a *seer* of green rice, and cows' milk are wanted," replied to barber.

" He was supplied with all the things required for his part of the business. All the friends of Sāyana Baidya assembled; a small bower of plantain leaves was formed, festoons of cocoanut leaves were hung up, the inner part of the roof was ceiled, and the ground was covered with a carpet.

" The children of Sāyana Baidya together with the friends who were assembled, circumambulated the bower, the boys being seated within it. Then the pouring of rice on their heads began. First the barber poured it, next Sāyana Baidya, and last of all, Sāyana Baidyedi, mother of Kāntaṇṇa.

" Then the barber holding the left cheek by his hand, began his work on the right cheek of Kōṭi. The front part of his head he shaved and made figures of the sun and moon; and on the back of the head he made the figures of Bhlma and Arjuna. Thus the tonsure of Kōṭi Baidya was finished and he was lifted by the hand. Lamps were waved before his brother's face too in a plate filled with rubies. Coral was thrown on Cennaya's head, and his head too was shaved, and figures of the sun and moon formed on the front part, and figures of Bhīma and Arjuna on the back. The tonsure of both was thus over, and they were now to bathe themselves, and wash away the pollution of being shaved."¹

* 1. I. A. XXIII, p. 31.

This ceremony of tonoure seems to have been common in ancient Tuḷuva. In the Paḍadāna on the *Attāvara Doyyongūlu*, the two boys were also shaved in precisely the same manner by a barber also from above the Ghats. The barber with his box oi razors and looking glass was asked to do his duty to the boys in the palace of Nagaloka. " An English chair with tour legs was placed in the middle of the *cavadi*, two *jagana jōti* lamps were placed at the left and right of him, and a *seer* of rice and a cocoanut were placed before him. A conch-shell was blown and fly brushes were waved on both sides of him. The two boys sat there in undress, while pearls were sprinkled over them and a light adorned with corals was turned towards their faces. So all the ceremony was performed.

" Then the barber came, and placing a cup of water ready, he stood on the left side, and shaved the right side, and then he went to the right side, and shaved the left side, and also cut off the ends of the moustaches. He made a line tor the eyebrows and put the sign of the sun and the moon on their hearts, and ot Bhīma Rāksasa on their backs. He polished their toe-nails and cut their tinger-nails. In this way did he shave them correctly from head to toot."¹

Likewise when king Dharma of Kāñci Kaḍanga saw a beard appearing on his cheeks, he immediately sent for the court barber Binnaḍi Kāra. Then the barber, on coming to the palace, at once fell to work " A

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 191.

European chair with four legs was placed in the middle of the floor. Two *jagana* lamps were placed on the left and right of it. One *seer* of rice and a cocoanut were put on a plantain leaf. And then the ringing of the bell was heard and a conch-shell was blown and swishes were waved over the king, who sat on the chair in half-dress. Pearls were cast, and lamps were waved before his face. Then the barber came to the king Dharma and shaved his face and then shaved him from head to foot."¹

And in all these instances the final question that remained to be answered was—How was one to atone for the sin of having touched a barber? The answer is given in the *Paḍaḍāna* on *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya*, and on *Doyyongūlu*. "For this purpose (i.e., of washing away the pollution of having been shaved) *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya* got ready the juice of several kinds of leaves growing in dry and wet paddy fields; and *uddu* and pods of green gram, and several substances for washing away oil; also a thousand pots of hot water and a thousand pots of cold water. They warmed themselves by bathing in the hot water, and cooled themselves by bathing in the cold water. They then went to a room where there was sandal wood, and ground a great deal of the sandal wood, and fully besmeared their bodies down to the waist with it, and then sat down to take their food."

In the case of the royal children mentioned in the *Doyyon\$alu*, oil was rubbed and the heroes took their

1. *...* A. XXIII, pp. 97-98.

2. *Ibid*, pp. 31-52.

bath in a huge pan four hands in breadth. *Ajattī* (lit. a wrestler, but here a person employed to rub oil) was sent for and oil was rubbed on them. A large pan, four hands in breadth, was placed under a white *kadika* tree near a tank built by one of the boys. A thousand pots of water were poured in and were warmed with twelve bundles of fire-wood, and a thousand pots of warm water were poured on their heads and then a thousand pots of cold water. Thus were they rubbed with oil and washed in water. Then their hair had to be rubbed with cloth made of silk, of the following kinds—*kaber*, black silk; *bober*, white silk; *sopu kambati*, *yir madure*; the silk which is so light that it flies off three hundred *gavuḍas* at a breath; the silk that is soaked by a tear; and the silk which may be concealed between the finger and a nail."¹

And when Kōṭi and Cennaya had played their part manfully, their turn came to quit the world. And in the great battle fought in the neighbourhood of Paṇja and Eḍambūru, the heroic Kōṭi fell. Rukku Ballāḷa, son-in-law of the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa, on seeing the great soldier sitting down under a tree, galloped to the Ballāḷa's palace, and informed the Ballāḷa that the saviour of Eḍambūru was nearing his end. At once a palanquin was sent to fetch the hero. Kōṭi drank the tender cocoanuts given to him by the Ballāḷa, who, weeping, said—"O Kōṭi! You were a hero that was able to save my kingdom. Now the time of its downfall

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 191.

approaches !' But Koti said- 'Oh my lord ! We shall continue to assist you as we did in our lifetime in the day of battle. Only plant our dagger in the battle-field, and v*e shall fight, on your behalf, as spirits in the same manner as we did as men. In life we never gave up your cause ; therefore, after death, be assured, we shall not fail to assist you.' " '

In this parting speech of Kōṭi we have the essence of the Tuḷuva belief in spirits. Thus died the noble Kōṭi. But, the Pādaḍāna continues, Brahmā in heaven refused to admit the great soldier till he had brought his brother Cennaya along with him. " Hearing these words, Kōṭi came back to the world. The younger brother came to the side of a deep well and looked down in it and saw his face reflected in the water. " My brother fell in the battle. What is the use of my living?" said Cennaya to himself. So saying he struck his leg (head ?) against a rock and thus committed suicide. The news reached the Ballāḷa that Cennaya had committed suicide in the house of the physician Barma of the village of Sañje Mañje.² Then the wailing Ballāḷa "caused a mango and a jack tree growing one on each side of a river, to be cut. He caused a funeral pile to be raised in a corner of the burial ground, and had the body burnt. Then the two brothers went in the form of spirits to the throne of •Brahma, who said—'Do not approach the gudi. Do not

come into the yard. You must purify yourselves before you come to me'.

"Hearing the order, they came in the shape of aerial beings, to the Ballāḷa's mansion, and threw the handle of their dagger on the ground, and asked the Ballāḷa to purify them. On the ninth day of their death, the Ballāḷa caused the ashes of their dead bodies to be collected, and on the tenth, had the ceremony of *salya* performed. He planted three posts on the burial ground and covered them with clothes of different colours. Thus he caused all the funeral rites to be performed, in as grand a manner as would have been done for a royal Ballāḷa." Having thus purified themselves, they again approached the throne of Brahmā who, once again, refused to entertain them till they had washed themselves in the Ganges. When they had thus completely removed all stain of a bloody life, according to the story, "they came for the third time to the throne of Brahmā. Then they came into the yard and entered the *guḍi*. They stood on the right hand of Brahmā and became members of Brahmā's council, and were ever afterwards in the world as much honoured as Brahmā himself."¹

A grander funeral had been given to their mother Dēyi Baidyedi by the Ballāḷa of Parimḷe. When she died at the hands of her rival Birmāṇṇa Baidya, "she went to Kaiiāsa first and then went to Vaikuṇṭha. Wood for burning was placed at the burial ground," a

1. I. A. XXIII, pp. 90-91.

mango tree before and a jack tree behind, being cut down. Sixty bundles of sandal wood were put upon Deyi and she was burnt with oil and *ghri*. Then her caste people were called and had to appoint a day for funeral ceremony. The day was appointed. On the third day after the burning, the ashes were gathered and on the fourteenth day the funeral ceremony was performed."¹

Besides rice, palm juice and arrack, there were the various vegetables. Opium was not unknown to the people in early Tuḷuva. One of the epithets used by Kōṭi and Cennaya in the volley of abuse they poured upon the trembling Ballala of Panja was that he was "an opium-eating Ballāja and a *bhāṅg-smoking* Ballāḷa,"²

Judged by the Pāḍadānas the Tuḷuvas seem to have been proficient in the art of cooking. The grand dinner given by the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, to which we have to refer again, in honour of Deyi Baidyedi, contained famous dishes. Even in the house of Sāyana Baidya there was no dearth of dishes. The two heroes Kōṭi and Cennaya sat down to take their dinner. "There were five hundred kinds of curries mixed with curds, and three hundred kinds of curries mixed with tamarind pickle, and green rice boiled in milk. They ate food mixed with *ghi*, washed their hands in whey, and chewed betel-leaves."⁵

While going on long journeys, the Tuḷuvas carried food with them to last the time of their travel. Sambu

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 142.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 45.

3. *Ibid*, p. 36.

Kalkuḍa's daughter determined to find out the whereabouts of her brother, and got ready food for the journey. She "prepared for her brother a meal with one and a half *seer* of *ghi* and three pieces of jaggery ; a dish with milk, and another mixed with curds ; cakes made of rice, sugar, and cocoanut and fried with oil ; rice pudding, and rice flour in a leaf. She took the *ghi* in a pot and tied up the rest in a bundle for her brother. For herself she baked bread and made some curries of vegetables ; one and one half *seer* of *ghi*, three pieces of jaggery. She tied them all together in a leaf and combed her hair, putting a chaplet of pearls on her head."¹ On reaching Karkala she heard of the sad plight of her brother, and then she ran to Yeṇṭṛ (Venṭṛu) where she threw her own and her brother's parcel into a river.²

On ordinary occasions the Tuluvas lived on a simpler diet. Even heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya were content with plain food. The insulting words of the Ballāḷa of Pañja were read out to the twin heroes, and the poor messenger received as his reward a garland of the very palm-leaves upon which the message had been written but burnt at both the ends ! Then Kōṭi and Cennaya took their bath. "They bathed and washed away the oil. They took a little rice-water and they made preparations for going out to battle with all the weapons of war."³

1. & 2. A. XXV, pp. 224-225.

3. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 88.

The Tuḷuvas had their own code of etiquette. Koti and Cennaya, on reaching the house of Payya of Paiḷi, were informed by his wife that he was away drawing toddy from the *kadamba* and date trees in the great forest called Sanka in the east. They asked her when he would return back. "He goes out in the morning," said she, "and returns at noon. If you are Brahmans wearing the thread, sit down on the round platform of the cocoanut tree bearing red fruit. If you belong to the tribe called the Vakketars, sit down in the shed, built by the poor man. If you belong to our caste, sit down on the swinging cot within the house," said the woman. "Hearing this they approached the house and said-. 'We will not enter into a house in which there are no males.'¹ They spread out their dirty blanket within the shed and sat on it."¹

In another version of the story the same woman speaks thus—"He will return at noon; and if he goes again at midday, he will return back in the evening," said she. "If you are Brahmans, who wear the thread, there is a bench with three legs at the round seat under the red cocoanut. Sit down on the bench. If you are Vakketars and Bāragas, I have spread a mat over the seat at the *sampika* tree. You can sit down on that. If you are my caste-people, there is a small cottage. Come and sit down there," she said.²

It was improper for men to enter a house where there were no males. That was the reason why, on

1. 1. A. XXIII, p. 42.

2. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 212.

receiving water at the hands of the fair-looking wife of Payya, Kōṭi and Cennaya said—" Before we drink the water given by you, you must first tell us in what place you were born, the tribe you belong to, the names of your mother and father and the *bhuta* you worship.¹

We have already read about the headmen of the caste who made all the people sit in rows and those who had come uninvited in the rear at the marriage feast given by Sāma Aḷva. A dinner to the caste people was obligatory on wealthy persons. For it a Rillavar failed to give it, he was punished with excommunication. That was the reason why Sāma Aḷva requested the Ballāḷa to help him.

How the heroes had to dress themselves with *kayēn karpōḷi* clothes, and to carry *pañcūḷi* betel leaves from a vine growing on an arecanut tree and *munJōḷi* from a vine on a mango tree before going into the presence of the Ballāḷa, has been likewise described above.

In addition to these rules the Tuḷuvas observed other regulations. For example, Billavar women could not put the end of their cloth on the left side and could not wear jewels called *muḸukoppu* on the ears. It was a great privilege, indeed, which the Billavars as a whole received at the hands of the Ballāḷa of Perimaḷe when he permitted Dēyi Baidyedi "to put on the left side the end of the cloth tied round the middle, one pair of ear-rings and also *mullukoppu* ear-rings." and a jewel for **her** nose, and bangles of gold joined by a golden cord, for

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 43.

the hand, a *dvāria* for both hands, a *barapaṭṭe* cloth and a *bājībanda* for her hands. He bestowed the right of *sallabeja*, as the wearing of the cloth was called, and the *koraṇaseji* ear-rings together with the other presents on her when she had finished partaking of a dinner given by him on the eve of her departure from the royal *bāḍu*.¹

Social distinctions were also observed on the playground and in a *bhūta sthāna*. The racing buffaloes, according to rules which are still observed, could only be let into the field in the order we have elsewhere given in this treatise. If during a devil-dance the Pombada who personates the devil, "offends a rich Buṇṭ by omitting any of his numerous titles, he is made to suffer for it."² The Buṇṭs as well as the Billavars are very particular about their titles and the social rank they occupy in the village. The story of Kōṭi and Cennaya illustrates the intolerable attitude which the Buṇṭs bore towards the Billavars—the jealousy which the Buṇṭ Buddyanta felt at the rise to power of the two Billavar boys Kōṭi and Cennaya, and of the final victory of Billavar heroism over Buṇṭ aristocracy.

It was customary for landowners to treat their tenants with great consideration. This explains why Deyi Baidyedi received so hospitably the coolies who got her a palanquin and a letter from the Ballāḷa. When Vaṇṇapa (Aṇṇapa ?) Bhaṇḍāri took the letter to

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 121, ns. (8) & (9).

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 31.

the barber on the Ghats, "Sāyana Baidya paid him the expenses of the journey and of his family during his absence. "¹

12. A PICTURE OF A TUḶUVA VILLAGER'S HOUSEHOLD

A picture of a Tuḷuva house is given in the Pāḍa-dāna called *Kōṭi Cennaya*. It is that of the cowardly Payya Baidya of Palli. The Brahman who met the heroes on the way, described Payya's house thus :— "There is a gate of bamboos and a spacious cowpen. The house has an upper storey and the wall a pump. The *manōḷi* (*coccina indica*) creeper has been trained up a double pandal. The cocoanut tree bearing red fruit has a circular basin round it, and in front of the house there is a shed with a thick roof."³

In another context we have the following concerning a Tuḷuva house—"A large cowshed, a house with an upper storey, a well covered with copper plates ; a seat round a red cocoanut, another seat round which (there is) a *sarāli* tree on the northern side. These are the marks. If you want to go there, you had better pass the yard at the small opening made with two posts fastened together, and call the house people."³

In such a house which the two heroes had seen there was always a corner for preserving articles during the monsoon. The twin heroes were playing

1. I.A. XXIII, p. 31.
2. Ibid, p.42.
3. Ibid, XXIV, p. 212.

the game of cashew nuts with the children of Buddyanta. And the children of Buddyanta suffered defeat at their hands. Then Buddyanta himself came and took by force all the cashew nuts away from the brothers. And he "took them home and tying them in a cloth, hung them up in the smoke ! ^{M1}

How corn was preserved for the rainy season is described in another version of the same Paḍadana. Kōṭi and Cennaya were in the house of Buddyanta, who seeing them resolved himself immediately into a lump of flesh, and got himself covered with some torn pieces of matting behind a hollow post. "Buddyanta's wife ! What is that in the torn pieces of matting ?" asked they. "O children ! They are seeds of the months *suggi* and *yenelu*," replied she. "Which are of *yenelu*?" asked Koti. "Which are of *suggi* ?" asked Cennaya. "Let us see whether they are of *suggi* or of *yenelu*" (they said).'

As regards furniture in a Tuluva household, we have a few details. A swinging cot of pretty large dimensions was a prominent piece of furniture. When Ellur Abbe, the priestess in charge of the temple that belonged to the CAVADI of Parimale, had finished blessing the twin heroes, Hāyana Baidya "took them to Erajha and made them sit on a swinging cot hung from a rafter."***

In a Brahman's house, however, there was some more furniture. The good Brahman who prophesied

1.' 7. A. XXIII, p. 30.

2. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 146.

3. .'. A. XXIV, p. 142.

all about the career of the twin heroes, went in and "boiled the milk and reduced it to one *seer*. Then taking with him a stool made of the wood of the tree called *kaḍalii* ornamented with flowers of silver, and another of gold set with precious stones, he came to the two brothers."¹

Some houses contained screens. The little child Koḍababbu lay crying in the hut. And the master of the Koḍange family hearing it came to the hut and called the child's mother. But on receiving no reply, "he came to the outer screen called *giḍke* and peered in." And then he saw the dead bodies of the child's parents.²

Hand-lamps were used by the Tuluvas. When the Ballala of Mardal heard from his sleeping apartment the dreadful coughing of his buffaloes, he woke up his wife saying- "Re quick and light a lamp!" At this his wife quickly got up and lighted a lamp and brought it to her husband. Then he took the hand-lamp and went to the cow-pen." They were evidently the same type of brass hand-lamps used by the people today.

A picturesque detail relating to a Tuluva household is that which concerns cows coming home after grazing on the hills. Kinni Daru, the sister of the heroes and the wife of Paḷḷi Baṇṇaya, on recognizing them as her brothers, "held Cennaya by her left hand and K6ti

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 41.

2. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

3. .'. A. XXIV, p. 51.

by her right and led them both into the house and seated them on the swinging cot. Then she held a little grass in her hand and called home the cow that had gone out to graze. She put the calf to suck and drew two *seers* of milk."¹

Besides the cow there were, of course, the buffaloes about which we have seen something in the description of the *kambala*, and the cocks, with which Aḍuru Baidya hurried to the cock-fight, and the dogs, without which the Tuḷuva Ballālas never went a-hunting. Two other domestic creatures may be noted—the swine which the Tuḷuvas have made famous in their *bhata* Pañjurli ; and the pigeons, the colour of which was taken to be the standard colour of palanquins and wallets.

What an intimate knowledge they possessed of the domestic animals, especially of cattle, can be inferred from the story of the *bhūta* Pañjurli. Kāntu Setti, Kadmana Setti and Mattu Marbala Setti,—all children of a man called Guru Sarapoji and Gollaramma Dēyar, determined to trade by sea. They took to the ship for two years. But profit they could get none. So they began to trade in bullocks.

*' ' Where do bullocks come from ? And whence do cocks come ? ' asked they. ⁴ Cocks come from Kokkada, and elephants from Anegundi (Vijayanagara) and bfillocks from the Ghats.' they were told. So they went to buy bullocks. They kept three hundred

rupees in a bag and tied up three hundred rupees in their upper garments. They went to the herd of cows. There were three thousand bullocks, but they found only two good ones amongst them. They asked the price. 'A thousand rupees for the front leg and a thousand rupees for the hind leg. Altogether two thousand rupees,' said the Ganda (Gauḍa?). 'What is there important about them?' asked they.

"There are certain points in the oxen, viz., a white tail, a white spot on the forehead and points in the four legs, a white tongue, a bent horn and a certain colour in the belly. These are the points in these oxen," said the Ganda (Gauḍa).¹

Although the TuḸu people were given to the use of the rice gruel called *ganji*, yet they do not seem to have favoured much the custom of taking three meals a day. How demeaning it was to take three meals a day can be gathered from the shower of abuse which Kṣṭi and Cennaya poured upon the quaking Ballāla of Panja. "O you flat-nosed Ballāḷa ! You crooked-eared Ballāḷa of Panja !...You Ballāḷa that takes three meals a day !..." Further, when they had been to the house of Buddyanta, after murdering him in his own field, they were met by his wife who invited them to come inside and taste their dishes. "O Rāma ! Rāma ! Brahmati ! Woman ! Hear

—

1. .'. A. XXV, p. 2".3. The Ghats referred to here are the hill-stations of Subrahmanya and Śīrādi which are even now great centres of cattle trade. B. A. S.

2. .'. A. XXIII, p. 45.

us ! We came here having finished our meal of boiled rice-water. We take our meals twice a day, but not thrice."¹

13. THE BUḌU OR MANORIAL HOUSE OF A TUḌUVA CHIEFTAIN

That a Tujuva chieftain's house must have been considerably large can be made out from the descriptions given of many *buḍas* (Kannaḍa *biḍu*) in the *Paḍaḍanas*. Kōṭi and Cennaya had finished their toilet and were ready to proceed to the house of their master the Ballāla of Parimaḷe. 'They got into a palanquin of the colour of parrots, and " each of them tied to his waist a dagger like that of Rāma. Thus did they go to the Ballāla's house. They approached the gate, and entered the enclosure, and, passing through the yard in front of the house, went into a room set apart for the use of bards, poets and such like people. They then went to a room on the western side of the house, and climbed into the upper storey by means of a rope."³

A *buḍu* had many rooms. When Dēyi Baidyedi arrived at the *buḍu* of the Ballāla of Parimaḷe, he said—" There are seven rooms in my *buḍu*. One of them do you set apart for her and let her bring forth her children in that room."³

Of the many apartments in the *buḍu* the audience hall, the music hall, the hall of the bards, and the Jcitchen hall were most prominent. Before Dēyi

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 149.

2. *Ibid*, XXIII, p. 32.

3. I. A. XXIII, p. 29.

Baidyedi departed from the Ballala's *budu*, he said—
 “ O Dēyi ! Do you hear me ! You have come to my palace ; therefore, you must take your food of pearl-like rice.” There were curries prepared with curds of five hundred sorts, with tamarind of three hundred sorts, with cocoanut of a thousand sorts. Pickles of limes known as *poṭṭikañci*, *nāringa*, and so on, together with tender bamboos and *kavaḍe* berries. *Yelluri* and *mapala* were prepared, and, moreover, cakes of five or six kinds and a cake of oil-colour too.

" 'Now, Dēyi, you had better take your food with *ghi*, and wash your hands with milk ! ' said the Ballala, and ordered his servants to give Kāntaṇṇa and Sāyana water, and to make Dēyi sit down in the middle ! And then Deyi and others took their food with *ghi* and washed their hands with milk and chewed betel-nuts."¹

'The reply given by Cennaya of Eḍambūru to the heroes who had asked him to introduce them to the Ballāla of Eḍambūru, enables us to find out something about the rules that governed a *bāḍu* as regards the introduction of strangers and officials to the Tuluva lord.

" ' I can, " said Cennaya, and he took them to his own house. ' You must stay here today, and I will introduce you tomorrow. Today you must take your meals in my house ; tomorrow I shall introduce you at the noon-day *levie*. In the morning I shall go and ask

1. I. A. XXIV, pp. 120-121.

his permission,' said Cennaya, and went off at once to the Ballaḷa's verandah."¹

The Tuḷuva Ballāḷa was a chieftain of great authority. The uncle of Kōṭi and Cennaya advised them to go to the Eḍambūru (Parimḷe ?) *čavaḍi* and ^{il} to get a present in addition to the former one, such as *sellabeja* and *sattaneja* ". So the heroes went to the Ballala's *budu*, and, as we have seen, asked for a gift of paddy fields among which were those reserved for Government taxes.²

A Tuluva Ballāḷa knew how to be strict with his dependents. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who wished to build a *sthāna* for the *bhāta* Pañjurḷi, commanded his tenants thus--" Therefore, tomorrow all of you must come together ; one or two hundred of you must join together and bring the trees to my house. The man who does not come will be fined. And if he does not pay the fine, I will see that nobody gives him *chunam* or fire."³

There was another mode of punishment which the nephew of the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa used against the man who had stolen Kōṭi's dagger on the battlefield. While that great hero lay wearied on the memorable battlefield of Pañja, a man called Kāḷu Nāyaka ran away with the dagger belonging to Kōṭi. At once the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa sent DSvaṇageri Ballāḷa, his nephew, after the

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 44.

2. *Ibid*, XXIV, p. 150.

3. *Ibid*, XXVI, p. 65, *Chunam* and *fire* refer to social excommunication ; See *supra* pp. 320, n. (1)

thief. . . "When Dēvaṇageri Ballāḷa arrived, Kāḷu Nāyaha was going away with the dagger but he caught Kalu Nayaka and tied him to a horsed feet and made the horse run away. Then Kalu's face and nose was broken and he died."¹ The part played by the spies of the Ballala of Edamburu has been already narrated in a pfeviōtis page.

"The most noteworthy sport of a Ballala was his hunt. People judged, as we saw, the ability and prowess of a Ballāḷa by the hunting expeditions he arranged in the course of the year. The Ballāḷa of Parimale, for¹ example, was reckoned to be a famous hunter. When the day of the hunt approached, "the Ballāḷa tailed his clerk and told him to notify to all his tenants,¹ his intention of going on a hunt, that they might be present at his *būiu* on such and such a day. All Were ordered to bring their weapons and come prepared for the hunt. So they came on the appointed day.- The Ballāḷa saw them. They were about two bliflfiured able-bodied men that assembled before the buḍu."² They were ordered to take their evening meal that day in the *būiu*. "So, food was prepared for a¹ll of them, and they sat down in rows according to t¹heir paste. . . . The next day the Ballāḷa called them and etfaunimed their weapons and instruments, their bows, arrows, and snares ; and called Malla, the keeper of dogs to bring the dogs." ³ The dogs were given "rice

1. I.A. XXIV, p. 271.

2.&3 Inid, XXV, p. 304.

mixed with milk." "Afterwards he called Golla, and examined the guns and bullets and ammunition, and saw that everything was in the best possible condition. Then he called Paḍḍyala, and told him to show the bows and arrows, because they were in a very efficient condition. And, in this manner, he examined everything himself ; the snares, the darts, and many other instruments of hunting. The men, every one of them, praised the superiority of his own instrument, and boasted of his former exploits. In this manner time passed, and as it had become late, the hunt was postponed for the next day. The Ballāḷa said— 'Tomorrow, very early in the morning, before the crows alight on the ground, we must start for the hunt. Today all of you must take your meals in my *būḍu*. In the mean time you must all sharpen your weapons. Your darts, arrows, and all sorts of weapons must be in the best condition possible.'

"At this all were very glad, and every man went to mind his own business. So, on the next day, very early in the morning, they all started for the hunt with bows and arrows, darts and guns and various other instruments of destruction, and took many dogs with them. Thus they went out to hunt. The Ballāḷa went along with them. When they reached the great forest of Parimaḷe, the day began to dawn. The Ballāḷa gave them orders. He stationed half of them with the dogs in the forest, telling them to make as much noise as possible **and** to frighten the wild beasts and drive them before them.

They took great sticks and struck at thickets and bushes, and made a great noise. Though they were **quite** tired they did not find any wild beasts. So they returned quite tired and without finding a single wild beast and said to the Ballāḷa—'It seems that the moment of our starting was not auspicious. Otherwise in this great forest, where tigers, bears, and wolves, and such wild beasts abound, we must have found some wild beasts.' Then the Ballāḷa made a vow and said—'If I get at least one wild beast, I will give a *tambila* to the *bhuta* in our house.' After the Ballāḷa had said this, they again started and began to beat the thickets and bushes and halloed, and yelled and made as much noise as possible. Then a big boar came in sight, and the dogs at once gave chase and overtook it; and as it came to the place where the hunters were stationed, Golla the hunter tired at it and the bullet took effect and the boar fell down and rolled about, and writhed in agony. Then they speared it and killed it." ¹

The desire to preserve peace in his dominions and to maintain efficiency among hunters led the Ballāḷa to proclaim prizes to those who shot the wild beasts in the forest. Kōṭi met Buddyanta and told him how had Cennay? been in their presence, Buddyanta **would have** been dealt with in a very severe manner by his **younger** brother. "You praise your brother. Has he conquered the land, hunting a tiger? Has he been

presented with a *seer* of gold rings for having killed¹ a tiger ? Has he been covered with peacock's feathers ? Has he fought a battle, riding on a nooseless horse ? Has he put the sky above the earth ?" said Buddiyanta.f

Opulence was a special feature of Ballala's royal household. The *sallabeja* and *sattaneja* rights; the golden ear-rings and the jewels for the nose, the balls of gold and the *bājibanda*, the *dvāria* and the *baraphṭṭe* given by the Ballāja to Dēyi Baidyedi are a proof of the generous manner in which the Tuḷuva Ballāḷas' rewarded persons who had done them some special* service. It was not only distinguished visitors that tasted the opulence of the Ballāḷas. Even the servants and tenants of the *būḍu* were recipients of rewards. To the carpenters and other wage-earners who had helped him to construct the *sthāna* of the *bhūta* Pañjurli, the Ballāja of Mardāl "gave them their due" and "he also gave them presents and sent them away."*

How paternally a Ballāja, and especially the Ballāja's wife, looked after the material condition of all, including the servants and cattle, can be understood from the Pāḍadaṇa of the *bhūta* Pañjurli. *Bhūṭa* Panjurli wanted somehow to make the Ballāḷa of Mardal realize the necessity of building a *sthana* for the new *bhūta*, and so waited "till sunset and afterwards entered into the cowpen and kept quiet in a corner, till the cowherds had collected all the cattle

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 148.

2. *Ibid*, XXVI, p. 309, 65.

into the cowpen. In the meantime the night came on, and it was time for the master of the house to take his meal. Then all the servants of the house, the bondmen, and those who had undertaken work on contract and day-labourers and rice men and rice watermen, all these came to take their meals. Then the bondmen went into the cowpen to give fodder to the cattle, and gave rice water to the buffaloes and oxen; and after they had drunk, they put the watering trough upside down ; and then put straw and green grass before them; and making everything comfortable for the cattle went their way. In the meantime, the mistress of the house having served food to her husband, called the bondmen. 'O bondmen, bring your vessels and take your food.'

"Then they called their wives from their huts and told them to bring the vessels. Then they took their children on their hips and the vessels on their heads, and each came to the *būḍu* and called the mistress of the house—'O mistress, mistress! Please bring me the rice. I have brought the vessel. I have no one in my hut. I have kept paddy on the fire to be boiled and there is nobody to look after the fire.' At this the mistress quickly brought the rice and gave it to the bondmen. She also brought a big spoon of cocoanut shell and put four spoonsful of rice and four spoonsful of *gañji* for each, and sent away the bondwomen to their huts. And after all had eaten and finished, all lay down to sleep."*

Appendix A

THE GREEK FARCE WITH OLD KANNADA PASSAGES

Summary:—1. Introduction. 2. Summary of the Plot. 3. Criticism of the Kannada passages. 4. Scene of action. 5. The Greek Farce with Old Kannada passages.

1. INTRODUCTION

At the instance of the Biblical Archaeological Association at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt, excavations were carried out in 1899 and a large find of papyri was made. In 1903 Bernard P. Grenfell and Arthur S. Hunt with the assistance of other scholars published with translations the finds in the III. Volume called "The Oxyrhynchus Papyri Part III." The following is one of the classical fragments in which many words in an Indian language occur. This piece was forwarded to me by Dr. R. Shama Sastry in February 1926. And I sent him early in March a rendering of the words in the unknown language together with a note on the probable scene of action. A thorough re-examination of the farce while in the British Museum in 1929-1931, and fresh investigation in the neighbourhood of the scene of action made after my return from Europe, enable me to give the following interpretation of the Farce.¹ I should like in this connection to express my deep gratitude to my learned friend Pandit K. B. Ramakṛṣṇayya of Uḍipi without whose help it

1. Since Dr. Shama Sastry's interpretation appeared in his *Annual Report of the Mys. Arch. Dept* for 192b, two versions of the Greek-Kannada Farce have been published : one by Mr. S Srikanthaya in the *Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society*, and the other by Mr. Govind Pai in the *Probuddha Karmfaka* for 1930. Mr. Pai is when he says that the passages are in Kannada. B. A. S.

would not have been possible for me to render this piece into Kannaḍa.

2. SUMMARY OF THE PLOT

A Greek lady had fallen into the hands of an Indian king. A party of Greeks arrived in a ship, and after making the Indian king and his followers fully drunk, managed to escape with the Greek lady. (For a fuller treatment of the plot and an account of the characters in the Farce, the reader is referred to Dr. Sastry's interpretation of the Farce as given in his *Mysore Archaeological Report for 1926*, pp. 11 seq.)

3. CRITICISM OF THE KANNADA PASSAGES IN THE FARCE

Hultzsich was the first to declare that the passages in the unknown language were in Kannaḍa.¹ Dr. Sastry has given a tentative rendering of the Kannaḍa passages in the in the same Report for 1926. But Dr. Barnett rejected them completely.² Dr. Barnett's arguments may be summarized thus:—

We have no direct knowledge of Kannaḍa of such an early period, viz., of the second century A. D. or possibly earlier. The earliest work in Hale Kannaḍa is Kavisvara's *Kaviraḍimaṅga*. Dr. Barnett lays down three criteria by which we are to judge the value of the rendering of the alledged passages into Kannaḍa. These are the following:— Firstly, if the proposed reconstruction of the passage in the unknown language agrees with the oldest classical Kannaḍa texts, we may provisionally accept it; if it shows features of the mediaeval or modern dilects, we must reject it.

1. Hultzsich *J. R. A. S.* for 1904, pp. 390 seq.

2. Barnett, *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology*, XII, P.1-11, pp. 13-15. See also Keith, *History of Skt. Literature*, p. x. (Oxford 1928) where Dr. Keith likewise does not believe that the passages are in Kannaḍa. B. A. S.

Secondly, the interpretation must make good sense, be natural and not forced. And, thirdly, the interpretation should not unduly alter the text. Judged by these standards, the interpretation given by Hultsch is on all points unproven. While admitting that the language used in the Farce was Indian, Dr. Barnett concluded that " it has yet to be interpreted."

There cannot be any doubt that these unassailable and perfectly sound arguments can be substantiated by other evidence which goes to prove that Kannaḍa as a prominent language was non-existent in the Karnaṭaka, and in Tuḷuva as well perhaps, in the early centuries of the Christian era. It is well known that Prākṛt was used in the Aśokan inscriptions discovered in Mysore ; that all the Edicts of that monarch were engraved in the Brahmi script; that Prākṛt was the language not only of the Sātavāhanas but also of the early Kadambas as well; and that the earliest epigraphs discovered in the Karnaṭaka, as for instance those relating to the migration of Bhadrabāhu, the Bāṇas, and the Kadambas, were all engraved in the Sanskrit language and not in the Kannaḍa language.¹

Notwithstanding the above facts, it is permissible to bring forward a few considerations in regard to the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language. While it is no doubt true that Prākṛt was the official language of the earliest sovereigns of Karnataka, it has yet to be proved that that was the language of the masses as well. If this is admitted, then one is led to assume that the people of the Karnaṭaka, and, therefore, of Tuḷuva, spoke a language which was other than Prakṛt. Indeed, there are good grounds to suppose that

1. *Mys. Ar chi. Rep. for 1929*, pp. 52, 56, 57; *My. Arch- Rep. for 1928*, pp. 10-11; *Mys Insc.* p. 304; *E. C. I I*. No. 1, p. 1; *ibid*, VII. Sk. 263, 264, pp. 142; *ibid*, XI. Intr. pp. 1-5, Mk. 14, 21, 31, pp. 91-%.

Karnāṭaka was known to the westerners, and that Kannaḍa as a dialect existed in the early centuries of the Christian era. While dealing with the question of the antiquity of Tuḷuva, it was shown that in the first and second centuries of the Christian era, Aḷvakheda was known to the Greeks under the name of Oloikhora. The ending of this as well as other names, e. g., Basarūru, Punnāṭa,¹ etc. were certainly Kannaḍa endings.

The fact that Roman coins of Augustus Caesar have been found at Candravalli sufficiently proves that in the early centuries of the Christian era, there was commercial intercourse between the Karnāṭaka and the western world.²

The most convincing proof of the existence of the Kannada language prior to the times of Kavisvara is afforded in the Halmiḍi stone inscription which we have mentioned in connection with the foreign relations of the Alupas. This stone inscription definitely carries the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language to the fifth century A. D. It is not too much to suppose that the Kannaḍa language may have existed at least one or two centuries earlier, viz., in the fourth and third centuries A. D.

The Alupa records themselves, as we have amply demonstrated, in the previous pages, prove that Kannaḍa was a spoken language in the sixth and seventh centuries A.D., i. e., two or three centuries earlier than the time of the author of *Kavirajamarga*. Indeed, a good many stone inscriptions in the Kannaḍa language ranging from about

1. As regards Punnāṭa, Cf. Saletore, *Indian Culture*, III, pp. 309-317 where the antiquity of this ancient kingdom has been described.

2. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 15, n. (1); Krishna, *Excavations at Chandra-valli*, p. 25; *Q.J. M.S.* I. pp. 38-39; X p. 251; XV. p. 256; XVIII p. 294; *Ep. Car. Coorg Ins.*, p. 103 (1914).

the sixth century A. D. till the beginning of the eighth century A. D.,¹ conclusively show that the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language can be dated to, at least, four centuries earlier than the age of the KaviSvara. Under these circumstances, it is extremely doubtful whether we can maintain that we " have no direct knowledge of Kanarese of a period earlier than that ascribed to the Hale Kannaḍa work *Kavirajamarga*.' "

Any reconstruction of the Kannaḍa passages in the Greek Farce must agree not only with the known classical Kannaḍa canons, but, we may venture to add, with a few known facts of the region the history of which we have outlined in this treatise. Here it is interesting to observe how one or two statements made in the Farce agree with the historical facts we have mentioned above.

The first point to be noted in this connection is that the Farce speaks of the Malpe Nāyaka. Epigraphical evidence amply proves the existence of Nāyakas for the cities of Udayāvara and Koḷalagiri. That Malpe had a Nāyaka is, therefore, not at all unlikely or unhistorical. Whether we have to assume that the term Malpe Nāyaka was one of the personal designations of the king mentioned in the Farce, is not certain ; but the Farce only confirms the evidence of epigraphs concerning the existence of a Nāyaka over a city. In other words, it adds to the testimony of the epigraphs in regard to the municipal character of some of the ancient towns of Tuluva.

The reason why Malpe had a Nāyaka is to be found in the fact that it was a harbour of first-rate importance. Indeed, undeveloped and uncared-for as it is to-day, Malpe is still one of the safest harbours for coastal vessels on the Western coast today. The appearance of the Greeks on the

1. Mys. Insc. pp. 186, 305 ; E C. II Nos. 4-9, 12, 31, pp. 3-7.

shore of Malpe was because it was one of the trade centres of ancient Tuluva. As against this it might be objected that Ptolemy does not mention it, and that, therefore, it was unknown to the Greeks. But we may remember that Ptolemy's knowledge of the trade centres of Tuluva was not personal, and that he may have confounded Alvakheda with Malpe itself.

Further, there are two other considerations which we may mention before passing on to the scene of action of the Farce. The Farce confirms the antiquity of the Alupas as proved by the Halmiḍi stone inscription and the early stone records of the Western Caḷukyas and the Gangas. A sculptured stone in one of the private houses at Udayāvara near the ancient Gaṇapati temple contains the figure of a king wearing the sacred thread and the crown, but fighting against an unknown enemy. This strikingly corroborates the evidence of the Farce that the ruler mentioned in it wore the sacred thread.

Moreover, the Farce confirms likewise the Saivite religion of the Alupas.

We may incidentally note here that the evil of drinking which is a noteworthy feature of the Farce, is particularly pointed out in the later inscription of Kundavarmarasa II in which, as we have seen, the *surd pāna* (*kṛto-*) *doṣo* is explicitly stated to have been removed by the king. Whether we are to suppose that the evil of drinking was common among the Alupa kings, and whether it was finally removed by Kundavarmarasa II cannot be made out.¹

1. It need not be imagined that since the king in the Farce is described to have worn the sacred, he was necessarily a Brahman. No doubt the names of the mediaeval Alupas end in *varman*. But, while we are certain of their having been Saivites, it has yet to be proved that they were Brahmans. This is the reason why *dr̥mhi*[^]^T seems to have been in vogue amongst them.

Finally, another trifling detail is the remarkable identity between the name of the river Pscholicus given in the Farce and the name Sivāluka mentioned in the *Padma Parāṇa*. Thus in the *Padma Purāṇa*:-^

Nadhyah punya-jalah tatra Ganga-ca bahudha gata I
Sukumar! Kumari-ca Sltā S'ivodaka (S'valuka,
S'ivoluka) tatha II
Mahāṇadl-ca bho vipṛaḥ-tathā-mañjalā-nadi I
lksuvardhanika-ca eva nadi munivarah smrtah¹ II

In the above passage two rivers of Tuluva are mentioned before Sivāluka-the Kumārī and the Sltā. It is probable that Sivalukā was another and an earlier name of the Pāpanāsinī upon which Uḍipi may be said to lie. In that case, it may be that Sivālukā was the name given to the river because it passed through, or was associated with, Sivalḷi which comprised quite a considerable part of modern Uḍipi and Malpe.

4 THE SCENE OF ACTION

This brings us to the scene of action of the Farce. We believe that it was laid in the neighbourhood of Malpe itself either at modern Bāhadurgaḍha or at Oḍabhāṇ-ḍeSvara. Of these the former has lost all traces of its ancient Saivite worship. For not only has it, like many a Saivite centre in Tuluva, passed into the hands of the Vaiṣṇavites, but lost its Vaiṣṇavite traces as well, probably after it passed into the hands of the Mysore Sultans in

- - -

As regards Greek women coming to the western coast of India in the second century A D., we may note that there is evidence of their presence in the neighbourhood of the *caitya* cave at Karle. (Vats, E. .', XVIII, pp. 325-329). There is nothing improbable in the Greeks visiting the coast of Tuluva in the same century. B. A. S. ^

1. *Padma Purana*, Adhyaya VIII. vv. 30-31, p. 12.'

the eighteenth century A.D.¹ It is not unlikely that the scene mentioned in the Farce was laid at OḍabhāṇḍeSvara itself.² The modern Vaiṣṇavite temple at Oḍabhāṇḍegvara was certainly Saivite in origin, as the images of Iṣvara lying in the neighbourhood of the temple amply prove. The name *kā nana* which is still applied to the entire region of Malpe round about the temple of Isvara as far as Koda-vūru, unmistakably refers to the fact that it was covered by a forest in early days. Here around the temple of Isvara at OḍabhāṇḍeSvara the Greeks may have come, and here it was perhaps that the events mentioned in the Farce were enacted. As regards the image of the "Moon Goddess," all that we may venture to say is that the Greeks confounded the image of the Saviouress (i. e., of the Buddhist goddess Tāra) with an image of the Moon Goddess of whom the Hindu religion knows nothing.³

With these few considerations before us, we may now proceed to give a reconstruction of the Kannaḍa passages

1. The image of Gaṇapati and the *linga* which had been at OḍabhāṇḍeSvara are now in private houses at Malpe proper, and the image of Hanumanta of that same place has been taken to OḍabhāṇḍeSvara. B. A. S.

2. The etymology of the word OḍabhāṇḍeSvara is doubtful. Popular tradition derives it thus—oda-bhanda-Isvara-ship-vessel-Iṣvara, and people say that the incident of the ship-wreck mentioned in the *Madhva-vijaya* took place here. B. A. S.

3. Mr. Govinda Pai's assumption that Udayāvara itself was the scene of action is inadmissible. (*Prabuddha Karnataka*, XI. No. pp. 37-40). We cannot conceive of an Alupa king falling into the hands of a party of foreigners in Udayāvara itself or in a temple near that city. The ruins of the palace of the Alupas lie so close to the sea-shore that it is improbable that the drinking bout and its consequences could have happened there without the people of the city knowing it. Further, the explicit reference to the forest front which the women emerged after a hunting expedition, precludes any idea of our associating Udayavara with the scene of action. B. A. S.

in the Farce, admitting that is only provisional in character.

5. A TENTATIVE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE GREEK FARCE
WITH OLD KANNADA PASSAGES

B. Lady Charition, rejoice with me at my escape !

A. Great are the gods.

B. What gods, fool (?).

A. Cease, fellow.

D. Wait for me here and I will go and bring the ship to anchor.

A. Go ? For see, here come their women from the chase.

B. Oh ! What huge bows they have !

A woman. Kraunou.¹

Another. Lai le.²

Another. Laitaliana Lalle.

Another. Kotakos a nab, Iosara.'

B. Hail !

All. Laspathia.¹

B. Ah ! Lady help !

A. Alemaka !

All. Alemaka."

B. By Athena, there is no (harm) from us.

A. Wretch, they took you for an enemy and nearly shot you.

1. *Karevd nav. Shall we shoot ?*

2. *Lolle. (Warning her).*

3. *Ele tãji antdl lolle. Lalle asks you to wait ? (Is it not to ?)*

4. *Akõ tiiko (tago) sanob iyo sara. Lo! Take the string of hemp. Give the arrow !*

5. *I (vi) Idsapati a.~ The Buffoon ! Ah !*

6. *Aljtn akkd. Is he (the proper) person (to be shot), Sister ?*

7. *Alia emmakkd. No, our sister !*

B. I am always in misfortune. Will you then....to the river Psolichus?¹

A. ' As you like (Drums) (B. ,. . .porade²)

All. Minei.³

F. Lady Charition, I see the wind is rising, so that we , may cross the Indian Ocean and escape. So enter and fetch your property, and if you can, carry off one of the offerings to the Goddess.

A. Prudence, fellow ! Those in need of salvation must not accompany their petitions to the gods with sacrilege. For how will the gods listen to men who try to win mercy with wickedness ?

B. Don't you touch ? I will fetch it.

D. ' Fetch your own things then.

A. I do not need them either, but only to see my father's face.

D. Enter, then ; and do you serve them.....and give them their wine strong, for here they come.

B. I think they are the daughters of swine : these too I will get rid of (Drums)

All. Ai Arminthi⁴ (Drums.)

B. They also have run away to the Psolichus.

C. Yes ; but let us get ready, if we are to escape.

B. Lady Charition, get ready, if you can take under your arm one of the offerings to the goddesses.

A. Hush ! Those in need of salvation must not accompany their petitions to the gods with

1 This may have been the river Papanātinī (ancient Śivāluka ?).

2- * Against the name of A. is the letter B. and the word *porade* (*hvrate*, *horade*). If it is meant as a word spoken by B., then, the meaning seems to be "start, then". But if applied to A., the meaning probably is "I am starting, ready !".

3. ' *Miyone*. Shall we take our bath ?

4. *Ey dr mindi(r)*. Have all of you taken your bath ?

sacrilege. For how will they listen to the prayers of those who are about to gain mercy by wickedness ? The property of the goddess must remain sacred.

B. Don't you touch ; I will carry it.

A. Don't be silly, but if they come, serve them the wine neat.

B. But if they will not drink it so ?

C. Fool, in these regions wine is not for sale. Consequently if they get hold of this kind of thing, they will drink it neat against their will (?)

B. I'll serve them lees and all.

C. Here they come, having bathed.....(Drums)

King. Brathis.¹

All. Brathis.¹

B. What do they say ?

C. Let us draw lots for the shares, he says.

B. Yes, let us.

King. Stoukepairomellokoroke.²

B. Back, accursed wretch.

King. Brathis* (Drums). Bere konzei damun⁴ petrekio
paktei kortames⁵ bere ialer ode pomenzi petreki-
odam* ut kinze paxei zebes lolo bia bradis

1. *Bharti isu.* Cause to be served in plenty.

2. *I itu avage poyre mella karake.* Pour a little into his hand
ilowly.

3. *Bharti i(su)** Give me the precious drink.

4. & 5. *Bere konca iyada munna betir ikeyo bhdga tekol tammd
itu.* Why did you put down your cup before some more was
served ? Take a portion ! Serve a little, Brother !

6. *Bire iyal irade pdgum en (i) si betireke (betirak i) adam.*
ifiking there will be no more to be served must you have put down
your cups.

kottos.¹

All. Kottos.²

B. May you be kicked by * Kottos.

King. Zopit³ (Drums).

B. What do they say ?

C. Give them a drink, quick.

B. Are you afraid to speak then ? Hail, thou whose days prosper ! (Drums)

King. Zeisoukormosedē⁴ (Drums)

B. Ah ! Not if I know it.

C. It is watery ; put in some wine (Much Drumming).

G. Skalmakata⁵ bapteiragoumi.^h

H. Tougoummi⁷ nekelekethro*

G. Eitou belle trachoupterugoumi.*

B. Ah ! None o(your disgusting ways ! Stop !
(Drums) Ah ! What are you doing ?

H. Trachountermana.¹⁰

G. Boullitikaloumbai platagoulđa bi...¹¹

B. Apuleukasar¹² (Drums)

1. *Oḡa kenise apēkše še visa lolla bhaya birdu isiko tusa.* Is your desire for dinner so little ? Would you not eat or drink ? Fear ! Take a little !

2. *Koḡu tusa.* Give a little !

3. *(Hē) Oppit.* Ah ! Excellent !

4. *(Hē) Isi kof mošade.* Ah ! Take by deceit !

5 & 6. *Isu kala mag ada papa tira gommi.* The sin (of drinking) which you have not committed till now, may be ended this day only ! (In other words, empty the cup).

7. *Tegō ommi.* Take once (again).

8. *Nigaf eke edro.* Why did you get up ?

9. *Eyfu be fie drdcca vappa tra gomme.* How pure (white) is the wine I Let it be finished once for all !

10. *Drdcca uḡḡare mdna.* It is honour to partake of the (juice of) ^ grapes !

11. *Bavuollitui kdla umbay pdla tago oldu.* You will be happy this year. Take a share lovingly.

12. *A puliyakku sdra.* Ah ! It will be sour ! (Get away I)

- .King. Chorbonorbothorba¹
 toumionaxiz² despit platagoulda bi...³ Seso
 srachis⁴ (Drums) oradosatur⁵ ouamesare*⁵ sum-
 psaradara ei ia da...¹
- B. Martha marithouma edmaimai maitho⁸ thamouna
 martha marithouma (Drums).....tun^y
- King. Malpinaik ouroukougoub (n ?) i karako--ra¹⁰
- All. Aba¹¹
- King. Zebede¹² za biligidoumba¹³
- All. Aba oun¹⁴
- King. Pan oum bretikateman ouman brethououeni^{ir},
- All. Panoumbretikate manouam brethou oueni¹⁶ para-
 koum bretikatema noum bret ououeni¹⁷ olusadi-

1-7. *Caruia ntirva tuiatd uwiya ttcksin 'de'śa biṭṭa pḍla teko oldu sesa raksuoldose teru o umesvcrd bth^dra ddra erya add.* One shows boiled rice, another who bees the husk in it, runs away out of the country. Take a share lovingly. Śesa ! Protect ! Show your love lovingly ! Oh ! Umesvura ! Is this the door of sarhsdra ¥

8 & 9. *Mordant aridev mdyada mcyme mdydi tta mauna aridevmtma.* We have found out a medicine ! Wherever the greatness of this magic spreads strongly, silence is produced. Lady ! We have found out a medicine !

10. *Malpi ndykavara* (referring to himself) *ko...kdṇi karakō.* Take Malpe Nāyaka into the house !

It. *Aba* (Exclamatory) *Aba !*

12 & 13. *Ha beda billigidu amba.* Ha ! Do not do so ! He will order you to be shot !

14. *Aba ōvan.* Oh ! (Truly') He will protect you. (if you act according to his wishes !)

15. *Pḍna umba rettikh.de maṇa umba rettd avveni.* Oh ! Lady, how will you aspire for honour unless the drinking people (ourselves) hold you (in) high (esteem ?)

16. Same as 15.

17. *Para komba rettikkade mana umbarettd avveul.* Oh ! Lady, how will you get honour unless those (who take the other world ?) hold you (in) high (esteem)?

zaparda piskou piskate man arei man ridaou
oupatei...^{a1} (Five drummings)

King. A boundless barbaric dance. I lead, O goddess
moon. With wild measure and barbaric step;
Ye Indian chiefs, bring the drum of mystic
sound.² The frenzied Seric step. (Much drum-
ming and beating)

All, Orkis.*

B. What do they say again ?

C. He says, dance.

B. Just like living men. (Drums).

C. Throw him down and bind him with the sacred
girdles. (Much drumming. Finale).

B. They are now heavy with drink.

C. Good ; Charition, come out here.

A. Come, brother, quickly ; is all already ?

C. Yes, all; the boat is at anchor close by ; why do
you linger? Helmsman, I bid you bring the
ship alongside here at once.

D. Wait till I give him the word.

B. Are you talking again, you bungler? Let us
leave him outside to kiss the ship's bottom.

C. Are you all aboard ?

All. Aboard.

A. O Unhappy me ! A great trembling seizes my
wretched body. Be propitious, Lady goddess I
Save thy hand-maiden !

1. *Olisadiha poradappisiko oppisi kodpmmandrai emmanaridu oppade.* You will forfeit the happiness of this and the other world without yielding to the will of the king (I. e., if you do not yield to the will of the king.) Submit! Protect us (by becoming our queen). Did (do) you understand us ? Do you not approve ? (Or is not to your liking ?)

2. Perhaps the drum that is used by the people of Tuluva
B. A. S.

3. *Oragisu.* Make him lie down ! (lest he should fall and hurt himself.)

Appendix B

1. HOUSEHOLDS IN THE THIRTY-TWO GRAMAS OF TUĻUVA

Western Grāmas

Abbreviations : — M = Mangalore version.

B = Bhaṭṭācārya's version, pp. 27, seq.

P = Puttige version.

Numerals refer to the households.

M	B	P
1. <i>Karevuru grama</i> Talepāḍitāya, Pārūrūtāya, Karevūrūtāya, Iciltāya, Anantōḍitāya, Meyyūrūtāya, Poyyātāya and Poyyatāya's son (8) 2. <i>Varkaḍ grama</i> Maḍalūrūtāya, Mayūrākhyane laḷtāya, Nāraḷatāya, Aryappināya, Nētratāya Kidekidelāya, Saṇṇaḍkatāya, and Maṭṭjugōḍitāya (8)	1. <i>Karevuru grama</i> Pāturāya, Pakurāya, Kudure-tāya, Poyyatāya (4) 2. <i>Varkāḍi grāma</i> Tāletāya, Ayapināya, Nāraḷatāya, Nētratāya, Arināya, Kidekidenāya, Suṇṇōḍitāya, and Kuṇṇjitturāya (8)	1. <i>Karevūru grāma</i> As in B except for Pāturāya who is given as Pārurāya (4) 2. <i>Varkāḍi grāma</i> As in B except for Ayapināya which is given as Āryapattāya, and Nētratāya given as Nētretāya, Kidekidenāya given as Kidenāya (8)
3. <i>Marani grama</i> Bakkutāya, Innontāya (2) 4. <i>Kaḷavindḍu grama</i> Suḷyaṇṇāya, Paḍakaṇṇāya (2) 5. <i>Pāḍi grāma</i> Amettōḍitāya, Kakkilāya, Iḍuvalitāya, Kamḍitāya (4) 6. <i>Kūḍilu grāma</i> Pijetāya, Pillīkaratāya, Kḍṭikuttatāya, Kudukulḷāya (4) 7. <i>Mogebailu grāma</i> Talyantōḍitāya, Irnūrāya, Kidelurāya, Kuṇikuḍalāya (4) 8. <i>Mittanāḍu grāma</i> Kaḍarhbaḷatāya, Gaṇḡetāya, Depī <u>ḷatāya</u>, Baḷkulāya (4)	3. <i>Marane grāma</i> Baḍekeḍenāya, Suḷyaṇṇāya (2) 4. <i>Kōḷaoi grāma</i> Talepāḍitāya, Maṇṇanōḍitāya (2) 5. <i>Pāḍimogara grāma</i> Ametāya, Sarhbaratāya, Induvalitāya, Koyakuḍalāya (4) 6. <i>Kūḍalu grāma</i> Kaṇṇuranṇāya, Sarhbaranṇāya, Irvattūrāya. Mittaḍkatāya (4) 7. <i>Mogebaila grama</i> Pijitaya, Pilikaritaya, Kabbukoḍitāya, Muḍetāya (4) 8. <i>Mittanāḍu grāma</i> Kuṇḍagḍatāya, Nūjitāya, I Gangefaya, Saraḷatāya (4)	3. <i>Marane grāma</i> As in B except for the first given as Pidekaḍenāya (2) 4. <i>Omitted in P</i> (But see below No. 17) 5. <i>Pāḍi grāma</i> As in B 6. <i>Kūḍila grāma</i> As in B but for the second given as Karhbaranāya. 7. <i>Mogebailu grāma</i> As in B but read for the third Tamlantḍḍitāya (4) 8. <i>Mittanāḍu grāma</i> As in B but read for the last Paraḷatāya (4)

M	B	P
9. <i>Nlrmaṅga grāma</i> Arhbaratāya, Sarhbaratāya, Indravallitāya, Kaṇṇāraṇa, Kambaraṇa, Irvanturāya, Koyakōditāya, Mittanndukatāya (8)	9. <i>Nirunfarga grāma</i> Icalutāya, Anahtdditāya, Thālarhpāditāya, Taralāya, Māvarāya, Kumārahtāya (6)	9. <i>Nirumārga grāma</i> Ucalatāya, Anahtddatāya, Alampiditāya, Kaṇṇāraṇāya, Kumārahtāya, Māvaratāya (6)
10. <i>S'rīmanitūru grāma</i> S'rīmahtūrāya, Sibarurāya, Munnūrāya, Mucchantāya, Maḍikuḷāya, Sedikuḷāya, Asurapeṇṇāya (7)	10. <i>S'imahitūru grāma</i> Simantūrāya, Sibarāya, Maṇnurāya, Iprrantāya, Mukyaṇitāya, Muḍikuḷalāya, Siḍikalaḷāya, Adarāya, Barvanāya (9)	10. <i>Simanturu grama</i> As in B except for 3rd, 5th & 7th for which read Munnurāya, Maccantāya, and Maḍikalaḷatāya respectively (only 8)
11. <i>Tenakaḷa grāma</i> Monenāya, Mittahtāya, Maḍumannāya, Vailāya, Kācantāya, Bakkupṇāya, Barkaṇṇāditāya, Ulkuraṇāya (8)	11. <i>Tenakaḷa grāma</i> M>gerāya, Mittatāya, Maḍumannāya Varāya, (idakke pratināma [confa] Kaṇcitāya), Vokudināya, Ulīrāya, Malliṇjīnāya, Kabekoḍināya (8)	11. <i>Tenakaḷa grāma</i> As in B but read for 1st, 2nd, 4th <i>contra</i> , 6th, 7th Mdnenāya, Mittōhtāya, Kōpōntāya, Ulyarāya, Mallyabaṇjīnāya (8)
12. <i>S'ivabellī grāma</i> (120) See below	12. <i>S'ivabellī grāma</i> (120) See below	112. <i>S'ivabellī grima</i> (120) See below
13. <i>Ajapura grama</i> Orambujitāya, Ugrambalitāya, Uḷlurāya, Kairambalitāya, Alīya, Aṣṭamūrtitāya, Hebbāra, Sabojetāya (8)	13. <i>Brahmapura grāma</i> Uḷuru, Uṅgarapaḷḷi, Oramballī, Kairarhballī, Alapāyi, Aṣṭamūrti, Hebbāra, Samblāja (8)	13. <i>Brahmapara grāma</i> Orarhballī, Kairamballī, Uhgurapaḷḷi, Uḷlūra, Alapa, Aṣṭamūrti, Hebbāra, and the last omitted (8)
14. <i>Nīlāvara grāma</i> Nāritāya, Kallurāya, Eḍavattināya, Annitāya, Tumbekalāya, Hebbāra, Maddhyaastha, Nufciṅgāya (8)	14. <i>Nirōāra grāma</i> Nāritāya, Yaḍabettanāya, Kallūrāya, Tumbikalāya, Hebbāra, Nūjiṇṇāya, Makkitāya, Paḍitāya (8)	14. <i>Nirāvara grāma</i> Leaf in the Ms. torn...ya... Eḍebettināya, Kallūrāya, Makkitāya, Tumbillāya, Hebbāra, Nūjitāya, Pāde (8)
15. <i>Kōṭa grāma</i> Haṇde, Bāṣiri, Tunga, Nāvāḍa, Hoḷḷa, Mayya, Hebbāra, Kāraṇta, Kāraṇta s representative Aṇṇa Maiyya's representative Aṇṇa Hēraḷa (8+2)	15. <i>Kūṭa grāma</i> Haṇde, Bāsari, Tuṅga, Nāvāḍa, Hoḷḷa, Mayya, Hebbāra, Kāryavanta (8)	16. <i>Kūṭa grāma</i> Tuṅga, Kāraṇta, Hēraḷa, Haṇde, Bāṣiri, Nāvūḍa, idakke pratināmavādā Nāvūḍa Hoḷḷa (Total ?)
16. <i>Kaḥḍāvara grāma</i> Uḍupa, Hebbāra (2)	16. <i>Skandapnra grāma</i> Same as in M	16. <i>Skandapura grāma</i> Same as in M
		See above No. 4.
		17. (0)manjūrū grāma Māḍahtillāya (1)

M	B	P
1. <i>S'ripadi grama</i> Kuñjamaṇṇāya, Kauḍamba- ḍitāya, Pāhgaṇṇāya, Atrāḍi- tāya, Baipāḍitāya (5)	1. <i>S'ripadi grama</i> Kuñjamaṇṇāya, Vaipāḍitāya, Putraṇṇāya (4)	1. <i>S'ripadi grama</i> Kuñjamaṇṇāya, Koṇḍapāḍi- tāya, Baipāḍitāya, Atrāḍitāya, Pāhgaṇṇāya (5)
2. <i>Vaḍiḥa grāma</i> Alavaṇṇāya, Puḷihtaṭāya (2)	2. <i>Oḍila grāma</i> Alumaṇṇāya, Uḷipoḍitāya(2)	2. <i>Koḍila grāma</i> Arhbulamaṇṇāya, Pulikodi- tāya (2)
3. <i>Nālq grāma</i> Paḍuvahtāya, Malepāḍitāya(2)i	3. <i>Nāle grāma</i> Maḍipāḍitāya, Parvantāya(2)	3. <i>Nālq grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the second Maḍuvaritāya (2)
4. <i>KarandUru grāma</i> Capagetāya, Pannetaṭāya (2)	4. <i>Karandūru grāma</i> Sampagenāya, Edakelatāya (2)	4. <i>Kārandurū grāma</i> Same as in B
5. <i>Ujjari grama</i> Vappahtāya, Arimanitāya, Kukkōḍitāya, Mundatāḍitāya, Muḍapāḍitāya, Aripāḍkāya, Cillaṇṇāya, Arbitāya (8)	5. <i>Ujjire grama</i> Armanetāya, Vappahtāya, Kōkarālitāya, Aripāḍkāya, Muṇḍapāḍitāya, Kemmuṇḍāya, Arbatāya, Baliaṇṇāya, (8)	5. <i>Ujjirya ṭarāma</i> Same as in B
6. <i>Kūñjamārga grāma</i> Puratāya, Kuñjamārgatāya, (grha eraḍu oṇṇē) Perāḍitāya, Muccinṭāya, Aikitāya, Maḍuvi- nāya, Kuhdaṇṇāya, Korahgi- nāya, Kakkaraṇṇāya (8)	6. <i>Kunyamārga grāma</i> Peralatāya, Kunnimārgen-j tāya (ivu iraḍu sandeha) Pera- ḍitāya, Upparaṇṇāya Icaḷtāya, Itahtāya, Maḍavināya, Kudu- ṇṇāya, Putayatāya, Koḍaṇci- nāya, Karakaṇṇāya (9)	6. <i>Kūñjamārga grāma</i> Peralātāya, Kuñjamārgatāya (eraḍu sandeha) Peraḍetāya, Muccaṇṇāya, Yaccantāya, Ma- ḍavināya, Kudyaṇṇāya, Putrāya, Kōrjināya, Kakkaraṇṇāya (8)
7. <i>Kokkaḍa grāma</i> Iḍepāḍitāya, Sabarāya, Up- pāraha, Koḍitillāya (4)	7. <i>Kokkaḍa grāma</i> Toḍilāya, Sabarāya, Yaḍa- pāḍitāya, Upparaṇṇāya (4)	7. <i>Kekkaḍa grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the 1st Tēḍilāya, and add Nūḍitāya (5)
8. <i>Rāmifija grāma</i> Nōritāya, Majtināya, avana pratiniḍhi Tenjitāya, Parla- tāya (4)	8. <i>Ramāñja grāma</i> Nūjitāya, Maṭatāya, Munnū- rāya (3)	8. <i>Rāminja grāma</i> Same as in B but for the 1st read Nūratāya (3). The word Bhaṭṭa is added here.
9. <i>Pude grāma</i> Pudināya, Ametḍḍitāya, Pa- raḷatāya, Illaḍitāya (4)	9. <i>Pude grama</i> Pudināya (ubhaya grha 1)(1)]	9. <i>Pude grāma</i> Pudenāya (1)
10. <i>Baḷpa grāma</i> Biritāya, Umminitāya, Am- mār kāya (3)	10. <i>Belapāḍi grāma</i> Bāritāya, Ummaṇṇāya, Ammaṇi (grha 1 saṁ'saya) (3)	10. <i>Ballā grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the 2nd Uccaraṇṇāya

M	B	P
11. <i>Erñāḍa grāma</i> Muḍariipāḍitāya, Yeḍekillāya, Ibbāḍitāya. 'Musepaṣitāya (4)	11. <i>Irñadu grama</i> Takaraṇḍāya, Muṇḍapāḍi- tāya, Sabarāya, Ulapāḍitāya, (ubhaya gr̥ha 4)	11. <i>Erñāḍa grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the 1st Kakkarannāya
12. <i>Iṭṭkedu grāma</i> Maṇikalāya, Keḷtāya, Śa- ḍariga, Abihtāya, Maṇṇaṅgal- tāya, Arurhbaḍtāya (6)	12. <i>Iḍakedu grāma</i> Maṇikalatāya, Saḍaṅgatāya (2)	12. <i>Idakeḷu grāma</i> Same as in B
13. <i>Kemmiṇja grām a</i> Bijetāya (1)	13. <i>Kemminṇa grāma</i> Bajatāya (1)	13. <i>Kemminṇe grāma</i> Bajetāya(1)
14. <i>Pāḍiṇja grāma</i> Iḍebettināya, Aninjetāya (2)	14. <i>Palihja grāma</i> Eḍabettunāya (1)	14. <i>Palinṇa grāma</i> Same as in B
15. <i>S'riyadi grama</i> Siriyaḍitāya, Kuṇṭārantāya, Kunkoditaya, Bajitillaya, Ke- mmuṇḍetāya (5)	15. <i>S'riyadi grāma</i> Kaiinūrāya (1)	15. <i>Siriyaḍi grāma</i> Kuṇṭarāya (1)
16. <i>Kodipadi grama</i> Irakattataya, Ponnetaya, Ar- kaṇtāya, Seretāya, Kajakaṇ- tāya (5)	16- <i>Koḍipāḍi grāma</i> Pānatāya, Irekalatāya (2)	16. <i>Koiipaiṭ grāma</i> Same as in B

2. ŚIVAḶḶI GRAMA (CALLED IN ALL VERSIONS ŚIVABEḶḶI)

The main regulation the Sivaḷḷi grāma is thus given in P:—*modalu hattu naḍu nalvattu haḍe eppattu hattarakūje hadimūru nalv attar alii~nalku yeppattaralli ōndu antu 'sreṣṭha &ṛha hadinenṭu.*

In B the same is given thus:—

modalu hattu naḍu nalvattu haḍe ippattu hattaralli hadinidu nalvattaralli nalku ippattaralli ondu antu srestha grha ippattu.

In P it means thus in English:—** The first ten middle forty-the last seventy-with three added to the first ten, four out of forty, and one out of seventy, these eighteen households are the best ".

In B the same reads thus in English:—" The first ten-middle forty-the last twenty. With five added to the first ten, and four out of forty, and one out of twenty-these twenty households are the best ".

The following regulation is common to both the versions P & B:—

nalvattaralli mūvattāru madhyama blīvjana pratibhōjana mātra eppattaralli arvattombattu tantu mātra ardha brāhmaru. (Out of forty thirty-six are middling Brahmins, while sixty out of seventy are Brahmins only in name, i. e., *taṇṭu mātra brāhmaru.*)

N. B. Neither the main regulation nor its subsidiary can be seen in M. And in both P & M *ippattu* is sometimes written by the scribe for *eppattu*.

M	B	P
1. <i>Alevuṛu grāma</i> Alevūrāya, Koḍaṇcatāya, Maḍipuḷitāya, Mafijatāya, & aralāya, Kuttubuḷitāya (6) 2. <i>Sagari grāma</i> Sagaritāya, Tenkillāya, Naḍvanāṭillāya, Kuṇjitāya (4) 3. <i>Putturāya, Bāyiri, Kēkoḍe</i> (3) Their representatives: Alevurāya's brother Kedilāya, Kaftukaṣṭatāya, Koḍaṭca's brother Kolatāya (3) (These are the additions)	1. <i>Alevuru grama</i> Alevūrāya, Koḍeṇca, Maṇjitāya, Saralāya, Kaḍambaḥṭāya (6) 2. <i>Sagari grāma</i> Same as in M but read for the first Sagurirāya	1. <i>Alevuṛa grāma</i> Same as in B 2. <i>Saguri grāma</i> Same as in M but read for the last Kufijatāya

AH the three versions are agreed on the following four households being the best ('*sreṣṭha*) : —

Baṇṇifijetāya, Korenāya or Kornāya, Maraḍitāya, and Sivatāya. (But M however adds two households in the Muftjuru grama-Manjuraya and one household in the Kunjūru grāma-Kuṭtjurāya, to the above list).

We give here only the account as found in P, since it is the clearest of all the three.

The 4 best households as given in P are the following:—

Baṇṇifijetāya, Korenāya, Maraḍitāya, and Sivatāya. From M we know thatBanninjetaya belonged to the Banninje grāma, Korenāya to Indravallī, Maraḍitāya to Ciṭṭupādi, and Sivatāya to Sivaḷḷi grāma.

The rest of the 36 households as given thus in P & B:—

Kramadharetaya, Kekodīnāya (Terikodīnāya in B), Kantarantaya, Sittilāya, Arulītaya, Karambajitaya Padilaya, Nīdīlāya, Kaṇṇappināya, Makkittāya (Mankitāya in B), Kadodīnaya (Kottiladinaya in B), Kodalaya, Parkalataya, Arimetāya, Kolārḥbetāya (Koleketāya in B), Kokkodīnāya (Kakkāḍīnāya in B), (Kallyaṭṭināya Kalaṭināya in B), Maṇikala-tāya, Antillāya (Ankilāya in B), Mūḍetāya (Mūḍitāya in B), Padetaya, Totantillaya (Ko|antillaya in B), Kunyamargantāya, Kaṇṇarāya (Kaṇṇūrāya in B), Keḷaturāya, Maṇṇannitāya, (Maṇṇinnitāya in B), Nēyampḷlitāya, Baḍikillāya, Kalyāṇantāya, Nūjitāys, Koḍapaliṭāya, Nekkārāntāya, Vakkināya (Vatināya in B), Simburattāya, Iḷanturāya (Politāya in B), (B adds Pudīnāya to the above list). P. gives them as *sat-karmi niyataru*. But B. gives them as *trikarmis*.

M. also styles them as *tri-karmis* but supplies the following additional information:—

Baṇṇifije grāma:—the best household is that of Baṇṇih-jetaya. Its disciples ('*sisyara*) are the following:—Krama-

dhāntāya* Tenkōḍitāya, Kāntarañtāya, Sittilāya, Kambolītāya Nūjitāya, Kalyāṇaritāya, Kaḍillāya.

Ifidravaḷḷh grāma:-Koreñaya is the best household.

Its disciples are the following:-Kodepolītāya, Polinnāya, Nekkararītāya, Simbarañtāya, Paḍillāya, Neḍillāya, Kaṇṇapitāya, Makkināya, Pakkimanāya.

Cittupadigrama:-Maraditaya is the best household.

Its disciples are the following:-Kodpitaya, Kodalaya, Pārkaḷañtāya, Arimetāya, Kallyatṭitāya, Mañilatāya, Kuttigulīnāya, Kukkōḍitāya, Yeliyarititāya.

Sivaḥi grāma :-Sivafaya is the best household. Its disciples are the following : Muḍetāya, Pāḍitāya, K5ṭanti-lāya, Kuditamārgaritāya, Kaṇṇāraya, Kalatratāya, Moriōlitāya, Nēpāḍitāya, Maḍirāya.

3. 70 HOUSEHOLDS IN THE THREE¹ VERSIONS

Version M gives the following :—

Manjuru grama :-Manjuraya and Madantillaya are the best households. Kunjuru grama:-Kunjuraya is the best household. Its disciples :~Kaṅginaṃ, Mittilāya, Baḍki'āya. Kukkilāya, Pānejetāya, Kalarpbināya, Suṇṇaṇtāya, Oḷtāya, Niñjurāya, Nellitāya, Māḷlyañtāya, Baḷatāya. These 12 households can inter-dine.

Hebbāra, Beḷtyatāya, Tdñitāya, Karkatetāya, Manōlītāya, Nurgetāya, Vadvapāḍitāya, Elikuḍātāya, Ubōlītāya, Cchakerāya, Garigalaritāya, Bōritāya, Milḍacaḍutāya, 1 ḍḍināya, Bdlīyāya, Arcitāya, Kuvallāya, Gaḍairāya, lō.ḍḍitāya, Kuddurāya, Koḍañtāya, Deyyanḡināya, Survatāya, Aṛkitāya, Nūjināya, Kaḍañcitāya, Kaṇṇatāya, Kaḷitāya, Māḍāḍitāya, Dōñitāya, Putyetāya, Mudematāya, Ujjiriyatāya,¹ Akōṭihebbara, Anetaya, Nakkantaya, Kallolitaya, Nijagopitaya, Kaye-ritaya, Appuccitaya, Maipaditaya, Kotiraya, Bolillaya, Naḍinnāya, Mēlaḍitāya, Permudetāya, KōḷavetSyā, Macillāya, Iretāya, Perlāya. These are Brahrnans only ' in name

(*tantu matra Brahmanaru*). The\ are king's servants (*rāja kiṅkararu*). They are entitled to the privilege of dining in the same line with other (*pañkti bhōjana mātra prati bhōjana villa*). They are not entitled to the privilege of *pūṣa sām̐parka*, etc., for having intermarried with the Brahmans who had been condemned by ParaSurāma.

Version P and B give the following :

Version P says that Kuṅjurāya is the best household. It enumerates the 70 households in the following order :

Karigināya (*laggmāya* in B), Mittilāya, Kuṅjalāya (*Kuttilaya* in B), Penambe (*Pananii* in B), Sunnantaya. Kalambi. (*Ulitaya* is given here in B), Ninjuraya, Nellitāya, Alallyataya (*Mallyantayu* in B), Hebbapa, Bellavatti (*Belapati* in B), Belliyaraya (*Belayaraya* in B), Tonitāya, Karkatatāya, Nānilatāya, Durge, Vadpe (*Vadetaya* in B), Padi, Ubbali, Cakkeraya, Mangalaritāya (*Mangalataya* in B), (*Voritaya* is added here in B), Mandaca (*Mandabettaya* in B), Adukatāya, Todī (*Kodilaya* in B), Velikoḍi, Goh (*Kulitaya* in B), Ruvalāya (not found in B), Annappi, Guḍḍe (*Gūḍe* in B), Denge (*Deyigināya* in B), (*Koḍilaya* is given here in B), Kūṇḍaritaya. Kuduraya. Areyā, Kūḍitaya, Surya, Nijji, Koḍariibe, (*Koḍanji* in B), Kaṇṇapalli, Muṇḍāḍi, Doṇi, Puḍumale (*Mudumale* in B), Puttā (*Pūtiye* in B), Ujare, Akkūti (*Kokkodi* in B), Hebbara, Nakkatte, Ane, Kalyāli, Agali, Mukkc, Nijamkopi (*Nijikoṣi*), Irvatturaya, Apucce, (*Apiye* in B), Maipāḍibettinaya (*Maipāḍi* and *Bevinaya* in B), Kottinaya (*Kovinaya* in B), Kuduriya, Kolambe (*Kolanji* in B), (*Kalaya* is added here in B), Jogimajalaya (*Majalaya* in B), Todinaya, Iretaya, Perlaya, Kabekoḍi (*Kabetoḍi* in B) Majjatāya (*Marjitaya* in B), and Piye (*Beye* in B).

B gives the following verse in connection with the above Brahmans.

pātitya anugatañ, kecit kecit prācīna Taulqvañ, I

Rāma saptā dvijā kecit Brāhmaṇāñ, tafitumātrakalñ, II

(Some were fallen : some were the ancient Taulavas ; and some others were those who had been condemned by Rāma [Jāmadagnya]. These were Brahmans only in name).

4. THE BRAHMANS OF SIVALĻI GRAMA AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD (?)

Only version P gives the following interesting details about the Brahmans of the SivalĻi grāma :—

Sivabeḷḷ gṛāma 300 (S'ivabeḷḷi grām ada Brāhmara 300 idakke vvara).

Alevuṛu emha beṭṭinalli vvara 400 (?) (This passage unfortunately has been left out while transcribing from the original).

Tenkanuṛa vvara (100 in the southern locality) Kallamañja, Mañjatabeṭṭu, Kaḍambujabeṭṭu, Kōḍaṅgaḷa, Mandarāḍi—idu tenka nāra vvara.

Paramballi Kakkunje Nujitabettu-orrfu ainurara vvara.

Nadu munnurara virara Banninja, Kadapadi, Paduvu, Pāḍigāra.

Uḍupi nūrara vvara Saguri Manki Buḍṇāru ahtu nūru. Paḍumunnuṛara vvara Kodavūṛu, Arkalabeṭṭu. Behugale idu munnūru.

Mudḡmnnurāra vvara Heraga, Paṛkala, Kuḍigrāma. Perṇankilu antu munnūru.

Mudḡanañnuṛara vvara Cittuḡpāḍi, Kemmuttilru, Māyarpāḍi, Baiḷuru antu nānūru.

Paḍḡanañnuṛara vvara Nidurhbuṛu, Kaṇṇarapāḍi, Kēdūru, Niṭṭūru, Putṭūru, Neyambaḷli antu mūru śavira.

Thus from the above it appears that in and around SivalĻi there were three thousand Brahman households, thereby justifying to some extent the remarkable popularity of Uḍipi as a centre of pious and learned men in early days.

5. HOUSEHOLDS DIVIDED ACCORDING TO PROFESSION

(M styles them as *Ēkadasi viniyogadavaru*)*Agmhotri J ana*

M	B	P
Alevūrāya, Simantūrāya, Mucchanātāya, Munnūrāya, Kuḍafica, (Maḍipahtāya), Mañjatāya, Kuñjitāya, Naḍvantilāya, Sagaritāya, Tenkilāya, Kaḍambalitaya, Kekode, Korenaya, Banninjetāya, Maraḍitāya, Sivātāya, Idepāditāya, Paṅganāya, Udupa, Iritaya, Kuñjūrāya, Mittahtaya, Sarajāya (24)	gimantūrāya, Mucantūrāya, Munnūrāya, Alevūrāya, Koḍafica, Mañjetāya, Saralāya, Maḍipalitāya, Kaḍambalitāya, Kuñjitāya, Naḍvantilāya, Śaguritaya, Tenkilaya, Putraya. Tekudenāla, Bāyiritāya, Kallūrāya, Baipāditāya, Yappañtāya, Idepāditāya, Koranāya, Maraḍitāya, Udupa, Brahmakāranta, Banninjetaya, Sive-taya (26, the additions being Brahmakaranta and Udupa).	Same as in B but without Saralaya, Udupa, and Brahmakāranta.

Smārthas

Taletaya, Naralataya, Aryap-pinaya, Kikidenaya, Nuritaya, Cchāmpagetāya, Malepāditāya, Kallūrāya, Udupa, Baipāditāya, Alevūrāya, Muḍapāditāya, Kō-rirV ināya, Brahmakāranta (14)	Nujitaya, Kidenaya, Naralata-taya, Tafañtraya, Ayyapinaya, Mañnakalataya, Alevūrāya, Brahmakāranta, Kallūrāya, Udupa, Baipāditāya, Korūgināya, Muḍapāditāya, Koḍafuca (14)	Same as in B but read for the 2nd, 4th, and 13th Kide-kināya, Tājataya and Muḍam-pāditaya (13)

M	B	P
Munnurāya, Ālevūrāya, Perannāya, Mañjatāya, Baipāditāya, Pijetāya, Parurāya. Indravalitāya, Mucchantāya, Sirimahturāya, Koḍenāya, Baḍikolaṭāya, Kunjatāya, Maḍuvtnāya, Kudaṇca, Kallurāya, Mogerāya, Brahmakaranta, Uḍupa, Vappantāya, Nuritāya, <i>Vrimanetāya</i> , Iḍepaditāya, Saralāya, Sabarāya, Uparāna, Irvatturāya, Mudarhpāditāya, Bajetāya, Paralatāya, Kenkilāya, Bayiritāya, Kekode, Koriṇnāya, Banninjetāya, Maraditāya, Sivātāya, Nadvantilāya, Kambolitāya (40)	Munnurāya, Arināya, Kōvināya, Perannāya, Koyamegetāya, Kudurāya, Majjitāya, laletāya, Pijitāya, Paturāya, Iriduvalitāya, Koḷakodanāya, SImantūrāya, Puñcanāya, Mucarittirāya, Mogerāya, Mitrarītāya, Ālevūrāya, Tūṅga, Brahmakaranta, Kallurāya, Uḍupa, Baipāditāya, Atrāḷitāya, Apparītāditāya, Belannāya, Aremanetāya, Iḍapāditāya, Sabarāya, Uparannāya, Korgināya, Ametāditāya, Sambarāya. Kolatāya, Mudarnpāditāya, Bajitāya, Kōrnāya, Saguritāya, Maḍantilāya. Paturāya (40)	Same as in B but read for the 3rd, 7th, 8th, 11th, 14th, 16th, 33rd, 37th, 38th, 39th and 40th Kōṭṭināya, Mafijātāya, Tatralatāya, Indravalitāya, Muccantāya, Mittontāya, Sabarāya, Putrāya, Bayiritāya and Kekudenāya respectively (40)

ANCIENT

KARNATAKA

Tarttrīs

Icalatāya, Netratāya, Parigaṇṇāya, Putturāya (4)	Netratāya, Icaiatāya, Putrāya, Paṅgaṇṇāya, Uḍupa, Brahmakaranta (6)	Same as in B but without the last two. And the 1st is called Netratāya

I Ap p

Paṇḍitas

Vappantāya, Pijetāya, (2) | Kalluraya, Upparannaya (2) | Same as in B

Pakṣānāthas

Mūḍilāya, Niḍumbūrāya (2) | Nūḍilāya, Niḍubūrāya (2) | Omitted in P

Ballalās

Talepāḍitāya, Mañjunōḍi- Talepāḍi, Mañjanōḍi, Xidu- | Same as in B but all are
tāya, Kufijimaṇṇāya, Kōdam- mbiiru, Miidila (4) | styled *ṭayas*.
bāḍitāya (4) |

Grāma ms

Kidekidenaya, Sulyannaya, Pāturāya, Poyyatāya, Śujla- Pārurāya, Poyyatāya, Guḷ-
Kdjikuṇḍetāya, Kamōṭi, Srīma- ṇṇāya. Kikidenāya, Kōṭaṇḍi- yonṇāya, Kikidenāya, Kōṭṭi-
rifurāya, Ambarantāya, Madu- tāya, Tennarāya, Kaṇṇaraṇ- nāya, Innirāya, Kaṇṇāraṇṇa,
maṇṇāya, Naḍvaṇṭilāya, Nāri- ṇāya, Māḍantilāya, Naḍvanti- Mūdantilāya, Naḍvantilāya,
tāya, Uḍupa, Ātrāḍitāya, Carh- lāyā, Kuṇḍitāya, Hērala, Kā- Kuṇḍatāya, Hērala, Kāraṇṭa,
pagetāya, Kuḍavannāya, Iḍe- ranta. Nāritāya. Iḍabettināya, Nāritāya, Iḍebettināya, Heb-
piḍātāya, Arīmanetāya, Pudi- Hebbāra, Sampigetāya, (in Ni- bāra, Smpagetāya (in Nilā-
nnāya, Maṇikajatāya, Nūri- rāvara), Arhbarannāya, Ara- vara), Ambarannāya Armane-
tāya, Eḍevattināya, Mittan- manetāya, Māḍappināya, Put- tāya, Maḍappināya, Putra-
tāy?, Mūdampāḍitāya, Parla- raṇṇāya, Kakaraṇṇāya, Kina- nāya, Kakkaraṇṇa, Okalatāya,
tāy (22) | kalatāya, Uḍupa, Urarhballi 24)) Uḍupa, Oramballi (24)

M	B	P
Aripaditāya, Maḍuvinnāya, Kaṇṇaraditāya, Arbitāya, Kodvaṭṭirāya, Aggitāya, Depujētāya, Kabekottāya, Kidellūrāya, Ballullāya, Gaftjitāya, Bārītāya, Poyyatāya, Iddillāya, Cilaṇṇāya, Mittaḍkatāya (16)	Alevūrāya, Pagaṇpināya, Tāretāya, Annakuṇjitāya, Baṣa-kaṇṇāya, Kedatirāya, Arbirāya, Pelāḍitāya, Kannaraḍitāya, Kambaraṇṇāya, Uliyārāya Kabekoḍināya, Malāṃpāḍitāya, Eriṅkatāya, Bartoḍitāya, Puṇjukaṇṇāya, Kudurāya, Niṇjurāya, Iravattūrāya. Nambunitāya, Jātōḍitāya (21)	Alevūrāya, Pāṅgappināya, Kāretāya, Kaṇṇakuṭṭatāya, Bārikuṇṇāya, Kedatērāya, Kapekḍināya, Parikatāya, Tdditāya, Paṇjikāṇṇāya, Kudurāya, Kuṇjurāya (12)
<i>Jannis</i>		

Sedikullāya, Maḍiku llāya, Mittaṇtāya, Vailāya, Kuṇjatāya, Maṇjatāya, Kemuṇḍetāya, Maḍampāḍitāya, Malepāḍitāya, Hebbāra, Ugrabajlitāya, Iḍeveṭṭināya, Iḍekallāya, Koyakoḍitāya, Uljirāya, Muḍillāya, Maṭtināya, Saṇṇaḍkatāya, Kuṇikuḍalāya, Anantoḍitāya, Kaṇṇārāya, Kambāraṇa, Pudēnāya, Pulihṭāya, Saḍaṅga, i	Maḍikuḍilāya, Siḍikuḍilāya, Tinakaḷatāya, Maḍumaṇṇāya, Kapunjaya, Vailaya, Maḥijitaya, Kemmuṇḍenāya, Voḍambāḍitāya, Kabetodināya, Hebbāra, Urigurapajli, Eḥbeṭṭināya, K.'koḍenāya, Raipatāya, Koḍitillāya, Bābetilāya, Madilāya, Urāl?, Kuduretāya, Teṇjitāya, Kuntarāya, Maratāya, Amaṇ-ṇāya, Bayatāya, Pudēnāya,	 Kuḍulāya, Sesikaḷatāya, Maḍumaṇṇāya, Kācukuṇja, Vailāya, Maṇjatāya, Kemmuṇḍanāya, Oḍampāḍitāya, Kabe-koḍināya* Hebbāra, Uhgu...la, Eḍebeṭṭināya, Edekallāya, Kokoḍatāya, Aripatāya, Toḍitil-lāya, Bābetillāya, Muḍillāya, Uraḷa, Kuduretāya, Tengyāyitāya, Maṭharitāya, Amaṇṇatāya, Bāryetāya, Pudēnāya,

Irekaṭṭutāya, Pāḍitāya, Holla, 'Mulatāya, Arduṇḍāya, Amba- Mūlatāya, Aduṇḍatāya, Amba-
Mayya, Paḍatāya, Okuṇṇāya, raṇṇāya, Uliṭāya, Paḍḍilāya, raṇṇāya, Hulitāya, Eḍepuyya-
Ammaṇitāya, Kambalitoḍi- Eḍepuliṭāya, Urāya, Paḍiṭāya, tāya, Puḷa, Paḍpillāya, Irakaṭa-
tāya Arimaṇitāya, Pellikari- Irekaḍiṭāya, Poṇefāya, Uḍupa, tāya, Poṇetāya (38)
tāya, Ponnetāya, Maḍintilāya, Herala (38)
Mūsevāsītāya (38)

B gives the following as the *marṇade* or usage of the Jannis :—*qṭta murida akki* 2, *aidu mole dana* 1, *tappi bahda gḍvu* 2, *keggoda* 2, *jḍdu mara* 2, *kupa* 2, *kula-'srāṅkhala*, *manakaṭe S'rahga vaḍya* 2, *nadaḍ mudḍi* 2, *paḷṣākvāṭa* 7, *makara tōraṇa* 1, *dlpa māṭa-sṭhaṁbha* 2, *do\amanṇi* 1, *ketṭu eddu bahda henṇu* 2, *ratna kaṁbaḷi* 2, *cchatra* 2, -these sixteen *kaṭṭaḷes* or regulations are said to have been established by Lokāḍitya Rāya.

M mentions these regulations for all, .'. e., those who made up the 10 *viṇiyogas*, but not for the *adhivāsīs*. We have described these in an earlier connection. (See *supra* Ch. IV. Sec. 1.)

P also mentions these regulations which we have likewise described in Ch. IV.

Dhoregalu (Nobles)

'1 his list is given only in B :-

Kunda Heggade, Muda Heggade Mārarihba Heggade, Bidiresva Vomanjuru, Ramanatha, Bolada Desingataya, *nuraru maṇḍi* Heggade, Ballālaru. These *tihores* were only nine in number.

Savanturu (i. e., Savantas)

Given only by B. Iravattilru Basava Sāvanta, Mulki Kinnika Sāvanta (2)

Nāḍus

M	B	P
Kela-nāḍu, Nalvatta-nāḍu (2)	Same as in M	ḷKola-nāḍu, Nalvatta-nāḍu (2)

Kōḍus

Kāṅgōḍu, Kāsara-gōḍu (2)	Omitted in B	Kaṅjinōḍu, Kāsara-gōḍu (2)

Bḷḍus

Baindūru, Bhaṭṭa-kala(2)	Same as in B	Baidiiru, Bhaṭṭakala (2)

Divāṇa

Kadari, Kārkala (2)	Same as in M	Same as in M

Dharmasthaṇa

Cauṭaru, Bangaru(2)	Omitted in B	Same as in M

Simhāsanas

Bārakūru, Maṅgu-lūru (2)	Same as in M	ḷBārakuru, Maṅga-kaḍarhba (?) (2)

Hoṇesthaṇa

Only M gives the two names—Kadare and Kāntāvara (2)

Gaḍi

Only M gives the *gaḍis* thus :—Sukti and Mukti (2)

Kare (boundary)

Only M gives the following:— Simhādn, Ēarādhi (2)

KūḍuVa-kūta (Assembly centres)

Only M gives the following:—Kōṭa, Ananteśvara (2)

Vāda Kūta (Centres of Disputation)

Only M gives the following:—fiankaranārāyaṇa.

S'aiva-Vaiṣṇava meeting place

Only M gives the following :- Krōḍamaṇḍala 'op cit. in Ch. IV.)

Smṛtikaṇṇaru of the 32 Grāmas

Only M gives the following :—Munmirāya, Alevurāya, Uppāraṇa, Kallurāya, Taletāya, Udupa (7)

Rājasthaṇa

Only B gives the following: —Rarakuru, Ylangaifiru, Kaḍaba, Honnāvfiru.

Cavaḍi

Ibid gives the following :- -Kadari, Karkala.

The same version B gives the following :—*mannegarū Bhairava Bharata maryādegālū Barakftru hallarige modalu nōtavemba maryāde hidihaccada maryāde Kōte'svarakke bandalli KandaVaru māduva sannaṇa* '—*Kelanadavarū hidiva siddhayada suttige*. (Some of these obsolete terms do not form intelligent matter. B A. S.)

Appendix C

AḷUPA GENEALOGICAL TABLE

- ⋮
1. Aḷuv(k)a *circa* A.D. 450
 - ⋮
 2. Sṛī Māramma Aḷvarasar *circa* A.D. 575
 - |
 3. Sakala Sṛīmat Aḷvarasar *circa* A.D. 600
 - |
 4. Kundavarmarasar (I) *circa* A.D. 625
 - |
 5. Aḷuvarasar Gunasāgara *circa* A.D. 650
 - |
 6. Citravāhana (I) A.D. 675-700
 - |
 7. **Ranasāgara *circa* A.D. 710-720**
 - |
 8. Svetavāhana *circa* A.D. 720-730
 - |
 9. Pṛthvīsāgara Alupendra *circa* A.D. 730-750
 - |
 10. Vijayāditya Māramma *circa* A.D. 750-770
 - |
 - ⋮
 11. Citravahana (II) A.D. 800
 - ⋮
 12. Kavi Vimaladitya (?) (Nṛpamallaraja)
 - ⋮
 13. Aḷva Rāṇānjāya A.D. 920-930

14. Dattāḷpendra Srimaṯa
A D. 959
15. Kundavarmarasar (II) A.n. 967
16. Bankideva Alupendradeva (I)
A.D. 1050 1058(1070)
m. Bīrabbarasi
17. Udayāditya Pāḷḷya Pattigadeva
Pattodeya A.D.
1070-1088(1132?)
18. Pāḷḷya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi
Alpuendradeva A.D. 1113-1155
m. Pāḷḷya Mahādevī
19. Jagadevarasa A.D. 1156 1170
20. Pāḷḷya Cakravartin Vīra Kulaḷekhara Aḷupendra (I)
A D. 1170-1275
m. Jākala Mahādevī
21. Nūrmmaḷi Cakravartin A.D. 1216 1236
22. Vibudhavasū A.D. 1244-1254
23. Vīra Pāḷḷyadeva Alupendradeva (I) A.D. 1254-1267(1277)
m. Balla Mahādevī A.D. 1277

- |
24. Nāgadevarasa A.D. 1292-1299
m. Mocala Devī
- |
25. Bankideva Aliipendradeva (II; A.D. 1302- 1315
- |
26. Soyideva Alupendradeva A.D. 1315 1335...
27. Vira Kulasekharadeva (II) A.D. 1335 (?) 1345
- |
28. Vīra Pāṇḍyaadeva (II) A.D. 1346 1366
29. KulaSekhara Alupendradeva (III) A.D. 1366 1384 (1397)
- |
30. Vīra Tāṇḍyadeva (IV) V.D. 1397 1436(1441)
- |
31. Vira Kulaśekharadeva (IV) A.n. 1441 1444

Unidentified Alupa Kings

1. Kulaśekhara Alupendra
2. Alupa Kumar a Jayasingarasa

Minor Chieftains

1. Karttaṇṇa Maraḷuva *alias* Komṇa A.D. 1405
2. Dēvaṇṇarasa *alias* Komṇa A.D. 1524 1530
3. Manjanna Komna Bhupa (?)

INDEX

A

Abhaya Candra Siddhānta, 411
 Abhinava Bāla Kṛspānanda
 Svāmī, a Smārtha guru, 455
 Abhinava Cārukīrti Pandan
 Vcārya, 411
 Abhinava Pampa, 357
 Abhinava Pandya Deva Odtu.
 king, 243
 Abhīmāras, the, 40
 Abvssīma, 351 (n)
 Acala (Bucala) Dtvī. princess,
 229, 230, 231
 Acvutapreksa Acārya, a Vaisnava
 tūru, 411, 418, 419, 420, 421
 Acyuta Rāya, 19
 Adakanellinjine, 461, 464
 Addadaṇḍa, 518
 Adeisaga, (Adisadra) , same as
 Ahicchatra, 335
 Adhikāri Deva Ajuva, 182, 284
 Adhikāri Sadāśiva Aigal, 180
 Adhirājamangala, 244
 Adhoksajātīrtha, a Vaisnava cum,
 430, 433
 Adinātha, 96 (n)
 Adi Paramc'svara, 415
 Ādi Uḍipi, 105
 Aḍiyapa Śetti* 18
 Adiyur Śantivarma, chreṭṭam,
 232 (n)
 Adonbai Cakravartin, 54, 213 214
 Aḍūr (mod-Pāṇḍipura), 42, 76-77,
 203
 Aḍūru Dere Baidya, 495, 507, 522,
 526-529, 541, 574

Agastya, sage, 245, 247
 Aghora Deva, 398
 Aghora Śivācāna, 391 (n)
 Agniketu, prince, 347, 348
 Agmruddha Kṛsnananda Svamy, a
 Smārtha guru, 455, 466 (n), 456
 Ahaira, the 8, n
 Ahicchnra, 298, 299, 300, 325,
 328, 330, 331, 331 (n), 312, 333,
 334, 335, 335 (n), 351
 Ahavamalla Trailokaamalla,
 king, 31
 Aibiscetti, 113
 Aihole-Mrguti, 76
 Aidqru, 169, 170
 Aikalabiivadakulu, 509
 Vindalpatta, 518
 Ain-ul-Mulk Gilnni, 154 (n)
 Aiorum Regio (Ahi-desa) 61
 Xivangar, S. K., scholar, 16 (n),
 374 (n)
 Ajapuri, see Brahmapuia, 299
 Ajila, prince, 349
 Ajjaṇṇa Sāhani, minister, 288
 Aiadahalli, 292
 Alampurkot, 335
 Alberuni, 56 (n)
 Alevūrāya, 305
 Aḷiya Bankidevarasa, 126, 127,
 148, 149, 151, 163, 169, 179, 184,
 191, 194, 360, 361
 Allappa Adhikāri, 241
 Altekar, A. S., scholar, 221 (n)
 Alugurajupalle, 399 (n)
 Alupas, Aluvas, the, 58-60, 60 (n)
 61, 61 (n), 62, 62 (n), 63-64 (n).

- 66-69, 71, 78, 80, 90 (n), 91, 110, 121, 123, 136, 143, 145, 148, 151-152, 156-157, 162, 165-166, 170, 172, 174, 184-185, 187, 196-199, 201 (n) 202, 202 (n), 203-204, 220, 222, 224-225, 228, 232-233, 238-239, 244, 247-249, 255, 257, 258 (n), 260, 260 (n), 261, 266, 268-270, 275, 277, 280, 281-283, 285 (n), 288 (n), 292, 347 (n), 350 (n), 353, 354, 358, 358, 401, 415
- Mupa Kumāra Paṇḍya, Jaya-Singarasa, 155, 156, 157, 162, 381
- Alurkheda, 221 (n)
- Aluva-arabar (Citravahana I), 208, 210
- Aluva Dannāyaka, 286 (n)
- Aluva Kotti, Setti, 154 (n)
- Aluva Mahaprabha Tavanidhi Brahmā Gauda, 295 (n)
- Alvanad, 233 (n)
- Aluva Nāyaka, 281
- A|uva Narayaria Šetti, 154 (n)
- Aluva Pandi Setti, 154 (n)
- Aluva Sankeya Nāyaka, 255, 257
- Alva, chief of the Alvāḍi 600, 63 (n)
- Alva, see Bankideva Alupendra-deva I, 229, 231
- Alvatfi Six Hundred, 63 (n), 64 (n)
- Ajvakheda (Ajuvakheda) Six Thouband province, 9, 56, 58, 58 (n). 63, 64, 65, 78, 84, 85, 93, 98, 200, 20 , 220, 221 (n), 224, 233 (n). 238, 269, 2, 0, 275, 276, 277, 280
- lva Ranarj ya, king, 93, 228, 229, 232 (n), '390
- Amaralaya Kudilu grama, 424
- Amarasimha, author, 377, 382 (n)
- Amarāvati, 43
- Ambadadi, Village, 518
- Ambadadi Paṇjurli, a bhūta, 534
- Amba Kṣitisa, 365
- Ambatirtha, 425, 426
- Ammana Deva, king, 228
- Amma, Yaḍava king, 436
- Amoghavarasa II, king, 393
- Anandatirtha, see Madhvacharya, the reformer
- Ananta, 481
- Anantanna Marakala, 487
- Andāsara, 117
- Andhra (country) 246, 278
- Andhras, the 198
- Anegundi, 574
- Anekallavu, 515
- Ankeya Nāyaka, commander, 292
- Angaravarmā, prince, 347, 350 (n)
- Angupesāra Polegan, 86
- Annadāta Heggade, 136, 169, 184
- Aṇṇappa, a bhūta, 3.3
- Aṇṇappa Odycar, viceroy, 337, 353
- Aṇṇa Hebbāruva, 289
- Anna Heraḷa, 305
- Aṇṇa Kāranta, 305
- Aṇṇa Kuñja, 305
- Aṇṇa Mañjanoddi, 305
- Aṇṇa Mittanōdi, 305
- Aṇṇa Oramballi, 305
- Anna Uggramballi, 305
- Anola, 335
- Anūpas, the, 197, 198 (n)
- Anūpadesā, 207
- Apaninta, 198
- Arabs, the 324 (n), 482
- Arabi, 370
- Arabia, 408, 409

Araga Eighteen Kampana, 295 (n)
 364
 Arakīrti, 223 (n)
 Arajaiyan, 112, 113 (n), 116, 118
 Arasuban(e, 509
 Arekalla, 184
 Arhat, 344 (n), 405
 Aridara Poleyamma, 221, 221 (n)
 Arikesari Asamasamam Māra-
 varmā, king, 215
 Ankesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Mā-
 ravarman, king, 215, 215 (n),
 216 (n), 217 (n), 219
 Ariora, 335 (n)
 Aritoḍu, 21
 Ariya (Arya) Ayceunḍa, 225
 Arjjanāpura, 153
 Arjuna, hero, 42, 42t(n), 43, 43 (n)
 560
 Arsiyakere tāluka, 292
 Arubattuvūvantirumadam, 398
 Aryanād, 326 (n)
 Aryāvarta, 395, 409
 Asandinād, 108 (n)
 Asoka, Emperor, 9, 47, 51 (n),
 374, 375 (n)
 Aśvatthāma, hero, 18, 329
 Atka (Adka), 520
 Attāvara, 141
 Attūru guttu, 509
 Aufrecht, scholar, 393 (n), 394 (n)
 Avalokiteśvara, Boddhisattva,
 383, 384 (n)
 Avici, 382 (n)
 Avidheya, king, 44 (n)
 Avimukta, 447
 Ay chiefs, 245
 Aygal, scholar, 376 (n) 459 (n)
 Aykkucjli, 245
 Ayodhyā, 371 (n)

B

Bābu Byāri, 463
 Babbara Bāba, cheftain, 268 (n)
 Babbu, see Koṇ'adabbu
 Babbukuduru, 17, n.
 Bādarāyana, Pṣi, 418, 421, 423
 Bācana Oḍeya, Kāya, 35, 180
 Bādāmi, 23, 201 (n)
 Badankāśrama, 420, 422, 423,
 426, 435
 Baddadāsa, Bappadāsa, chief-
 tain, 348, 352, 375, 376, 376 (n)
 Baḍeberamunī, 517
 Bāgavālu, 362
 Bāgivāja, 292
 Biigiyabbe, 267
 Bagga, 514
 Baiderlu, *bhūtas*, 373
 Baila Bākuda, 475
 BailQru, 283, 288, 289, 379 (n)
 Baidūru, (Baidūra), 340, 349
 Bairapura, 112
 Bākenenges, the, 194
 Bākimār, 474
 Bākaders (Bākucjers), the, 461,
 464, 501, 506
 Balacandra Sikhamani, 94, 95 (n),
 401
 Balakrsnananda Svami, a Smartha
 guru, 455
 Balapa (Belapa, Ballamañje), 302
 Balātkāragana, 243, 243 (n), 415
 Balavarmā, king, 344 (n)
 Bālthittalu, 7
 Bājehonnūr, 258
 Bah, race, the, 17, 18
 Ballaja Camupa, Ballu, Vallu,
 General, 276 (n)
 Ballāja of Eḍambūru, 467, 4''
 474 (n), 499, 502, 513, 515, 522,

- 525, 526 (n), 529, 533, 538, 563,
577, 578, 579
- Ballalaof Kukyah, 541
- Hallāla of Mardāī, 465, 466, 492.
527, 539, 540, 542, 573, 578, 582
- Hallāja of Pañja, 467, 499, 501,
503, 506, 512, 532, 534, 566,
567, 595
- Hallāla of l'anmale, 463, 469, 470
471, 474, 474 (n), 485, 488, 491,
493, 498, 500, 504, 516, 524, 529
(n). 529, 536, 565, 566, 569.
576, 579
- Italia Mahadevi. queen 128, 130
163, 180. 359, 380
- Hallāla Rāva (Dīva) I, king 234,
240, 242, 268 269, 410, 411,
412 (n)
- Haljamañje. 6, 370
- Hallavaraba, 204
- Ballavtggade, 126 127
- KallīRāvi*. 383
- Bāloli principality. 519
- Balu, 529
- Bammadewi, **Alupa** prince, 194.
360, 361
- Hāṇa, authot. 14
- Bāṇas. the, 251
- Banvasi. Banavasi. Vanvasi
Banavasenad 51 (n), 56 (n),
64-67, 71, 79 (n), 114 (n), 118,
198-199. 203-204, 207, 210, 220
221 (n). 223 228, 254-55. 285.
325-326. 331, 333 350 fn), 488
- Bangkok, 55 (n)
- Banga, Bangai, chiftain. 304, 306,
349, 459. 464
- Bangalore, 47 (n)
- Bankideva Alupendradeva I. 96-
19, 167, 173, 179, 212. 214, 228,
:29, 231. 232, 268
- Bankideva Alupendradeva II,
king 131-135 138, 150, 156,
162, 174, 190, 283, 403, 440
- Banki Senabova, 136, 169, 184
- Bankoja, 267
- Baññifije, 102, 105, 340
- Bañtra. 252
- Bañṭval, 44 (n)
- Bappanāṣṭu, 7. 320
- Bappura, family, 17, IS
- Baradavali, 285
- Baraka P2 (n)
- Barakantupura, 135
- Barakuru Biirakanuru, Fakanur,
Barahakanyapura. 31. 56, 65,
93, 96. 107, 109. 114. 126-130,
134-136, 145 163, 167, 172-473
(n), T.4 175. 179, 180-182, 184,
206, 212 225-227, 233, 236-239,
243, 261, 272, 275-276, 280, 283,
288, 292-295, 297-300 (n), 309,
H6-339. 341, 344, 344 (n), 345,
347. 347 (n). 348-349, 351-355
(n), 357 359-360, 388-390 (n),
402-403. 407, 414-415, 440, 518,
530, 535. 538
- Barakanur Ghat. 275, 27h, 27H
- Baraniisi, Varanasi, (Benares),
Kasi. 90 (n). 137, 189, 190-1,
321, 322. 323. 387, 388, 418, 423,
455 (n)
- Barbara, 28
- Barbosa, Duarte. 14
- Bareilly, 335
- Barios, the 54
- Barma, citizen, 50b
- Bar ma Deva, Barma raw, king,
254, 254 (n)
- Barmma Deva, prince, 229
- Barmarasa Dannāyaka, 114 (n)
- Baroda, 38

- Baharūm (Basurepura), Barcelore
 54, 54 (n), 104 10[^] 108, 119,
 130, 131, 440
 Baṣava IX*va, chieftain, 280
 Basti
 Ammanavarū, 143,
 Anantanātha, 153, 154, 413
 Dharmādhikan, 415 (n)
 Ciurugala, Guru 182.240, 282
 283, 407
 Nemiśvara, 99 100, 119, 121,
 134, 138, 413
 Pārśvanātha, 414
 Battamarasa, 225 (n)
 Bāva, 233 (n)
 Bayalnād, 269, 269 (n)
 Belaṇṇje, 447
 Belgah, 233 (n)
 Belgaum, 433 (n)
 Belgoḷa, 490, 494, 520, 523
 Belkale, see Tenkanidivur, 379
 (n)'
 BelJala Soyamayya, 400 (n)
 Bellarasa Bammarasa, chieftain,
 267
 Belle, 416
 Bēiūr, 250, 490, 520, 556
 Beluvavi, 106, 107, 111, 166
 Belvola 300, 262 (n)
 Bendrey, scholar, 376 (n)
 Bengirimandala, 211
 Berampolli, 467
 Bericetti Śaiva merchants, 396 (n)
 Berijtiyakere, 281
 Bettadapura, 63
 Bettur, 436 (n)
 B-ṣawada, 42
 Bhadur, village, 335 (n)
 Bhadrā, the, 46, 47 (n)
 Bfradrabahu, Jaina teacher, 409
 Bhadrappa Nāyaka, king, 456
 Bhadrāsamudra, 456
 Bhagavata-aradhva, 451 (n) 452(n)
 Bhāgavata Sāmpradāya, 449, 450,
 451, 452 (n)
 Bhaira, king, 365
 Bhairanua family, 147 (n)
 Bhairava, prince, 365
 Bhairavendra, prince, 365
 Bhandarkar, D. R., scholar, 390
 (n), 450 (n)
 Bhandarkar, Sir R. G., scholar,
 428, 429, 429 (n). 430, 433 (n),
 442, 450 (n)
 Bhaṇḍāri, 351
 Bhaṇḍigade, 452, 453
 Bhānuklṛti Maladhān Deva,
 Jama guru, 241
 BhaVasvāmi, 251
 Bharata, 12, 404
 Bhiiratafirtha Śrīpāda, Śaiva guru,
 140, 290, 403
 Bhārgava, see Farasurāma
 Bhārgavapuri, see Siddhapus-
 karaṇī
 Bhatta, the fortune-tell ing, 466,
 467
 Bhatari-kula, 68, 251
 Bhattacharya Prabhakara, a Smar-
 tha guru, 26. 375, 452, 453
 Bhattakala (Bhatkal), 43 (n), 213,
 304
 BhaHapādācārya, a Śaiva guru,
 453
 Bhattitilla, 259, 335, 336
 Bherundeśvara, 204
 Bhillama, Yādava king, 437
 Bhlma, hero, 46, 427, 437, 560-
 561
 Bhīmanakallu, 427, 438
 Btmma, hero, 221
 Bhoja Deva, king, 31

- Bhoja Rāja, king, 2, 4
 Bhosana (Bhūṣaṇa) Adhikān, 137
 Bhṛgu, see Jamadagni
 Bhujabala, prince, 229
 Bhujabali Kavi Alupendra
 Pāṇḍya Cakrvar̥tin, king, 98,
 99, 101, 106-112, 115, 117-118,
 121, 122, 123, 161, 161 (n), 163,
 166, 167, 174, 187, 190, 205, 206,
 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 269, 271,
 273, 277, 280, 358, 359
 Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Alu-
 pendra, king, 99, 115, 119-122
 (n)-123, 138, 142, 207, 255, 258,
 260-261, 359, 381, 401, 403, 413
 Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, Bhūta Pāṇḍya,
 hero, 52, 53, 296, 303, 345,
 347, 348, 349, 352, 352 (n), 353,
 354, 355, 355 (n), 356, 357, 358,
 361, 361 (n), 363, 364, 366, 367
 (n), 375 (n)
 Bhūtanātha, a spint, 349
 Bhutappandi, 367 (n)
 Bhuvanāśraya, 150, 174
 Bidirūm, (Bednore, Nagar) 264
 BidirGru, Bidire, set* Mū[^]iubidre
 Bihar, 8 (n), 22, 41, 41 (n)
 Bijjalendra king, 63, 262, 262 (n)
 Bijjala Devi, queen 229, 230
 Bilhana, 205, 260
 Bilikuṇja guttu, 509
 Billavars, the 6, 371, 460, 467,
 468, 512, 547, 569, 570
 Binnatfi Kāra, 483, 484, 537, 561
 Bmnāna, prince, 349
 Binni Verggade, 110
 Bira Ballya 475
 Bira Kalkuda, see Kalkuda, hero
 Birarasa, chieftain, 113, 113 (n),
 116, 117, 118, 119, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267
 Birarasa Bammarasa, 265, 265 (n),
 266, 266 (n)
 Birabbarasi, princess, 228, 231
 Bira Nolamba, chieftain, 225 (n)
 Biravadi Candaya,, 99
 Blreya Deva, 255, 257
 Birmanna Baidya, 495, 496, 565
 Biruga, Vira Sāntara, king, 229,
 230, 231, 232
 Birusa, 255
 Bitteya Hebbāruva, 258
 Bobbariye, a bhūta, 105, 371, 482,
 497
 Bobbariye Kunniyāle, 487
 Boḷlu, a dog 514
 Bōjūru, 484, 485
 Bombaya, 481
 Bommala Devi, princess, 240
 Bommarasfe, a Sāntara king, 114
 (n)
 Bommeya, General, 258
 Bommi Deva rasa, chieftain, 241
 Boppa Daṇḍādhipa, General, 276
 Boppa Deva, king, 254, 269 (n)
 Bovsring, writer, 44 (n)
 Boyis, the, see also Mogers, 325,
 516
 Boygavamā, 89, 91, 184
 Brahmā, a bhūta, 461, 485, 486,
 487, 491, 503
 Brahmara, a bhūta, 462, 516, 519,
 542, 557
 Brahmans, the, 2, 3, 6, 11 (n), 19,
 24-28, 31, 33, 166, 193, 197, 202*
 210, 294 (n), 298, 300, 310-313,
 316, 318, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n),
 326, 326 (n), 330-331 (n), 332-
 334 (n), 349-351, 368, 386, 398,
 406-408, 447, 455 (n), 460, 462,
 465-467, 521, 546-548, 568

Brahmāvūru, (Brahmapura), 125,
126, 127, 140, 181, 189, 350,360,
402, 440
Brāhmānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha
guru, 453 (n)
Brahmapura (Ajapuri), 302
Buchanan, traveller, 5, 278, 279,
369, 407, 408, 409, 471, 475, 477
Buddha Gautama, 377, 383
Buddha, king, 201
Buddhavarma, 201 (n)
Buddhisāgara, 418
Buddies, 216 (n), 324, 374, 380
Buddhism, 374-378, 381, 382,
384, 384 (n), 385, 450 (n)
Buddyanta, 468, 471, 473-475, 477,
496, 500, 501, 507, 509, 510, 525,
572, 581, 582
Buhler, scholar, 450 (n)
Bukka, king, 140
Buṇṭṣ, Bāragas, the 6, 79 (n), 154
(n), 192 (n), 295, 349, 350, 371,
375, 376 (n), 460, 461, 467, 468'
490, 544, 545, 549, 570
Burnell, scholar, 459 (n), 460 (n)
511
Byrasu Wotfeya, king, 409
Byzantion, 56 (n)

C

Cājirāja, chieftain, 223 (n)
Cāgi Sāntara, king, 228, 232
Cakragoua, 278
Cakranadi.the324 (n)
Caldwell, scholar, 1, n.
Calukkiarasar, see Vijayāditya
Satyāśraya
Cāmuna Bernāye, 534
Canara, 1, n.
Cañcja, 7

Candagiḍi, Sandagiḍi, 505, 512,
531, 534, 535
Cāṇḍālas, the, 350 (n)
Candāvūru, 257, 258 (n), 286
Canda Gautfa, 362
Candrāngada, prince, 300, 326,
326 (n), 327 (n), 347, 348, 351,
352, 363,375
Candradatta, king, 312
Candragiri hill, see Kalabappu
Candragin, the, see PayasvanI,
the
Candragutti, 20
Candrāpīda, prince, 14
Candraśekhara, 2
Candraval|i, 327, 327 (n)
Cangālva, king, 63
Cangālvas, the, 61, 62, 62 (n), 63,
63 (n)
Canganād (mod. Hunsūr tāluka),
61, 63
Cangalvadevaru *alias* Mariya
Perggadē Pijduvayya, 63
Canta (Santara), 224
Cannanore, 483
Cara, 351
Cāru, 351
Carukrtti Panchta, Jaina guru,
143, 146,240,242,410, 411, 412
412 (n), 415, 415 (n)
Caravattur, 2
Casin, 55
Catu Kutti, a bhuta, 371
Cattiga Deva, king, 203, 204 (n)
Catfala Devi, princess, 229, 230
Caudapa, author, 346 (n)
Caudappa Nāyaka, Cauda Gauda,
king, 365,366
Caurastradesa, 326
Cauta, Cavuta, Cau(ars,the, chief-
tains, 304, 306, 351, 408, 408 (n)

- Cāvunḍa, 225
 Cedi (Bundelkand), the countr>, 246, 391
 Cennaya, of Edambūru, a guide, 462, 519, 533, 537, 577, 578
 Cennaya, hero, 154 (n), 372 (n), 373 (n), 459, 462-464, 467-468, 471, 474, 48-479, 483, 485, 488, 494, 496, 498-499, 501-502, 504-507, 509-510, 512-513, 517, 519, 521, 523, 525-526, 528-529, 531-535, 537-538, 556, 558-560, 562, 564, 567-570, 572-574, 576, 578, 581
 Cera, Chera 9 49 50, 211, 214, 278
 Ceruman Perumal, 29
 Ceylon, 376
 Charpentiei, scholar, 23
 Chingleput district, 346 (n)
 Chota Nagpur, 8, n.
 Christians, the, 428 (n), 460, 4ftl
 Cikkānāyakanahalji, 20
 Cikkāyi Tāyi, Bukkāyi Tāyi, Ksnāyi Tāyi, Hoysala queen, 291, 287-292 (n)
 Cinnaraja Odeyar, chieftain, 153, 154 (n)
 Cītapāṇs, the, 326 (n)
 Citupāṭfi (Cttupāḍi), 304, 338, 345
 Citrāṅgada (Cantrangada), prince, 342
 Citravāhana I, king, Śrīmat Ajuva Raja, 65, 69-78 (n), 79, 82-89, 91-93, 159, 165, 167, 186, 188-189, 202, 207, 210, 338, 386,
 Citravāhana (II), king, 65, 93, 155, 218-221 (n)-222. 223, 225, 258 (n)
 Citrasedu, 71, 84, 210
 Cochin, 38 (n), 482
 Coimbatore, district, 53
 Cokimayya, Bokimayya, Bokaṇa, General, 277
 Cola, 211, 212, 214, 276 (n), 394
 Colama, king, 266
 Colamandalam, 213, 276
 Colas, the, 18 (n), 77, 78, 211-213, 232. 246, 260
 Colika Mattarasa, 63 (n)
 Cōhkeri Cōliyakeri, (Cola street), 213, 243, 294
 Coorg, 62
 Cori, 351
 Cosmos Indico Pleustes, 428 (n)
 Covcell, scholar, 384 (n)
 Cuddappah, 43 (n), 333
 Cura, 551
 Cunningham, scholar, 45 (n), 135
 Cutus, the, 48, 196, 198, 199
- D
- Daḍiga, 17
 Uahana Kōlāla, 19
 Dakkes, (Vaidyas), the, 370
 Dakbina-Kailāsa, 398, 399
 Dambi, Dombi, Domba, princet, 349, 352
 Dammaraḡuḍḡe, 134, 136
 Dānamūla, 364, 365
 Dantfatlrtha, 420
 Daśaratha, 27
 Dattājpendra Śrīmara, king, 93, 172, 173, 176, 226, 388-401
 DattāVas, the 62
 Dattātreyā, 10
 Dāvaṇagere tāluka, 69, 71, 436 (n)
 Dēgōna Rāṇa. 164
 Dēmaṇa, 338
 Dērama Setti, 410 (n)

- Deri-, see Aduru Dere Baidva
 Desiyagana, 243 (n)
 Devaloka, 537
 Devanageri Ballaja, 578, 579
 Devacandra, author, 376
 Devagiri, 422, 430, 434, 415, 436 (n), 438
 Deva la Kanda, 107
 Devaligenāḍ, 362
 Devannanua *alias* Koinm, 153, 154
 Deva Pandya, citizen, 348
 Deva Puna, 459
 Deva Rāja Oḍeyar, 346 (n)
 Devarasa, Prince, 419 (n)
 Deva rata Kausikagotra, 70
 Deva Raya, (Saluva) king, 365
 Deva Rāya II. king, 180, 181, 337, 353
 Devadittiyer, 168, 187
 Deveya, 111 [n]
 Devikā, the, 45
 Devikapuram, 39 = , 396, 396 (n), 397 (n)
 Devu, 87, 159
 Dēyi Baidyedi, 468-470. 474. 488. 491, 493, 495, 496, 500, 501, 516, 524, 547, 553, 556. 557, 558. 565, 566, 570, 576, 577. 582
 Dhahalamano'ala, Nint lakh country, 391, 392, 396
 Dhanavantarikbeta, 425
 Dharani Śetti, 338
 Dharmabhuvana 1-hatṭaraka, 415 (n)
 Dharmakaranika, 207
 Dharma, king, 482, 483, 484. 537. **561, 562**
 Dharmanāyga, 178
 Dharma Siva or Sarnbhu, a Sai-va guru, 394, 399
 Dharmabthala, 371, 373, 373 (n)
 Dharwar district, 77
 Dhaumya, 12
 Dhenukā, the, 42 (n)
 Dhruva Nirūpama I, king, 219, 220
 Dhruvcsvaia Paṇḍita, 400 (n)
 Dhvajesvara, see Kofesvara
 Dikshit, K. N., scholar, 100 (n)
 Dikshitar, Raraachandra, V. R., scholar, 48 (n)
 Dilāvar khān, 154 (n)
 Divākaraśarmā, 70, 185
 Dorasamudra, 234, 238, 269, 272, 294
 Doravak, 203 (n)
 Doyyorgulu, Attāvaiu, bhiitas, 464, 537, 546, 562
 Drāvida (DiaViḷa), 246, 263
 Drāviladeśa Perivanda Hebbaruvu, 334
 Dubreuil, Scholar, 210 (n)
 Dugamāra, Kreyapa, king, 253 (n)
 Dugganṇa Kāvēr, 478, 507
 Durjayanta, 43
 Durgaraja, 419
 Durvāsas, sage. 389, 390, 391 (n), 392, 196 400
 Durvinita Korgunnrdha, king, **15, 202 (n)**

 E
 Eca Gauda, 281
 Eo'ambūru, principality, 462, 479, 488, 504, 512, 514, 519, 523, 528, 532, 533, 563, 578
 Kdevolal (visava). 64~66, 70 72, **210**
 Egypt, 54
 Ejanagara (Vijayanagara), 482, 483, 484

Ekkadka Erryanga4a, 514
 Ekkār, 320 (n), 478, 507, 541
 Ekkaraparāra, 507
 Ejenāyar, 299 (n)
 Elliot, scholar, 55
 Ellūr Abbe, 498, 557 (n), 572
 Eñjala Devī, queen, 228, 232
 Eppuli Nāyakar, 398
 Erega, king, 253 (n)
 Erajha, 475, 491, 498, 529, 574
 Ere yam mar a ka, chieftain, 221 (n)
 Ereyanga, king, 269 (n)
 Ercyappa Niñimaṅga I I, king, 16 .
 331
 Errnā, 6, 353 (n)
 Ernācju (Baināḍu), 302
 Erumaināḍu, 48, 51

F

Fakanūr (Bārakuru), 226
 Fātima, 461, 481, 482, 485, 531
 Flett, J. F., scholar, 37, 38, 38
 (n), 56 (n), 59, 201, 209 (n),
 327 (n), 435 (n), 436 (n), 437

G

Gabhasti, the, 42 (n)
 Gagana Śiva Acārya, a Śaiva
 guru,, 93, 388-391, 400, 401
 Gajapati, king, 421
 Gajapuri, 299
 Gajāraṇya Ksetra, see Koppāla
 maṭha
 Gaṇapati, king, 394, 399 (n)
 Ganda (Gauda ?), 575
 Gandhamādana mount, 427
 Ganga ma ṇṭṭ a la, 211
 Gangāmūla, 47 (n)
 Ganga Pallavas, the 64 (n)
 Ganga Perūr, 333
 Gangarabi Pandita, 400 (n)

Gangas, the, 59, 68, 71, 202, 222,
 230 (n), 246 (n), 253, 332
 Gangavādi Six Thousand, 204,
 253 (n), 254, 270
 Gangavadi, Gangolli, Gurget, the,
 see ^uktimatl the
 Ganges (Bhagirathi), the, 50, 190,
 194, 335, 391, 422, 566
 Gangeya Daṇṇāyaka, General,
 286 (n)
 Gañ jam, 426
 Garuda, 449 (n), 483, 541
 Gautfa, 220, 394
 Gauda, Gauja, Agrahara, 117, 332
 Gautamī Balaśrī, queen, 199
 Genḍa, 481
 Gerasoppe, 365
 Gerini, scholar, 335
 Ghats (the Western), the 14, 62,
 65, 66, 68, 77, 102, 104, 116, 197,
 207, 225, 237, 252, 277, 282,
 285 (n), 286, 292, 363, 448, 483,
 514, 517, 524, 530, 536, 537, 559,
 561, 571, 574
 Ghayasu-d Din Balban, Sultan,
 438 (n)
 Ghorāstra, 16, 17 (n), 40 (n)
 Glrnār, 47
 Goa (Gopakapattana)(Govapura)
 37, 38 (n), 260, 294 (n), 423,
 424, 482
 Gobbūru, 34
 God—
 Anja.ieya, see Hanumanta
 Annadāni Mallikārjuna, 63
 Arkeśvara, 455 (n)
 Balarāma, 422
 Bankeśvara, 149, 151, 404
 Bhairava (Siva), 271
 Billesvara, 264

Brahmā, 132, 403, 537, 564, 565
 Ganapati, 108, 126
 Girīśa, 330
 Govinda, 106 (n), 446
 Hanumanta, 25, 102, 105, 132, 142
 Hara, 329, 330
 Hari, 442
 Hayagrīva, 380 (n)
 Hojaladeva, 156
 Hrsikeśa, 446
 Indra, 37 (n), 124
 Iśvaia (Mahesvara), 330, 383, 386, 403, 449, 537
 Jimmappa, 536
 Kānada (Kānana) Śankaranārāyana, 340
 Kāntadeva, 425
 Keśava, 383, 44b
 Kilganesvara, 72-75, 168, 188
 Konata (?), 340
 Kṛṣṇa, Vāsudova, Gopāla, 80(11), 339, 422, 435, 439, 441 (n), 442, 454, 456
 Lokeśvara, 94, 95 (n), 96 (n), 173, 227, 382, 383, 401
 Mādhava, 446
 Madhukesvara, 67
 Mahādeva, 237, 239, 340
 Mahālingesvara, 536
 Mahesvara, 132, 518
 Mañjunātha, 146, 283
 Mārkaruṣesvara, 107, 109, 234, 236, 336, 402
 Nakhareivara, 108, 108 (n), 131, 402, 403
 Nārāyana, 443, 446, 537
 Nṛsimha, 312, 444, 445, 453, 455
 Padmodbhava (Brahmā), 331
 Pañcalingesvara, 355 (n)
 Pandyesvara, 248

Paramesvara, 297
 Parsvanatha, 121, 144, 151, 240, 243, 413, 414, 415
 Paśupata, 67, 386
 Phanikankana, see Siva
 Prajāpati, see Indra
 Purari (Siva) 329
 Rāma, hero of the epic, T57, 421, 426, 438, 439, 473
 Rudra, 328
 Samarahara, 330
 Sambhu, 382 (n), 386
 Sambhukallu (Cambukallu), 63, 67, 81
 Śaṇmukha, 34
 Sagtavesvara, 3.7
 Sesa, 60
 Sīdalīnga, 536
 Śimhesa, 311
 Siva, 32, 33, 34, 42, 42 (n), 63, 317, 325, 329, 369, 370, 382
 Skanda Kārtikeya, 370
 Somanātha, 135, 169, 170, 288, 338, 403, 408
 Sṛidhara, 446
 Subrahmanya, Subnīya, 91, 209, 370, 387, 449 (n), 536, 537
 Sudarsana, 443
 Timiresvara, 174, 175 (n)
 Tistava, 300 (n)
 Trivikrama, 446
 Varuna, 34
 Vāyu, 417
 Virūpākṣa, 340
 Visnu, 46, 132, 250, 403, 444-447, 449, 541
 Goddess
 Adi, see also Durgā, 381
 Bhagavatī, 130, 180, 317, 379, 380, 380 (n)
 Bhārati, see Kāśyapi

Camundesvari, 379 (n)
 Durga (Paramesvari) 120, 121, 147, 148, 155, 157, 379, 379 (n), 380, 381, 402
 Gauri, 330, 381, 413
 Guṇḍadabbe, 30
 Hojala Bhattaraki, 155, 156, 157, 381
 Kali, 300, 559
 Kasyapi, 315, 317
 Laksmī, 529
 Mangaḷa, Adi, Mava Devi, 378, 378 (n)
 Manjusri, 380 (n)
 Man Amma, Amnunasau, 369, 379
 Mukambika, 380 (n)
 Padmavati, 224, 234, 235, 236, 240, 243
 Paramesvarī, 540
 Parvatī, 297, 325, 369
 Prasakti, 391
 Śāradā, 164, 451
 Śasana Devi, 328
 Sitī, 383, 421, 426, 438, 439
 Tārī Bhagavati, 157, 378, 378 (n), 379, 380 (n), 381
 Yaksini, see Durga,
 Godavari, the 13, 46, 421
 Godhanagin, 45
 Gokama, 21, 26, (n), 39, 43, 245, 299, 324 (n), 350, 447
 Golaki, Golagi, Golajjini, 392
 Goldstück, scholar, 430 (n)
 Golla, 580, 581
 Gollarama Deyat, 483, 574
 Gomanta, 44
 Gooty taluka, 71
 Gōpīśvararāva. a chieftain, 138, 139, 283
 Gtmhta. Govarastra, 28. 300, 447

Gotamiputra Śatakarni, king, 198
 Govardhana, 13
 Govinda IV, king, 393
 Govindaśārya Svāmi, scholar, 452 (n)
 Govinda Kāranta, 338
 Govinda Pai, scholar, 59 (n), 64 (n), 95 (n), 96 (n), 355 (n), 375 (n)
 Govindahvami, a Smartha 'cūru, 457
 (Jraul, scholar, 373 (n)
 Gudda Nāyaka, 320
 Guḍḍasāne, 320
 Gudur Taluka, 207, 211
 Gujarat, 324 (n), 412 (n)
 Gujjara (King of), 222
 Gujjarakṭ'du (tank), 518
 Crummata (Gōmatu), 110, 243, 243 (n), 468, 489, 490, 494
 Gulf of Manar, 214
 Gunasaḡara Alu-aras>ar, king, 10, 73-77, 79 (n). 82, 189, 358
 Gunda, 17
 Guṇḍāl, 7
 Guṇḍibailu, 105
 Guntur district, 399 (n)
 Gupta (family) 185
 Gurguṇjemula, See Gangḡmūla
 Gurjara, 263
 Guru Rao, 432 (n)
 Guru Saiapoji, 483, 574
 Guttuberke. 467

H

Haceveuu, 152
 Haduhalh (Hadalli, Sangitapura) 213
 Haihayu, tribes*, 10
 Haiva, Haiga, Hayva, Hayve, Payve 500, 27, 28, 30, 30 (a), 31, 34, 37, 61, 254, 294, 326, 350

- Haladi Hole, the, 45
 Hale}amma, 113, 116, 117
 Hali, 351
 Halli queen, 349
 Hflimidi (Palmiḍi), 58, 68, 81,
 250, 251, 251 (n), 252, 385
 Hanagvadi, 286
 Haṇḍana Viṣṇu karanta, 338
 Handa Kr̥ṇa Kāraṇta, 338
 Hande*, the, 336, 338
 HandioUbail, 496
 Hangarakatta, 42, 451
 Hanumān, 427
 Hanumanta Rao, scholar, 431 (n)
 Hanuvaradvīpa, 17, n.
 Hārade Dcva, 107
 Haresapura 71, 210
 Hariapa Dannayaka, 181, 182, 284
 Hanharapura, (town), 69, 71, 73,
 453, 454, 454 (n)
 Harihara, I, king, 140, 290, 293(n)
 Harihara Rāya II, king, 31, 35,
 259, 290, 294, 309, 337, 339, 340,
 146, 346 (n), 453
 Harihar Trivedi, scholar, 335 (n)
 Hariparvata, 45
 Haruvijgoppa Vainana Hebba-
 rava, 452
 Hassan. 20, 250
 Hastiniivatī, 423,
 Hattiangadi, 406,
 Hattikuduru, 17 n.
 Hāvēn, 204 (n)
 Hegde, Srinivasa. author, 17 (n),
 305 (n), 355 (n)
 Heggade, prince, 349, 351
 Hemaandra Bhaṭṭāraka, 415 (n)
 Hemāṅgada, kiṅg, 297 341, 351
 Heras, Henry, scholar, 209 (n)
 Hesaraphatta, 391 (n)
 Hinduism, 407, 408
 Hindus, the, 382 (n), 408, 409,
 428 (n), 537, 545, 546
 Hinkiri Būṇār, 529
 Hiranyagarbha Vikram.i Śāntaia,
 king, 228
 Hiranyākṣa, 46
 HiranyaVarmā, king, 209 (n)
 Hirekalyāṁ, 456
 Hinya Dannāyaka, 112, 113 (n),
 116, 118
 Hirivangaḍi, 240, 242, 244
 Hittalu, 220
 Hocala (Hovsala) Devi, queen,
 228
 Holavanahaḷli, 111 (n)
 Hole-Naratīpura tāluka, 362
 Holeyas, the, 5, 6, 7, 370, 371,
 T.2 (n), 460, 461, 463 490, 549
 Hōli, 351
 Hojlas, the, 336
 Holli Gavunda 399 (n)
 Honnāli taluka, 286
 Honnavura, Bee Honuv aradvipa,
 17 n.
 Honneya Nāyaka, 292
 Hos, the 8, n.
 Hosaholalu, 172, 205
 Hosakote taluka, 19
 Hosagunda, 101 (n), 112, H3,
 113 (n), 116, 118, 119, 262, 263,
 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 282, 285,
 453
 HosaVadaha, 182, 284
 Hotavūru, 400 (n)
 Hoytalat, the 64, 206, 232, 238,
 238, 247' 268, 2 9, 270, 276, 279
 (n), 282, 285, 288 (n), 411
 Hṛṣṭkeśatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,
 433

Hubaśika, Hubbadiga, Habāśiga,
 Hebasi, a chieftain, 5, 327 (n),
 350,350 (n),351 (n)
 Hunnūr river, the, 362
 Hunsur tāluka, 63
 Hultzsich, Dr. scholar, 58, 59, 62
 (n), 65, 67, 90 (n), 93, 390 (n)

I

Itfekuḍu, Idake, 302, 308
 Idu Savanṭi, chieftain, 264, 265
 Ijya, 514, 530
 Ikkeri, 456
 Iksu, the, 42 (n)
 India, 17, 53, 198, 323, 404
 India Central, 391
 India, Noithern, 1%, 408, 418,
 439
 India Office, 430 (n)
 India, Southern, 39, 439
 India, Western, 36, 39
 Indrakila, 42, 42 (n)
 Indrāni (Indrali or Indralli), 21,
 43, 379, 379 (n)
 Indrapura, a teacher (?), 423
 Inu-Kulottunga Coin, king,
 216 (n)
 Irala Kurave, 475
 Iravadūru, 484, 485
 Iravattūru, 353 (n)
 Iritfige, 37
 Iruvailu, 145, 259
 Iśanaśarmā, a Śaiva teacher, 71
 Isanasiva, a Saiva teacher, 390
 Isanasiva Acarya, a Saiva teacher,
 395, 396, 397 (n), 398, 400
 liana Siva Rāvula, a Śaiva
 teacher, 395, 396, 397
 f&ana Siva Yogindra, a Saiva
 teacher, 395, 396
 Isara Kambji, 530, 559

Isupattaksetra, 423
 ISvara, citizen, 107
 Iśvara Deva, chieftain, 265 (n)
 Iśvarāmsa, 19

j

Jagadalāla Gangeya Sāhani,
 General, 285
 Jagadekamalla I I, king, 204 (n),
 235, 262 (n)
 Jagadevarasa, a Śāntara king,
 114 (n)
 Jugadevarasa, Vīra, Alupa king,
 99, 112-119, 123, 262, 264
 Jainas, the 6, 216 (n), 217 (n),
 298, 344 (n) 353 (n), 382 (n),
 406-410, 414, 462, 465, 467, 537
 Jainism, 273, 344, 382 (n), 384
 402, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408,
 410, 411,412,413, 414, 415
 Jaitugi, Yādava king, 437
 Jakka Gauda, 281
 Jakkala, Devi princess, 232 (n)
 Jakala Mahādevī, queen, 122
 Jakkānācārya, 364 (n)
 Jamadagni, Hsi, 10, 1., 15, 20,
 31,32
 Jamalābād, 278, 279, 279 (n)
 Jambitige, 453, 454
 Janārdhana Sālagrāma, 448
 Janārdhanatlrtha, a Vaisnava
 guru, 433
 Jārantāya, a bhūta, 517
 Jatanayya, 281
 Jātavarman Tribhuvanacakra-
 vartin Vira Pāruja Deva, king,
 397, 398
 Jayakeiin, I, king of Konkan,
 122, 205,260, 261, 272 (n)
 Jayakesi, Santara king, 34, 35
 Jayasinga, a Western Calukya
 king,157

- Jayanta, mount, 45
 Jayanta, chieftain, 382
 Jayanti-dvīpa, 56 (n)
 Jayantika Kadamba Rāya, king, 342
 Jayantipura (Jayantikā), 56 (n)
 Jaya Pāṇḍya, chieftain, 347, 348
 Jayasirhha, king 201 (n)
 Jayasimhabhūpa, prince, 419, 424
 Jayasingādu, 270
 Jayaswal, K. P., scholar, 327 (n)
 Jinadatta Rāya, king, 224, 225, 225 (n), 243, 266, 406 (n), 407, 409, 410
 Jinasenācārya, 217 (n)
 Jinendra, king, 344 (n)
 Jjhunkunjanā Deva, 120
 Jñānāmra^cārya, 398
 Jñāna Śaivācāryas, 396 (n)
 Jñāna Sivācārya, 399 (n)
 Joshi, scholar, 376 (n)
 Jōti Brahman cirl, See, Dēyi Baidyedi
 Jubbalpore, 392
 Judda (Yuddha) Malla, 86
 Jumnā, the, 371 (n), 407
 Jwala Sahay Mishra, scholar, 325 (n)
- K
- Kabenātfu, 424
 Kaccha (Cochin ?), 44
 Kacchara-vamsā, 207
 Kaccūru Māldi, Bāle, 517, 535, 538
 Kadaba, 223 (n)
 KadalSetti, 178
 Kaciamana Setti, 574
 Kadamba, king, 297, 350
 Kadambakanana, 299
 Kadamba-kula, 328, 329
 Kadambalaligenāḍ, Thousand, 230, 286
 Kadambamaṇḍala, 66, 67, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79 (n), 83, 250
 Kadambas, the, 66, 76, 77, 78, 79 (n), 249, 252, 254, 254 (n), 260, 332, 333, 488
 Kadamba Satyīśraya Deva, king, 204
 Kadari (Kau'kari-ViUhalā), 304
 Kadiyali, 379 (n)
 Kadri (Kadirikā, Kadare), 22, 43 (n), 94, 131, 133, 173, 219, 227, 228, 304, 316, 377, 378, 379 (n), 382, 383, 384, 401, 489
 Kadu-Kukke, 370
 Kadurabelambettu, 388
 Kadur district, 20
 Kādu Vāmana, 132
 Kāduvetti, king, 230
 Kāgu, a dog, 514
 Kailāsa, 505, 538, 565
 Kaipuo'es, the, 490
 Kaivalyāśrama Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 451
 Kājuva Mainduvājda, 110
 Kākarasa, 220
 Kākatlyas, the, 262
 Kajbappu, 51
 Kafabhras, the, 70, 77
 Kalacari, Kajacuriya, 18, 19, 201, 329, 394
 Kalacuriyas, the 201 (n), 262, 330, 392
 Kālala Deva, 362
 Kalhana, 36
 Kajarasa, chieftain, 267, 267 (n)
 Kalasa, 62 (n)
 Kalasappa, 481
 KŚlāvara, 181, 370
 Kaleyabbarasi, queen, 229

- Kāhḍāsa, poet, 13, 27, 28, 38, 39, 382 (n)
 Kalinga, 263, 434
 Kalise, 366
 Kalkuda, a bhuta, 371, 487, 500, 523
 Kalladakurucci, 397
 Kallise, 263, 267
 Kalluraya, 305
 Kallyānapura, 428, 428 (n), 429
 Kālōrgana, 414
 Kiilsī, 47
 Kaltide, 86, 185, 238
 Kāju, a dog, 514
 Kaju-Nayaka, 578, 579, 581
 Kalvāna, 112
 Kāma Deva, chieftain, 228, 259
 Kamadevarasa. Alupa king, 145, 259
 Kama Deva. Kava Deva, General 206, 255
 Kāmakōḍa, 87, 386
 Kambalasāna, 7
 Kampana, prince 140
 Kanaḍa Kattire, 475
 Kanakasabhai, scholar, 49 (n)
 Kanakavarma, prince, 297, 298
 Kāṇanūr, 204
 Kanapāḍitaṃya, i bhūta, 536
 Kiinapāṭhi jogis, 22, 458
 Kanara High School, 148, 150, 151, 175 (n), 191, 404
 Kanara, North, 1, 21, 37, 18 in), 49 (n), 258, 260, 261
 Kanara (Canara) South, 1, 9, 38 (n), 49 (n), 65, 203, 223 (n), 235, 355, 367 (n), 416 (n), 419, 429 (n), 453 (n), 464
 Kañci (pura), 44, 77, 78, 79 (n), 208 (n), 245, 260, 384
 Kanci Kadāṅga, 483, 561
 Karlcinadka, 530
 Kañcuna, 351
 Kaṇḍa Bollarasvāmi, 530, 559
 Kanda Buleri, 514
 Kandaḍvara, 350
 Kandukācārya, 236
 Kāṅgōḍu (Kāṅjinōdu), 304
 Kanheri, 198
 Kankayya, 233 (n)
 Kankem (mod. Kanki), 389, 390
 Kiinker, 45 (n)
 Kannaci, 176
 Kannada countr\, 61
 Kannanūru, 362, 363
 Kannara Deva, King, 36
 Kannarapadi, 21, 379
 Kanrjottu, the, 2 (n)
 Kantana Mara Aluva alias Kornna, 152
 Kāntanna, 560, 57.
 Kantavara, 183, 104, 425
 Kantu Pombada, 542
 Kāntu Śetti, 574
 Kamatirtha, 425, 425 (n) 441 (n)
 Kanva, a man, 517
 Kanyākumān, 26, 26 (n), 34, 420
 Kaṃāṇa, 283, 289, 291, 309
 Kaorhari, the, 41 (n)
 Kāpu, Kāpi, 134, 136, 137, 522
Karah.lta. 27, 326, 389, 390, 199, 400
 Kārandūru (Kārandāru), 301
 Karafja-kheṭa, 390, 390 (n)
 Karaṇjapatra, 71, 84, 210
 Kāraṇje, 44 (n)
 Kārantas, the 336, 337
 Kara si Nayga (Nāyaka), 177
 Karenke, bee Ballāṭa of Kukṣālī
 Kārevūru (Tārevūru), 301
 Kariviḍi Hirūr, 270

- Kanyangaja, 83, 84, 85, 131, 133.
 15f, 156
 Kārkaḷa, Kārekala, 62 (n), 147 (n),
 240, 242, 244, 256, 304, 388, 390,
 404, 406, 408 (n), 409, 410, 413,
 415 (n), 468, 489, 490, 521, 567
 Kārkaḷa tāḷuka, 101, 106, 110-111,
 119, 121, 129, 134, 138, 145, 152,
 153, 183, 242, 247, 259, 282, 290.
 293, 294 (n), 380
 Karkoṭa dynasty, 36
 Karlutti, heroine, 371. 500, 520
 Karmisāle, 514, 559
 Kārṇāḍu, 7
 Karnāṭaka, Karnāta, the, 18,
 18 (n), 19, 23, 24, 27-29, 31, 34.
 35, 39, 47, 51, 54, 58, 59, 62, 64,
 77, 123, 145, 160, 162, 166, 167,
 170, 171, 185, 187, 188, 203,
 204 (n), 211, 218, 220, 235, 239,
 245, 248, 261, 263, 268, 270, 346,
 349, 361, 363, 363 (n), 371 (n),
 401, 402, 405, 452 (n), 453, 457,
 461
 Kappettu-grāma, 299 (n)
 Kārtavīrya, king, 10. 13 n., 14,
 18, 20, 27
 Kāra, 45,
 Kārwar, 198, 199, 416 (n)
 Kāsaragōḍu, 5, 42, 203, 304, 419
 Kāśmlra, 36, 164, 384 (n)
 Kaśyapa, 10, 11, 23
 Katāra, 267
 Rati, 351
 Kattingere, 370
 Kauḍamhāḍṭṭaṭṭa, 308
 Kaut.alya, 161 (n), 318, 319.
 335 (n)
 Kavaca Dāsa, 375
 Kāva Deva, Kadamba Rudra.
 king, 258, 258 (n), 285, 330
 Kawai, 2, n.
 Kavi Vimalāḍitva, king, 155
 Kāvu, 5
 Kāvūru (Kālūru), 484. 485, 499
 Kāyiii, 481
 Kayya-Vamśa, 85
 Keladi State, J65
 Kelavinadu, see Kolavinadu
 Kellata Māmāḍ, 500, 520
 Kemēr Ballāḷa, See Ballāḷa of
 Paṇja
 Kemiṇje (Kemiṇja), 302
 Kemmule, 462, 503, 516, 533, 541
 557
 Kendu Deva, 487
 Kerala, 2, 1, 4, 9, 13, 22, 24 (n),
 27, 29, 29 (n), 104, 205, 215,
 326, 356, 371, 394, 419, 420
 Keralas, the, 41, 71, 77, 78
 Kervāśe, 412, 414, 415
 Kervāśe, 242, 243
 Keśavadeva, General, 258
 Keśava Kāranta, 338
 Keśava Nāyaka, 337
 Keśimayya, Keśirāja, General,
 30 (n), 262, 262 (n)
 Khandavayana Brahmanb, the, 11
 Khaṇḍeya agrahāra, 361
 Khatrib, the, 22
 Khiri (Bhiri), 351
 Kidiyūru, 379 (n)
 Kigga (taluka), 65, 69, 72, 73, 74,
 75, 78 (n), 168
 Kiḷai Kuḍalūr, 398
 Kiliṇje, 105
 Killa, 72
 Kilpāc̣ji, 419 (n)
 Kmni Dām, 479, 573
 Kirāta, 42 (n)
 Kirimafjésvara, 370
 Kīrti BhaUāraka, 414

- Kirti Deva, 31
 Kfrti Sambhu, 394, 396
 Kirtivarmā I, king, 60, 66, 68, 69, 76, 78, 82, 90 (n), 200, 201
 Kirtivarmā II, king, 203, 208 (n)
 Kiru-kagamāsi, 71, 72
 Kittel, scholar, 132 (n)
 Kōcājva Ballāja, 534
 Kocci Kinṭādhpati, Koccinātha, 306
 Kocjadabbu, hero, 371, 511, 517, 522, 530, 535, 538, 573
 Kodakala Nayaka, 137
 Kodamantaya, a bhuta, 478
 Kocjambajur, (Kodambai), 244, 245, 246, 247
 Kodanad, 267 (n)
 Kotfajjāḍi Gaṇṭaviila, 425
 Kotfange Bannāre, 522, 530, 531, 573
 Koṭlapādi, principality, 514
 Koo'asādrī, see Kutasāila
 Kodavuru, 377
 Kodila (Kudalu, Kudila), 301
 Kodipaoli, 302, 377
 Kodlipadi (Kaudipadi), 424
 Kodittillaya (Kodittilla), 336
 Kōdiyāj, see Mangalore, 378
 Kogali 500, 230
 Kokkada, (Kokkodu), 301, 523, 574
 Kokkarane, 377 (n)
 Kokkarunandadakkan. chief, 245
 Kokba, 38, 38 (n)
 Kolala Bhargava, 19
 KōJaUnagara, (mod. Kolalagiri), 79, 80 (n), 177
 Kolapadi, 504
 Kolar, 20
 Kolavinācju (Kolanādu), 301, 304
 Kalian (not the same as Kallyānapura), 428 (n)
 Kolakadu guttu, 509
 Kolkars, the 514
 KoiliiganahaUa agrahāra, 334
 Kolli Pallava, Nolamba, 220, 223, 223 (n)
 Kolliyarasa, chieftain, 223
 Kolluru, 21, 380 (n), 489, 520
 Kolnadu guttu, 509
 Komara (Kumāra), a chief, 167
 Komna, prince, 152, 153, 349, 352
 Kondapadmati Buddhārāja, 18
 Kondaura, 340
 Kongudesa, Kongunādu, Kongal-nād, 53, 54 (n), 61, 78, 212
 Kongālvās, the 62, 62 (n)
 Konkana kirgdom (rastra), 27, 31, 32, 33, 198, 205, 211, 231, 245, 254, 260, 261, 269 (n), 294, 303, 326
 Konkana 14,000, 38
 Konkana 900, 34, 37, 38 (n)
 Konkanas, the, see also Sapta Konkanaa, 35, 61 (n), 207
 Koppa taluka, 62, 69, 72, 258, 453
 Kora, 351
 Koraga, village, 242, 243, 415
 Koragars, the, 5, 52, 53, 350 (n), 361 (n), 369, 460, 461, 464, 490, 501, 506, 549, 555
 Koṇka, 405
 Kosars, the, 49, 49 (n), 50, 51, 53
 Kosmos Indikopleustes, 55
 Kota, 83, 86, 119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 139, 140, 179, 303, 305, 307, 310, 314, 315, 316, 336, 338, 350, 360, 402, 440, 454
 K5|adavaru. people, 454
 Kolāla, 19, 253 (n)
 Kotasadri PSI, 347

- Kōṭe Baler, 517
 Kōtegeri Subrāya Jyośa, 355 (n)
 Kōtekēri, 109, 110, 114, 163, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 242 336, 359
 Kotesvara, 3, 21, 89, 91, 125, 127, 440, 538
 Kōti, hero, 154 (n), 3'2 (n), 459, 462, 463, 464, 467, 468, 471, 473, 474, 478, 479, 483, 485, 488, 494, 496, 498, 499, 501-510, 513, 515, 517, 519, 521, 522, 525, 526, 528, 529, 531-535, 537, 538, 556, 558-560, 562-564, 566-570, 572-574, 576, 578, 581
 Kōti Nāyaka, chieftain, 285
 Koti Setti *alias* Binnani, chieftain, 294 (n)
 Kotisvata, 310, 314
 Koṭṣvaras, the, 315, 316, 317, 318, 444, 445, 449
 Kōtiyapa Śetti, 338
 Kotyamale (Kodyamale), 44 (n)
 Kōtyanna Alva, 153
 Koyakūra Vāsudeva, Mayya, 337
 Krishna, Dr. scholar, 113, 113(n), 114, 115, 116, 250, 264, 265 (n), 266 (n), 327
 Krōḍamarūjala, see Śankara-nārāyaṇa
 Krodesa (in Śankaranarayana), 447
 Kṛṣṇa Bhaṭṭa, 430 (n)
 Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great, king, 366
 Kṛṣṇa I Kannara Akālavarasa, king, 220
 Kṛṣṇa III Akālavarasa Vallabha, king, 390
 Kṛṣṇa, Kalacuriya, king, 392
 Kṛṣṇa Kāranta, 338
 Kṛṣṇa Mayya, 337
 Krishna Rao, scholar, 202 (n)
 Kṛsnamurti Śarma, scholar, 431 (n)
 Kṛṣṇa Sastri, scholar, 217, 430, 431, 431 (n), 435 (n)
 Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 454, 455, 455 (n), 456, 457 (n)
 Kṛṣṇa Rāja Oḍeyar, king, 457 (n)
 Kṛsnaveni, the, 392
 Kṛsnayya Mayya, 337
 Kṛṇavarma, king, 251
 Kṛtasmaṇa, 44
 Kṛtavīrya, king, 32
 Ksatri, 409
 Ksatriyas, the, 13, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23
 Ksira Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 454, 45 '
- Kubcra guttu, 509
 Kūcjali, 46
 Kudaśādri, see Kūtaśaila
 Kudikūra, 127, 128, 163, 181
 Kudli, 452 (n)
 Kudremukh (Kotekān), the, 44(n)
 Kudupu, 134, 138, 370
 Kudyapustūrāya, village, 419, 420 (n), 452 (n)
 Kukke, village. 105, 294 (n)
 Kulacchān, 217
 Kulamudda, 221, 221 (n)
 Kulaśekhara Alupendra III, king, 143-147, 150, 175, 242, 403, 414
 Kulaśekhara (māva) Alupendra IV, king, 147-152, 191, 194, 360, 361, 381, 404
 Kulottunga Cola Deva, king, 54
 Kumar Bammarasa, chieftain, 264, 265, 266
 Kumāra Birarasa, chieftain, 101 (n), 257, 264-266
 Kumārādri, see Subrahmanya,

- Kumāra Erega, 176
 Kumāramangala, 419, 419 (n)
 Kumāra Rāya, a Jaina prince, 412
 Kumaravrttiyakusu, 292
 Kumārayya Māramma Hegde, 153 (n)
 Kumāri (Kumāradhārī) the, 41, 41 (n), 42, 42 (n), 47, 425
 Kumāri, See Kanyākumārī
 Kumbhaja, Kambah, prince, 349, 351
 Kumhhakaśi, see Kōfa, 21, 406 (n)
 Kumhhaf-epura (Kumhhfisi) Kumi, 406 (n)
 Kumbala, 419, 424
 Kumberlu, bhūtas, 371 (n)
 Kumudacandra BhaUāraka Deva, Jaina guru, 240-241, 415 (n)
 Kunbis, Kurumbars, Kudumbis, the, 460-462, 527
 Kunda, prince, 349
 Kunda, a Sūdra, 310
 Kundakfi Devi, queen, 393
 Kundana, 124 (n)
 Kundanād, 267 (n)
 Kundapura taluka, 89, 91, 101, 102, 108, 119, 125, 130, T'4, 181, 283, 289, 290, 305, 309, 370, 380 (n), 406, 440, 451, 508, 538
 Kundapura, town, 44, 56 (n), 128, 163, 181, 451 (n)
 Kundavarmarasa I, king, 73- 5, 79, 80, 82, 202, 358
 Kundavarmarasa If, king, 93, % (n), 160, 173, 174, 211, 210, 227, 383, 390, 401
 Kuṇxiodara, a spirit, 348, 349
 Kuṇjamṭaya, 308
 Kuṇjaradari, 44
 KuFjāragiri, 21, 21 (n), 40, 43
 Kufijaru, 21, 379, 379 (n)
 Kunni Gauda, 107
 Kun Pandya, Kubja Pandya
 Kundamara, Dirghamara, Sundara Pandyā, king, 216 (n)' 217 (n)
 Kuntala, 51, 333
 Kunyamārga (Kunnimaṛga, Kuṇjamarga), 301
 Kupaka, 29
 Kuppugadde, 256, 258
 Kurnool district, 395 (n), 399
 Kuruksetra, 190, 423
 Kusasthalī, 325 (n)
 Kūta, see Kōta, 310
 Kūtaka (Kūtā, Kūte), 45, 302. 405, -106
 Kutasajila, 43, 44, 44 (n), 4^
 Kuvalaapurj, 233 (n)
 L
 Lacana (Lakṣmaṇa), hero, 47?
 Lokkoṇḍanawaḥi, 19
 Lakṣmapa, Māramma Hegdt, 353 (n)
 Lakṣmi Devi, queen, 228
 Lakṣmī, goddefcb, 16
 Lakṣmi Bommakkā, 295 (n)
 Lalitaditya Muktapida, king, 36
 Lahtakirti Bhattaraka, Jaina guru, 243 (n)
 Lankā, Lankiipuri, 25, 29, 39
 Lāta, 38
 La vie, writer, 545 (n)
 Lingarasa, 309
 Lingayāta mar,hu, 340
 Lokāditya, a hero, 327 (n), ?50, 350 (n)
 Lokāditya Mayūravarmā, same as Viravarmā, 298-300, 306, 321, 324, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n). 326, 327, 327 (n), 341-343, 40.'
 Lower Kañci, 483
 Ltfdrs?, Dr., scholar, 52

M

- Mackenzie, Colin, Col , Surve-
yor, General, 430 (n)
Mādadaha, 182, 284
Madāmma, 118
Maddagin tāluka, 111 (n)
Maddur, 5
Mādhavacandra, 122, 413,
Mādhava Mavya, 337
Mādhava Rāva, Governor,
294 (n)
Miidhavamantn, 455 (n)
Madhavasarasvati Svami, a
Smārtha guru, 454 (n)
Madhmyanal, 326 (n)
Madhura (northern), 224, 234,
235, 236, 240, 241, 243, 404
Madhvācārya, Maheksa, Vāsu-
deva, Purnaprajña, Ananda-
tīrtha, reformer, 345-417 (n),
419, 419 (n), 420, 420 (n)-
423 (n)-428 (n)-429 (n)-430 (n)
-431 (n)-432 (n)-433 (n)-
438 (n)-439 (n)-441 (n)-450,
452(n)
Madhvātīrtha, a Vaisnava guru,
430
Madhyagthabhattd, 416-418
Madhvatale, 423
Madi (Jau'a, 285
Madura district, 399 (n)
Madura (Madhura). southern,
64, 125, 216 (n), 356,
Madyavadinād, 364,
Māgandādisiina, 7
Magebailu (Mogebailu), 301
Mahābalesvara, 447
Mahādeva (or Isvara), king, 422,
430, 434-438
Mahādeva, Thera, 51 (n)
MahāDevī, queen of Guna&āgara,
13, 75
Mahā Devi, Hoysala queen, 219
Mahākīrti Deva Rāvuḷa, 415 (n)
Mahakūta 60, 60 (n), 66, 200
Mahāmaṇḍa leśvara
Camunda Rāva, 30, 205
Ketarasa, 267
Kōti Nāyaka, 453
Lokanatha Devarasa, 144, 240,
241, 242, 412 (n), 413
Sāltiratta, Rāya, 98, 167
Sevvaḡellara, 110-112
Mahānadī, the, 41, 15 (n)
Mahāpradhāna
Arasu Heggade, 107
Baiceva Dannavaka, General
286, 289
Devapa Dannaḡyaka. 182, 284
Jakkarasa Odiyar, 309
Mallapa Odeyar, 294
Nāgarasa()<leya, 295, 339
Rupabhattachayya, 383
Sōvanna Senabova, 166
Vayijapa Dannāḡvaka, 287
Mahārāstra, 263
Mahāsāṁanta Avcarasa, 400 (n)
Mahāsiimanta Sangiya Nāvaka,
287
Mahāyama 380 (n), 382 (n), 384
Mahisamandala. 48, 51, 51 (n)
Māhismati, 10
Maiduna Oddamadeva, 126, 127
Mailars, the, 5
Mamda (Mama), 421 (n)
Mainda Heggade, 138
Majumdar, R. C , scholar 45 (n)
Malabar, 2, 26 (n), 38 (n), 299,
482
Maladhāndeva, a Jainaguru, 122,
413
Malakāpuram, 392-394 (n)
Matali (Mane), 353 (n), 406 (n)

- Malāpah, the, 42 (n)
 Māhva, 394
 Malavalḥ, 198
 Malayājīdeśa 205, 273, 350
 Male, 55, 207
 Malenād, 276
 Malepa, 231, 232, 270
 Maleya, 211
 Malik Kafūr, General, 363 (n)
 Malisāle, 267
 Malla, 579
 Mallam, 207, 209, 210, 211
 Maḷḷana, 225
 Mallapa Odeyar, 31
 Mallaraba, Viceroy 259
 Mallenadechava, 487
 Malli, 351
 Malli Deva, king, 255, 255 (n), 256
 Malhkārjuru Bhatta, 34
 Malpi (Malpe), 177, 421, 435
 Māmūlūnār, 49 (n)
 Maṇama Pandita, 343
 Mandāra, 236
 Mandara, village, 392, 394
 Mandasale Biroja, 267
 Maṇcluka, 178
 Manga Kadamba, 304
 Mangalā Devi, 55 (n)
 Mangalesa Raṇavikrama, kinsr, 58, 60, 60 (n), 66, 68, 82, 200, 201, 201 (n), .0. (n)
 Mangajūru, Mangalore, Manpalā-pura, 43 (n), 55, 55 (n), 61, 94, 131-133, 141, 143, 148-150, 173-1, 5, 203 (n), 215, 217-219, 223, 226-228, 244, 248, 27, 304, 347 (n), 350 (n), 364, 3, 6, 3 8, 38 , 404, 518
 Mangal n tālula, V, 83, 84, 129, 13 , 35, 155, 259, 300 (n), 320, 406 (n), 419 (n) 440
 Mangalore Uḷḷaya, Buddyaṇta, 522, 530, 531 '
 Mangaya, Aditya Deva, kiag, 246
 Mangāyi Akkā, queen, 216 (n), 21.' (n),
 Margodu, 21
 Manigārkkñ, 134, 135, 169, 337, 33^c, 403, 414
 Maninoja Rāna, 164
 Manipura, 42
 Manivi-.rmȳ, king, 297, 336, 341
 Maṛṇananda, 522
 Maṛjana Komna Bhūpa, 154
 Manjarūr (Mangalore), 226
 Manjeśvara, 262, 350 (n), 3, 0, 464
 Maḥ jibldu, 518
 Maḥ jitāya, Maḥ ja, 306, 307, 308
 Maḥjunōditāya, 308
 MaḥjuPafja, 519, 520
 Mankabbarasi, princess, 228, 231
 Mannapaikudi, 513
 Mānner, scholar, 372 (n), 459 (n)
 Manu, 382 (n)
 Maṇugasattava, 178
 Māpijlas, the, 460-464, 482, 484, 485, 488, 53.', 546
 Marakāḷa, 361, 362, 363
 Māramma Aḷuva (Ajva)-ratar king, 79, 80, 80 (n), 81, 82, 90, 90 (n), 155, 177, 201, 250, 252, 385
 Maraṇe, 242, 243 (n). 301
 Mārapa, king, 140
 Mārasarmā, 71
 Māratarva, chieft-iin, 222
 Māraumha, king, 30
 Marātha, 29
 Marāthas, the, 217
 Marapa*, Maḥ-ras(rakut.as, the 215, 217, 218, 364

- Māravarman *alias* Tnbhuvana
 Cakravartm Sundara Pandya,
 king, 395, 397, 398
 Mārkaṇḍeya, rsi, 297, 298, 336,
 343
 Marwar, 220
 Masana, 258
 Masanitamma, 362
 Matangas, the, 201
 Matha
 Adhamāru 429 (n), 430 (n),
 433, 433 (n)
 Amartaka, 391
 Bāḷekuduru, 451, 451 (n), 452,
 453 (n), 457
 Bhiksā, 395
 Dvārkii, 455, 456, 457
 Golaki, 392, 394-400 (n)
 Hihah (Gohki), 398
 Kāṇūru, 433, 433 (n)
 Kāru, 419
 Koppāla, 454, 455 (n)
 Krsna Galaki, 397
 Kṛṣṇāpura, 433, 433 (n)
 Kūḍh Śrmgeri, 451 (n)
 Mujbāgal, 456, 457
 Pṭjlvāra, 433
 Phalamāru 432(n), 433, 433 (n)
 Phalmāru, 432(n), 433, 433 (n)
 at Udipi
 Phalamāru at Muḷki, 429 (n)
 Pratāpa Hanharapura, 453, 454
 (n)
 Puttige, 433, 433 (n)
 Rāghavendrasvāmi, 423 (n)
 Sirūru, 433, 433 (n)
 Sode, 380 (n), 433, 433 (n)
 Sringeri, 140, 141 (n), 290-292
 Talakāṭf, 456, 457
 Uttarādi, 423 (n)
 Valkaleśvara, 390, 399-401
 Matti, 325 (n), 475
 Matti Bīra Balaya, 509
 Mattal Nalaja, 467
 Mattu Marbala Setti, 574
 Māvahgraṇva, 220
 Māvana, 351
 MāVinakere, 427
 Māyadanga, 497
 Māyāguṇḍi, 105, 451, 451 (n)
 Māyile, 221
 Mayijanna, 338
 Māyikal, see Mangalore, 378
 Mayurkhandi, 223
 Mayūravarma, (Śarmā), Kadam-
 ba, king, 249, 279, 296, 297,
 327-332, 334
 Mayyas, the, 336, 337, 338
 Mecca, 483
 Mcdumānan, 224
 Melai-Kodamaḷūr *alias* Uttama
 Pandya-nallūr, 248-249
 Menasur, 364
 Meru, queen, 404
 Miraj, 389, 433 (n)
 Mirjan, 2
 Mittanā^u (Mittunādu), 301
 Mittara, 351
 Mlyāra, 294 (n)
 Mocala Mahādevi, queen, 132
 Moda grāma, 310
 Mogatāle, 132
 Mogerāya, 305, 305 (n)
 Mogernad, 518
 Mogers, Mugerb, the, 5, 371, 460,
 461, 464, 484, 501, 506, 514
 Moraes, George, scholar, 60 (n),
 254 (n), 258 (n), 260 (n)
 Mount
 Coila, 39,
 Dilly, 24, 24 (n)
 Himya (Himalaya), 330

Hindu Kus, 45 (n)
 Mahendra, 12, 24, 25(n), 29, 43
 Mandāra, 445
 Kiskindhā, IS
 Kotaśādn, 347
 Kuñjara, 44
 Malaya, 29
 Paraśu, 24 (n)
 Panyātra, 29
 Pyrrhub, 24 (n)
 RksaVat, 29
 Śuktimat (Śuktiman), 29. 41,
 41 (n), 45 (n)
 Vindhya (Vindhyas), 14, 29,
 222
 Mrgeśa, king, 250
 Muccalagōḍu, 21
 Mādader (Kāṣṭhahairava), a bhūta,
 522
 Mūcjanṭtilla (Mūdantillava), 336
 Mudda, 310, 311
 Muddapa, prince, 140
 Mūdgere tāluka, 427, 453
 Mudiga, 267
 Mūḍila (Mūdela Nidambūru)
 295, 304, 336, 338-340, 346.
 444 (n)
 Mūdiliā, familv, 417
 Mūdubidre, Bidre, Bidire, 119,
 120, 143-145, 147, 148, 151, 175,
 181, 182, 264, 282-284. 404,
 406-408, 410 (n), 412, 412 (n),
 413, 414, 489
 Mutfukeri, 93, 96, 167, 179, 212,
 283, 288, 337, 388
 Mudya, Mudda, prince, 349, 352
 Mugurunāḍu, 148, 149
 Muhammadant., the, 452 (n), 545
 Muizzu-d Din Kaikobād, Sultan,
 438 (n)
 Mujuvaru, 107 .

Mukkanna Kadamba Mayūravar-
 mā, king, 259 (n), 328, 331 (n),
 333
 Muktl, the, 304
 Mūla Brahmans, 3(3, 352
 Mulata country, 325
 Mulbāgal, 453, 455, 456
 Mūlgunda Twelve, 399(n), 400(n)
 MQlivalb (Malenahalh), 251
 Mūlki, 7, 17, n., 40, 300 (n), 320,
 321 (n), 429 (n), 508, 541
 Mullundrum, 396 (n)
 Mūlūru, 497
 Mullūru, 310
 Munda, 7, 8 (n)
 Mundipāḍitāya *alias* Kāṣṭhahai-
 rava, a bhūta, 537
 Municandra Tratidya Bhatta -
 raka, 411
 Munnūraṇa, 305
 Munro, Sir Thomas, 300 (n)
 MuraveByiiri, 461, 481, 482 485,
 491, 531, 534
 Mūsika, 29, 41
 Mudtaksetra, 420
 Muhuvana-katta, 281
 Mutḷa..., 286
 MuttaVarasa, 178
 Mutthu Velhl, 214
 Mysore, city, 251 (n), 457 (n)
 Mysore State, 43 (n), 47 (n) 51,
 51 (n), 59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 111(n),
 112, 220, 223 (n), 250, 258, 365,
 391 (n), 423 (n), 436 (n), 452,
 453 (n)

N

Nāhhi, king, 404
 Nabhiraja Maramma Hegde
 353 (n)
 Nad, the, 520

Nadakalasi, 265 (n)
 Nāḍāl-as, the, 62, 62 (n)
 Nāḍmaduva, 452
 Naḍlapu, 137
 Nāḍavars, the, tee Bunts,
 Nadavilmuḍi, 88, 171
 Nāḍi Kuduru, 7
 Nāḍu Balaya, 461, 486
 Naḍvantādi, 416 (n)
 Xadvattillāva, Naḍvattilla, 336
 Naj,a, 247,
 Nagadevarnsa, king 130, 174,
 359, 402, 440
 Naga grama, 324 (n), 325 (n)
 Nāgakumāra, 178
 Nāgaloka, 537, 561
 Nāgamma, 85, 171
 Nagar, 520
 Nāgarakhanda, 254 (n)
 Nagar tāluka, 224
 Nāgas, the, 60
 Niigaśarmā, 70
 Nagtnna, 72
 Nāla (Nāla), 301, 302
 Malim, the 42, 42 (n)
 Nalkes, the, 370
 Nallūru, 410, 413, 414
 Nānā Desis, the 334
 Nandagin, 233 (n)
 Nandārabettu, principality, 534
 Nahmani Naga Diksara Sagara,
87, 171
 Nālkūru, 309
 Nalvattanācju, 304
 Nanda Kamba, 85, 88
 Nandi, 449 (n)
 Nandini, the, 42 (n)
 Nandipotavarmā, king, 208,
 208 (n), 209, 209 (n), 210
 Nandivarmā II Pallavamalla,
 king, 208, 210 (n)

Nafiji-nāḍ-ālvana, 62
 Nañjanagiḍ, 423 (n)
 Nannan, king, 49 (n)
 Nanni, prince, 229
 Nāpade, 87, 171
 Nārad.i, 457
 Naraharitīrtha, a Vaisnava guru,
 421, 426, 430, 431 (n), 434
 Narnsimhacarva, R., scholar,
 141 (n), 362, 438 (n), 456
 Narasimha Odeya, 181
 Narasimhavarma, a Cola ruler, 18
 Nārana (Nārāyana) Holla, 336
 Narasimha Deva 1 Hoysala, king,
 37, 274-279 (n)
 Narasimha Deva, 11, king, 281
 Naiasimha Adhīndra Deva, king,
 see Vīra Narasimhadeva III,
 283
 Naiasimhatirtha, .a Vaisnava guru,
 433
 Narasinga Angadi, see Jamalābad
 Narasingan-Dugaraḷa, prince,
 252, 253
 Narasrnga Heggade, 127, 128
 Narasinga, king, 253 (n)
 Nārāyana, author, 426
 Nārāyaṇy Kāranta, 338
 Nārāyana Mayya, 337
 Nārāyana Rangoji, 530, 559
 Nārāyanatīrtha, a Vaisnava guru,
 420, 439
 Narena Inā (Jjhana ?) Deva, 120
 Narendra, 314
 Narendra Kirti Deva, 415 (n)
 Narmadā, the, 191, 198
 Nāsik, 25, 26, 34
 Nasratganj, 335
 Natab, the, 376 (n)
 Navalaksa Dahala Tripuri, 392
 Nāyar people, the, 299, 299 (n)

Nedun̄jceliyan(Nedun̄jehyan II),
king, 214, 215, 215 (n)
Nelh, 478
Nelhkāru, 153, 154
Nellifhe, 503, 506
Ntlhvādi, 113, 116
Nellore district, 207
Netrāvatī, the, 42 (n), 46, 55, 299,
425
Nica, a bhūta, 369
Nlca (Sahara), 313
Nigrodha Kumāra, 321
Nilakantha Sastn, scholar,
215 (n), 216 (n), 217 (n),
363 (n)
Nilāvara (Niruvāra) 125, 126,
127 (n), 130, 139, 179 (n), 180,
282, 287,302, 380,402, 440
Nireñki, 523
Nirgundaniid, 292
Nirmala Muni Guru, 391 (n)
Nirmand Brahmans, 22
Nīrumārga (Nirmārga) 301
Niiādn, 273
Nitimārga, king 253 (n)
Nitrias, the 55 (n)
Nitturu, 299 (n)
Nacercoil, 25 (n)
Nolamba, 35, 111 (n)
Nojambas, the 230 (n)
Noḷamba Narasinga Deva, king,
229, 230, 232
Nolambarāditya, chieftain, 223,
223 (n)
Nolambavadi, 32,000, 114 (n),
157, 230
North Arcot district, 395, 396 (n)
Nrgavarmā, king, 329 (n)
Nrpa Kāma Hoysala, king, 278
Nrpamallariija, king, 252, 253
Nundolal Dey, scholar, 430 (n)

Nūrmmacji Cakratfartm, king,
123, 124, 125, 142

O

Odabhandesvara, 421, 422
Oḍdamadeva, 127, 128, 360
Oḍdama Devi, queen, 93, 388
Ollaiyūr, 367 (n)
Ollaiyur-tanda Bhūtap Paṇḍiyan,
prince, 367 (n)
Oloikhora, see Alvakhtda
Oma jūru, 259, 300
Ondār, 508
Orissa, 22
Oxyrhynchus, 54

P

Paḍalaiyan, 112, 113 (n), 116,
118
Paḍapanambuṛu, 508, 509
Paddyala, 580
Padlebettu, 134, 136, 166
Padi, 301
Padirāju, 351
Padmanabhatirtha, a Vaisnava
guru, 421, 426, 430, 441
Padmanaḥha Acaṛya, scholar, 430,
431, 435 (n)
Padmapaḍaḥaṛya, a Śaiva guru,
454, 455. 456
Padmatirtha, an Advaita teacher,
424
Padumala Devi, 259
Padubidre, 353 (n)
Paḍūra, 125, 129
Pailana-baji, 234, 236. 242
Paīyyūnlangottam, 208
Pājakakṣetra, 416, 432
Pajjra, 164
Paīasige 12,000, 262 (n)
Pāīeya Deva, king, 229

- Pālias, the, 22
- Palirje'(Padirje, Pavirje), 302
- Pallava-kula, 225 (n)
- Pallavas, the, 70, 77-79 (n), 157, 208, 208 (n), 209, 210 (n), 245, 251
- PaJH, 487
- Palh Bannaya, Baidya, 478, 479, 488, 531, 534, 568, 569, 571, 573
- Palhta Palke, 487
- Palnād taluka, 399 (n)
- Palpare, 88, 171
- Pālya, 20
- Panasoge, 243 (n)
- Paṛcju-rāmadavaru, people 45\ 455 (n)
- Paṛcāksara Guru, 399 (n)
- Pafcarātra, 442 (n), 450 (n)
- Pañcava Mahārāya, General, 211
- Pancjara, 43, 44 (n)
- Panḍarādn, 44 (n)
- Pānejavas, the, 43, 249
- Panḍharpur, 44 (n)
- Pangli-mandaladhipati 398
- Panḍta Pāndya, Alupa prince, 122
- Panḍita Pāndya, a Śāntara chief, 101 (n)
- Pāncjya, 60, 114 (n), 125, 156, 187, 246
- Pandya, Pandu, a Suudra chief, 349, 352
- Pāndya Bhūpāla, prince, 242, 243, 243 (n), 415
- Pāndya DeVa Mahādeva, 362
- Pāntfyadesā, 297, 347, 348, 351, 364, 375
- P andya Dhananjava, prince, 138, 249
- Pāndyas, of Madura, the, 31, 32, 47, 77, 78, 111, 125, 156, 157, 216 (n), 233, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 363
- Pāndya, Patt'a MahādevT, queen, 163, 236, 237
- PāñçlyāVilLinisa, 87, 87 (n), 159
- PāñemanRaḷūru, Pilnemoger, 465, 518
- Parḷja, principality, 479, 488, 503, 504, 505, 512, 532, 533, 563, 578
- Parḷji Gujjire, 536
- Parḷji Kaḷi, 536
- IVjipadi, 518
- Parjita guttu, 509
- Paṛj-irli, a bhūta, 463, 465, 466, 492, 527, 536, 539, 540, 542, 543, 544, 545, 574, 578, 582
- Pan- irpalh, 163, 164, 237, 359
- PānuRal 500, 204, 207, 262 (n), 280
- Parakala Pāñçlyā, 362
- Parakonkaṇa, 29
- Parākrama Pāndya, king, 362
- Parapab Naḷaka, 102-106 (n), 4S1
- Pa rase by a, 178
- Parasu Bhattaraka, 409
- Paraśurilma, Jāmadagnya, 10-16 (n)-21 (n)-22(n)-24(n)-26(n), 29 (n), 34, 38-40, 56 (n), 296, 297, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n), 326, 326 (n), 331 (n), 379, 406, 407, 409, 437
- Para6urāmabhūmi, 29
- Paravas, the, 370, 371 (n)
- Pargiter, scholar, 45 (n)
- Parige, 258, 258 (n)
- Parimale, principality, 463, 469, 479, 501, 525, 547, 550, 572, 578, 580

- Parna-Śābaras, the, 351 (n)
 Parpara (Barbara), 326 (n)
 Pāsāna, 12
 Pāsāṇḍhas, the, 405
 Paśukonkaṇa, 29
 Paśupati, prince, 250
 Patāḍja, 46
 Pātala Lankā, 40
 Pathak, scholar, 209 (n)
 Patiala, 335 (n)
 Pattadakal, 79 (n)
 PavarYji Guru Rao, 433 (n)
 Payosnl, the, 45, 46
 Pavasvānf, Candragmī, the, 4\ 46, 419, 420
 Payyayyi, 515
 Payyo, 472, 472 (n)
 Peddore, the, 276
 PeddGra, 520
 Penzer, scholar, 298 (n)
 Pervade, 203
 Perggunji, 221,
 Pertyer Kac.laṇḍjar, 461, 455, 546
 Per-kāgāmāsi, 71
 Permmālu, 204
 Permmānaḍi, 233 (n)
 Pugah Perumal, 398
 Perumals, the, 4 (n)
 Peru Perumunde, 531, 535
 Pliny, 54
 Pijetāya, see Tnvikramačiirya
 Pilicāmuṇḍ, a bhūta, 519
 Pihpafjar, 518
 Pihyottu Parān, 509
 Pillai, Swamikannu, scholar, 50 (n)
 Pires, author, 327 (n)
 Polokku Priyacelva, 88, 171
 Pojali Ammunniye, 6, 83-85, 99, 131, 133, 153, 381, 406 (n)
 Polalu, not the same as Polali, 406 (n)
 Polippu, 465
 Pombadas, the, 370, 460, 462
 Pombuccha, Pombulca, Ponvuḷca, Humca, Patti, 65, 67, 68, 72, 75, 76, 78, 84, 89, 90, 90 (n), 112, 118, 178, 184, 186, 187, 224, 225, 234, 235, 235 (n), 236, 240, 241, 243, 265, 386, 387
 Pommadaya, 351, 375
 Pongada, 497
 Ponnedongadi, 487
 Poona, 433 (n)
 Pottika, 321, 322, 323
 Povullunad, 487
 Prabhācandra, a Jaina guru, 122, 413
 Prabhūtavarsa Govinda I I I, king, 66, 218-223 (n)
 Prācās, the, 41
 Pradhāna Arpa Heggao'e, 167
 Prāntva, a quarter, 119, 120, 14\ 381", 413
 Pratāpa Rudra, king, 263
 Pratipa, 13
 Pravarapura, 164
 Projarāḍja, General, 263
 Priyabandhu, Priyabandhvarma Devendra, king, 333
 Pṛthvīśāgara, king, 88, 89, 91, 92, 157, 159, 160, 171, 176, 184, 185, 187, 233, 249, 358, 387
 Przyluski, scholar, 52
 Ptolemy, 24, 54, 56, 56 (n), 58, 61, 172, 200, 335
 Pude, 301
 Pudukkōjtai, State, 244
 Pūjyapādasvāmi, a Jaina guru, 415 (n)
 Pulastya, sage, 404

Puleyarma, 178,
 Puḷiga, chief, 230 (n)
 Puligere (Lakṣmeśvara), 300, 207
 PulikeSin II, Satyāśraya king,
 15, 58, 59, 68, 69, 76, 77, 78,
 79 (n), 82, 201, 202, 202 (n)
 Pulinda, 313
 Puliur, 215
 Punatcandra, 12
 Pulumāvi Gotamiputra Śatakarni.
 king, 199
 Punisa, (General, 273
 Punnaṭa, 51
 Purāl, 522, 541
 Purandhara (hill), 246
 Purandhara Rāya, a Kadamba
 king, 451 (n), 452 (n)
 Purruhus, see Mons Pyrrhus
 Puruśottamatirtha, see Acyuta-
 preksa Acārya
 Purvagrama, 394
 Puspagin, in Tuluva, 43, 45
 Puspagin in the Cuddappah dist-
 rict, 43 (n), 399
 Putrabāva, 509
 Puttigc, 47 (n), 124, 125, 181, 402
 Puttur near Cdipi, 21, 379, 380,
 451 (n)
 Puttur tāluka, 223(n), 252, 294(n),
 371
 Puttur town, 377

R

Rācmalla I, king, 25.' (n)
 Rācmalla 11, king, 253 (n)
 Rācmalla III, Narsinga Rācmalla,
 king, 253 (n)
 Rācamallan-Dugarāja, king, 252,
 253
 Rācḷhā, 442
 Rādhā, 394

Rāghavendia Ballāja, scholar,
 444 (n)
 Raghu, 13
 Raghucandra Ballāla, 353 (n)
 Rainapuṇya Vallabha, 70, 165
 Rājādi-BellatQru, Rājāḍ ī - K an-
 yāna, 309
 Rājāditya Rāja Paramesvara, king,
 220-223
 Rāja Kesanvarma Kulottunga
 Cola Deva, king, 214
 Rāja Rāja Cola, king, 211
 Rājisimhi, Ranarāga, king,
 201 (n)
 Rajatapltha, see also Cdipi, 417,
 418, 421, 422, 424, 429, 435
 Rajendra Cola, king, 16
 Rajgir, 41 (n)
 Rajputs, the, 8 (n)
 Rakkasa Ganga, king, 229-230(n)
 llakkhita, Thera, 51 (n)
 Rarnachandra, Bhatta, 87
 Rāmacandra Sarasvati Oḷeyar, a
 Smārtha guru, 453
 Rārnachandra, Yādava king, 265,
 436, 436 (n)
 Rāmānujācārya, reformer, 273,
 409, 442, 451 (n)
 Rama Rio, Senegal, scholar, 429
 (n), 430 (n)
 Rama Rao (of Mysore), scholar,
 121 (n), 250, 251 (n)
 Rāmatirtha, a Vaiṣṇava Guru, 433
 Ramesvaram, 190, 194, 420
 Rāmeivaratlrtha, 222
 Rāmiñjūru (Rāmiñj*, Rājakufija),
 301
 Ramnad district, 248
 Ramnagar, 335
 Ranadhāri, 90 (n), 170
 Ranakefin, king, 228

- Raṇaketu, 111 (n)
 Ranaghata, 456
 Ranasaḡara, king, 83-89, 91, 92, 93, 156, 171, 176, 177, 381 (n), 382 (n), 386
 Ranavagga Bira, 286
 Ranavikramanātha, 176
 Rangachan (Rangacharyva). scholar, 87 (n), 288 (n)
 Ranga Raya, king, 457
 Rano Cutu Kadānamdasa, king, 198
 Rano Mudānamdasa, 198
 Rashid-ud Dīn, 226
 Rāstrakūtas, the, 92, 203, 204 (n), 217, 219, 220
 Ratnāgiri, 37, 38 (n), 56 (n)
 Rattiga, 211
 Rāunragrāṇa. I 11 (n)
 Ravana, 39
 Ravanakiln, 286,
 Ravivarma, king, 329 (n)
 Rayamurari Soyi Deva, king 18
 Rāya Pāndva. a Śantara chief, 101 (n)
 Riiva Tailapa Deva, a Śantara king, 114(n)
 Reṇukā, Renuki 10. 20, 21, 31. 32, 33, 44
 Revati Dvīpa, 37, 201
 Rice, Lewis, scholar, 17 (n), 24 (n), 33, 40, 51 (n), 59. 62. 62 (n), 74, 76, '9 (n), 111 (n), 165 (n). 180 (n), 201, 201 (n), 206 (n), 208 (n), 222, 223, 223 (n), 235 (n), 228, 232 (n), 235, 237, 238, 246 (n), 254 (n), 255 (n), 257 (n), 258 (n), 264, 266 (n), 272 (n), 273, 280 (n), 281 (n), 285 (n), 327 (n), 332, 333, 436 (n), 450 (n), 455 (n)
 Rohilkand, 335
 I.sabha, king, 404-406
 I.sikulyā, 41
 Rudra Mahā Devi, queen, 392, 393, 394
 Rudra Sivācārya, 397 (n)
 Rukku Ballāḡa, 504, 515, 563

 S
 Sābanna Oḡeyar, 453
 Sabaras, the, 312, 313
 Śeḡaiyaṇ KoccadaiyaṇRanadhira, king, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 223, 364
 Sadbhava Sambhu, 392-394 (n), 396
 Sadbhava-Siva, 393 (n)
 Sāer, 168, 188
 Sāgara, 20, 24, 267
 Sāgarhobli, 112
 Sagar tāluka, 285, 286, 365, 452
 Saguri Kufjata, 340
 Sah ibrabāhu Arjuna, see Kārta-vir>a
 Sahya, mountains, Sahyādri (Simhādri), 12, 13, 24, 26, 29, 41, 46, 46 (n), 197, 198, 199, 214, 305
 Saivacaryas, the, 396 (n)
 Saivalaa, the, 40
 Saivites, the, 305, 379 (n), 381, 450 (n)
 Saka-dvīpa, 41, 42 (n)
 Sakha Kumāra, 321, 322
 Sankiya Sāhani, General, 286
 Śakti Sambhu, 394, 396
 Salem, district, 53
 Sāligrāma, 377 (n)
 Salikeyara, 284
 Sālivoge, 70, 71, 72, 185, 187

- Sali\ur, 214
 Saluvas, the, 213
 Salva Malla, king, 365
 Sāma Alva, 154 (n), 469, 470, 479, 480, 488, 489, 493, 501, 516, 524, 526 (n), 548-555, 569
 Samantaparācaka, 10
 Sāmbhavi, the 42 (n)
 Sambu Kalkuda, 490, 494, 521, 556, 566-7
 Samudra Pāndya, 361-363 (n)
 Śandavarada, 176
 Śāndima, Sardinia, Cāndimat, Śāntimant, Śāntimauta, Śānti, 16
 Śaneśvara, see Baindūru, 349
 Śai gham, 48, 49, 50, 51, 54, 244
 Sangltapura, 365
 Safje Marje, 506, 564
 Śankamale, 262, 488, 515, 568
 Śankarācārya, Gaudapāda, reformer, 343, 343 (n), 344 (n), 384, 418, 453, 454, 455, 437
 Śai'karā-deu, 153
 Śankara ga na, king, 201
 Sankara Handc, 338
 Sankaranarayana, 21, 45, 305
 Sankara Odeyar, 337, 339
 Sankaraśarma, 70
 Sanku, 529
 Santajige Thousand, 97, 224, 228, 231, 232, 264
 Śāntara, 65, 76, 93, 224, 225 (n), 264
 Śāntaras, the, 145, 156, 224, 227, 228, 230 (n), 233, 237, 38, 239, 242, 244, 256, 257, 265, 266, 412, 415
 Śānta Siva, 399
 Sapta Konkaṇas, 24, 27-32, 34-35 (n), 36, 38, 39, 58, 407
 Sapta Kotiśvara, 26, 27
 Saradi, the, 305
 Sarabhanpa, 12
 Śārangapāṇi, Yādava prince, 437
 Sarapoji
 Sararsime, 518
 Śārasvata, Sarsut, Brahmins, 22
 Śārāvātī, the, 46
 Silreya bhirava Nayaka, 255-257
 Saridanta, a chief, 425
 Saruvigosasiga, 178
 Śarvvandu (Sarvabandhu), 178
 Śāstāvū, village, 377 (n)
 Śdsti, 325 (n)
 Śātakkā, 452
 Śātavihanas, Siitarkarnib, the, 52, 53, 196, 197, 197 (n), 199, 200
 Satiyaputa (Satyaputra), 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 374, 374 (n), 375 (n)
 Śatfaniitha Sivācārya, 396 (n)
 Sattiga (Satyāśraya), king, 104(n)
 Sātvatab, the, 48, 52, 53, 196, 199
 Satyabhūmi, 47, 48, 48 (n), 51, 53
 Satyatlrtha, a Vaisnava guru, 421, 422, 423
 Satyavākya Kongunivarmil Dharma Mahāāja, king, 233 (n)
 Satyavatī, 348
 Saumyavīra Pāṇḍya, prince, 348
 Saurāstra, 263
 Savalandāka, 478
 Śāvanta, prince, 306, 349, 351
 Savantavadi, State, 37
 Śāvāsis, the, 164
 Śāvimale, 269, 269 (n)
 Śāyana Baidya, 470, 496, 498, 507, 510, 529, 250, 553, 557, 559, 560, 566, 571, 572, 577
 Śāyana Baidyedi, 560
 Sehoa, 45 (n)

- Aellevājvas, the, 62
 Senabova Devanna, 181, 182
 SenaVadi, T.8
 Senavarasa, 78 (n), 79 (n), 168
 Sena vara Arkkesari, king, 70 (n)
 Senavarasa, ruler, 207
 Sendan or Jayantavarman, king,
 215 (n), 216 (n),
 Šendrakab, the, 251
 Šendrakā-visaya, 251
 Šenguttuvan, king 40, 50
 Šetti Gavunda, 270
 Šcuis, the, 467, 549
 Setu (Setuvinaḥidū), 235, 267,
 268, 268 (n)
 Setutīla, Kadṭaḷa, 441
 Seven Gaudas, 36
 Seven Kalingas, 37
 Seven Komḃu, 37, 97, 212, 214
 Seven Male, 31, 36, 97, 212, 214
 Shimoga, 453 (n)
 Shimoga district, 112, 198, 365
 Šbi, king, 297
 Siddhanta Deva, 415 (n)
 Siddhapuskaraṇḷ, 20
 Siddhesvaravarma, prince, 348
 Sikhiketu, prince 347
 Sikhivarmā or Mayiirvarma, king
 300
 Simhana, king 257, 437
 Sindabur 226
 Singadatta, 176
 Smgaṇa Sahaṇi, 136, 137
 Singeya Daṇṇiyyaka, 362-364
 Singi Deva, a Šantara king,
 114 (n), 116, 229
 Singideva, General, 112, 118
 Smkiri Sum, 481
 Siradi, 575 (n)
 Sinyadi, (Siripadi) 302
 Sirši (Sinse), 258, 285, 286, 292
 Sirtaṭfi, 153
 Sirūr, 2
 Sibugali, 32
 Sita, the, 41, 42 (n), 299
 Sitale, 8, (n)
 Siva Devī, 348,
 Sivaili, Sivabelli, Sivabelki, 82,
 90 (n), 178, 180, 190, 302, 339,
 350, 354, 387, 387 (n), 417,
 457 (n)
 sivamāra, king, 220
 Sivananda Yogi, 107
 Sjvarma (SiVavarma), 347
 Skandapura see Talapṛṇi, 290
 Smarthas (Bhagavatas) the. 449-
 455, 457, 457 (n)
 Sobhanabhata, see Padmanābha-
 tīrtha, a Yaisnava guru
 Sohrab tāḷuka, 20, 62, 60, 72, 165,
 220, 258
 Solomon, king, 371 (n)
 Soma, king, 18, 329
 Somala Devi, princeps, 241
 Soma Sambhu, 303, 393 (n), 304,
 304 (n), 306
 Soma vara Deva, king, 206, 255,
 260
 SOVanna Senabova, 136
 Soyi Ballahadeva, chieftain,
 265 (n)
 SQM Deva, king, 254, 254 (n),
 3:8
 Soyideva (Soyirāya) Alupendra-
 diva, king," 134-136, 138-1441,
 150, 166, 169, 175, 184, 101, 283,
 403, 440
 Srā(i)dharanātha, 137, 170
 Srāvakas, the, 414
 Sravana Belgoja, 408, 410
 Sri-Bārakanūr, 225, 226
 Sribūdu, 106 (n)

Sridhara Bhatta, 30
 Sridharasvami, a Smartha guru, 457
 Sri-Kaladityan, 81, 170
 Srikīrti Bhattāraka, 415 (n)
 Srimanturu), (Simanturu), 302
 Śrīmat Aluvarasar, (Alvarasar), 81, 82, 159, 170, 385
 Srimvasacarya, 433 (n)
 Snnivasa Rao, (Madras Government Epigraphist), 157
 ripadi, 301
 Sripurusn Prthvi kongunivrdha, king, 15, 16, 230, 253 (n)
 Srīrangam, 420
 Sri Sāji Rāna, 164
 Śrīśarmā Sornayāji, 71
 Sri Siyagellara&a, 111 (n)
 Snyūti Rāna, 164
 Srutamuni, 415 (n)
 Stambha., Kumbha, Vauca Kam-bha Deva, Rānāvaloka, king, 222
 Sthānikas (Goravaru), the, 80, 80 (n), 90 (n), 385, 386
 Sturrock, 1, 4, 54 (n), 361 (n) 372 (n), 373 (n), 428, 457 (n)
 Subrahmanya, 21, 43, 370, 416(n), 418, 423, 423 (n), 575 (n)
 Subrahmanya Aiyar, (Madras Government Epigraphist) 124(n), 141, 154 (n), 243, 289
 Śudraka, 14, 85, 100, 171
 Śūdras, the, 312
 Sugriva, 357
 Sujeru, 131, 133, 174
 Sukha, 457
 Sukti, the, 304
 Suktimati, the, 2, 42 (n), 45, 45 (n), 299, 310

Sukumārl, the, 41-42 (n)
 Sulikal Kadañjar, 461, 482, 534
 Sūlya, 377
 Summuni, 481
 Sūna Jana Nāvaka, 481
 Sunda, 325
 Surabhi, 20
 Sūrala (mod. Surālu), 107, 370, 377 (n)
 Sūrala Tolaha, 107
 Surasra, 27, 28, 29
 Surat, 38, 456, 483
 Suresvaraeearva, a Śaiva guiu, 453
 Surparaka, 11, 12, 26, 27
 Suslla, queen, 297, 141
 Susenavadi, 178
 Sutlei, 22
 Suvarnā, the, 47 (n), 79
 Svarnagosasi, 178
 Sveta-dvipa, 46
 Svetavāhana, king, 83, 87, 87 (i), 88, 89, 92, 93, 159, 249, 386

T

Tagalūr, 111 (n)
 Taila 11, king, 204 (J.)
 Taila III, king, 262 (n)
 Tailapa Deva, chieftain of Candavūru, 258 (n)
 Tailapa Deva, Śāntara king, 228, 229, 231
 Takkasila (Taksasila), 321
 Talakād, 269, 273, 453-456
 Talapādi (Kandāvara, Skandapura), 302
 Tajavāra, chieftains, 306
 Talepādītāya, 308
 Taṣetāya, 305
 Talgunda (Sthangudha), Tana-guṇḍa, 251, 327, 327(n), 331-334
 Taligenāḍ, 362

Tambu Marakala, 518
 Tamilagam, 48, 452 (n)
 Tammarasa, chieftain, 265, 266
 Tāmraparna, country, 40
 TāmraparṇI, the, 44
 TangouM, 478
 Tārgoḍu, 21
 Tanjore district, 397
 Tāpi, the 46 (n)
 Tarapādi guttu, 509
 Tare-gudde, 137
 Teji Bhaṭṭayva, 338
 Tellāru, 208
 Telugu land, Telingana, 48 (n),
 211,452
 Temple, scholar, 373 (n)
 Temple of—
 Amṛtanātha Deva, 259
 AmṛteAvara, 259
 Anantipad manabhasvami, 134,
 13.
 Anantśvara, Ananleśa, 106 (n),
 155, 299, 305, 377, 379 (n),
 384,417,447, 449, 449 (n)
 Badiringa (Badarinātha ?), 559
 Brhadāmbikā, 395
 Cakrapāni, 141, 142, 143
 Cattisvara, 558
 Colisvara, 213
 Durgā Bhagavati, 21, 139,172,
 28,, 403,451
 Durgā Paramesvari, 6,7, 83, 85,
 86, 98, 145, 225, .59
 Gaṇapati, 258
 Gauri, 1J9, 120, 145, 147,407,
 413
 Gollara Gaṇapati, 61, 131, 133
 Gubbukoṇe Gopālakpṇa, 283,
 289, 309
fcvara, 452

Kāntesvara, 183, 282, 293
 Kōlāḷammā, 20
 Konarak, 22
 Kōtesvara, 89, 125, 127, 181,
 558, 559
 Kōtiśvara, 136
 Krsṇa, 416 (n)
 Kundesvara, 125, 128, 181
 Laksmindrayana, 391 (n)
 Laksmivarahafcvāmi, 398
 Madanāḍipati, 424
 Madarmntesvara (Venka^a-
 ramana), 262
 Mahādeva, 152. 294 (n)
 Mahālingesvara, 83, 86, 108,
 119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 129,
 130, 137, 139, 140, 252, 360,
 379 (n)
 Maheśvara, 535
 MaḥṣāMiramardhini, 125, 126,
 127, 130, 180, 282, 287
 Marjunātha, 131, 133
 Mūlasthānadeva,399(n), 400(n)
 Nakharesvara, 119
 Narasimha, 204 (n), 260
 Nilakanthesvara, 454
 Nīlguṇḍa, 164
 Niradevālaya, 132 (n)
 Pancalingesvara, 109, 110, 114,
 115, 163, 1,4, 206, 233, 359
 Pāntfyeśvara, 141, 142
 Paraśu, 20
 Prāṇesvara, 251
 bambhukallu (Bhairava), 63,
 79-81, 83-90 (n), 101, 175-
 178,185, 186, 238, 382(n), 385
 Sankaranārāyana, 377
 Siddhesvara, 112, 114, 114 (n),
 117, 204 (n), 263
 Somanātha (Somanāthesvara),
 134, 135, 164, 33,, 414

- Someśvara 43 (n), 93, 96, 167, 169, 176, 179, 212, 282, 288, 292, 388, 522
 Srīngesvara, 69
 Subrahmaṇya, 136, 207, 294
 Udipi Srikr̥ṣṇa 339
 Varadanātha, 325
 Varadeśvara, 518
 Venkataramaṇa, 19, 483
 Vināyaka, 101
 Viṣṇumūrti, 128, 181, 379 (n)
 Vitthala, 44 (n)
 Tenagale (Kenakala, Tenakala), 302
 Tenkanidiyuru, 379 (n)
 Thāṇa, 38, 38 (n)
 Tholuvār, a [tribe](#), 214-215 (n)
 Thurttton, scholar, 371 (n)
 Tibora, 4, 8, 50.
 Tilangas (Ttlungus, Tulungus), the, 44
 Timmanṇatikāri (Timmanna Adhikān) 4, 8, 507
 Timmappa Hcḡde, SO (n)
 Tinnevely district, 39.
 Tīrthahallī, 20, 24, 453
 Tīrthahallī taluka, 455, 456
 Tīrthamuttūra, 453, 455
 Tīrthankara, 405
 Tirujanasaṁbandhar, Jnanasaṁbandhar, Piḷḷe Nayanār, 216 (n), 217 (n)
 Tirukodugunru *alias* Daksina Kailasa, 398
 Tirumakkudlu-Narsipura taluka, 454
 Tirumalainācju, 398, 399
 Tirumarkkada, 216 (n)
 Tirupati, 104, 106 (n), 483
 Tirupparankunram, 399 (n)
 Tīruvailu, 259
 Tiruvalava, 216 (n)
 Tiruvalur, 391 (n)
 Tiruvāṇbūr, 208
 Tiruvārūr, 397
 Todakinār, a bhūta, See Dharma, king, 537
 Tolar (dynasty), Tolaha, 3, 4 (n)
 Tolāra, prince 349
 Tondaimandalam, 54, 213
 Toramaravīhaya, 210
 Tottilu, Twenty-four, 310, 310 (n), 312
 Trailokyamalla Someśvara I, king, 204, 399 (n)
 Trailokyamalla Vira Śāntara Deva, king, see Biruga Vira Śāntara
 Travancore (Anantaśayana) 24, 38 (n), 245, 367 (n), 419, 420
 Tribhuvanamalla Bijjala (Bijjina) deva, king 112, 114, 114 (n), 115, 118
 Tribhuvanamalla (Janga, see Vinayāditya Hoysala, king, 269 (n)
 Tribhuvanamalla Pandya, king, 244, 246
 Tripurāntakam, 395, 399
 Tripuri (mod. Tewar), 392
 Trivikramācārya, a Vaiṣṇava guru, 419, 419 (n), 424, 426
 Tnyambaka, 26
 Tuju people, Tujuvas, Tujuvars, 3-5, 8, 9, 40, 41, 54, 176, 205, 215, 274, 286, 309, 352, 368, 371, 372 (n), 373 (n), 38.', 389, 459, 460, 460 (n), 472, 473, 480, 482, 488, 489, 491, 495, 502, 504, 506, 507, 517, 532, 537, 538, 541, 566-569, 573

Tuḷuva, Tulu district, Tulunādu,
 TuluVisaya, *passim*
 Tuluṛbhhan Perumal, 3, 4
 Tuluva Brahmans, 324, 342, 407
 Tuluva Caṇḍiga, 204
 Tuḷuvalapura, 276 (n)
 Tuluva- Rājendrapuram, 280 (n)
 Tuluva (Tulu) rājya, 2, 175
 Tujuva Yellālers, 213, 214, 371(n)
 Tumbt, 518, 519
 Tumkur district, 223 (n)
 Tundakavisaya, 209 (n)
 Tungfi, the 46, 47 (n), 427
 Tungabhadrii, the, 47, 222
 Tungapratta 45
 Tuppekallavu, 515
 Tuyva, 225

U

Ubar (Uppinangadi), 425, 521
 Vbaraḍkā Muttūru, 377
 Vcchangi, 32
 Vcchangi Pāndva famik, 157,
 244, 245, 247
 IMāka, 208 (n)
 Udayāditya Pānaḷa Pattigadeva,
 king, 98, 99, 100, 101, 101 (n),
 122, 138, 139, 161 (n), 205, 214,
 358
 I'davādiUaiasa, Hovsala prince,
 269
 Vdayapura Niiyga (Nāyaka), 176
 Udayāvara, IMipura, Odevura,
 Udayapura, 6, 62-64 (n), 66,
bl, 78-80 (n)-92, 101, 154 (n),
 167, 171-173, 175-178, 184-187,
 224, 227-228, 249, 347, 351,
 381, 385-387, 400, 418
 I'ddandabottu, 530, 535
 I ddara (Iḍḍala), 464, 5 ,

Udipi tāiuka, 21, 63, 83, 86, 101,
 102, 105, 119, 124, 125, 127, 129,
 130, 134, 136, 139, 140, 174, 180,
 282, 283, 287-290, 336, 338, 340,
 370, 377, 377 (n), 379, 380, 402,
 406 (n), 440
 L'ciipi, Odipu, Udipu, town, 6,
 21, 21 (n), 40, 42-44, 96 (n),
 102, 106 (n), 131, 137, 154 (n?
 155, 299 (n), 307, 340, 355, 377,
 379 (n), 380 (n), 384, 412, 416,
 416 (n), 417, 418, 422-423 (n),
 425, 426 (n), 428, 429 (n), 432
 (n), 433, 433 (n), 435, 443,
 444 (n), 447, 451

l.'dupa, 305

Iḡrapperuvuludi, king, 48

Ugra-vamsā, 235, 236, 242-243(n)

Ujjain, 206, 348, 352, 357

Ujjayanta, 45

Ujje (tjjari, Tjjaie), 301, 308,
 310 (n), 312, 313

U|avattu, 518

Ullala, 43 (n). 408, 522

Ulapadi, 320

Ulūpi, Ulūpe, 43 (n)

Upadhye, A. N., scholar, 415

Upendratirtha, a Vaisnava guru,
 422, 433

Upparana, 305

Upper Kañci, 483

Uppinakuduru, 17, n

Uppuru, 79, 101, 530

Uruttirasamman, author, 48

Uttama Pandya, 248-9

Uttara Paḷcāla, 335

Utulus, the, 40

V

Vadighangala Bhatta, 30
 Vadiraja, a Vaisnava guru,
 416 (n)

- Vādisimha, 418
 Vāgīśa, Tiruvāgīśa, 217 (n)
 Vaidyanatha, see Murp^uipādītāya,
 a bhūta, 537
 Vijayanti, 56, 60, 66, 68, 70
 Vaikuṇṭhā, 565
 Vaindainagara, 37
 Vaiśampāyana, 14
 Saisesikas, the, 442
 Vaisnavism, 273, 318, 411, 442,
 148
 Vaisnavites, the, 305, 345, 379(n),
 443, 450 (n)
 Vaitaraṇī, the, 25
 Vakkatars, the, 460, 568
 Valabhi, 324 (n), 325 (n)
 Vajalanka, 17 (n), 40, 40 (n)
 Vāmadeva I.'si, 445, 446
 Vāmanatlrtha, a Vaisnava guru,
 433
 Vāmanjūru Rāmanatha, 306
 Vaṇḍi, 50
 Vannapa ' (Annapa ?) Bhandāri,
 559, 570
 Vārakūla see also Bālakuru, 297,
 341, 348
 vatta, 28
 Varanga, 100, 119, 121, 134, 138,
 412, 413, 414
 Varāta-desā-Varahāta, 30, 263
 Varkadi, Orkadi, 301
 Vasanta Kirti Ravulfa, a Jaina
 guru, 243, 243 (n), 415
 Vasa Siddala Devī, queen, 241
 Vafcu,, legendary, king, 297
 VisuDeva, 120
 Vāsudeva Hojja, 336
 Vasudeva Mayya, 337
 Vāsudeva Mudali, 289
 Vātāpi (Bidārni), 77, 244
 Veda Pāda Parvata, 46
 Vedavatl, 417
 Velangapundi (Velagapudi), 392
 Vellillers, Tu|uva, 54
 Venkata, country, 405
 Venkatadasa, Acairya, scholar,
 96 (n), 426 (n), 432 (n), 433 (n)
 Venkata Ramanayya, schoiar,
 284 (n), 285 (n), 292 (n)
 Venkayya, scholar, 217 (n)
 Venkoba Rao (Madras Govern-
 ment Epigraphist), 59, 61, 62,
 64, 93, 122(n), 14', 147(n), 234,
 244, 248, 367 (n), 384 (n)
 Venkoba Rao, B (of Mysore),
 scholar, 438 (n), 439 (n)
 Veṇukā, the, 42 (n)
 Venūru, Yeṇūru, 110, 111, 459,
 468, 520, 521, 567
 Vibudhavasū Alupa, king, 54 (n),
 123, 124, 125, 314, 317, 345, 440
 Vidyīranya Svāmi, a Saiva guru,
 430, 432 (n)
 Vidyāśankara, a Śaiva teaccr, 419,
 420, 420 (n), 424, 451 (n),
 452 (n)
 Vidyutjimha, prince, 349
 Vija-arasa, a chief, 251
 VijanaNāyga, 86, 185, 238
 Vijayadeva Ajupendra, king, 91,
 92, 160, 170
 Vijayāditya Māramma, Alupa
 king, 83, 89, 90 (n), 91, 178,
 184, 186, 190, 219, 249, 358, 387
 Vijayāditya Satyāśraya, king, 208-
 209, 210, 210 (n)
 Vijayāditya, a Śāntara king, 34
 Vijayadu- 56 (n)
 Vijaya Jaina guru, 223 (n)
 Vijaya city, 293 (n), 293,
 356,

- Vijayanagara (dynasty), 19, 145, 153, 170, 175, 180, 191, 282, 288 (n), 290, 291, 294, 309, 365
 Vijayanagara Empire, 140, 292, 365
 Vijaya Pandya Deva, king, 35
 Vijayapura, another name for Ahicchatra, 333
 Vijaya Vidyā Deva Rāya, 455 (n)
 Vmayāditya, king, 344 (n)
 Vinja Praharabhusana, 87, 386
 Vijaya Navaka, 337-338,
 Vīkramāditya, General, 254, 254 (n), 255
 Vikramāditya Varaguṇa, a chief, 245
 Vikramāditya, king of Ujjain, 357
 Vikramāditya I Ranarasika, king, 69, 77, 78, 79(n), 82
 Vikramāditya II, king, 208, 208 (n), 209, 209 (n), 210
 Vikramāditya IV, king, 204 (n)
 Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvana-malla, II, Vikramāṅka, Vikramārka, 17, 17 (n), 32, 35, 204, 205, 206, 260, 348, 349, 352, 357, 358
 Vikrama Santara, king 114 (n)
 Vijlrittajivarasa, prince, 252, 253
 Vimaladitya, king, 93
 Vimala Siva (Bhimala Ēambhu), 394, 397, 399
 Vimala Suri Bhattaraka, 415 (n),
 Vmayaditya Hoysala Deva, king, 246, 268, 269 (n), 280 (n)
 Yinayaditya Satyasraya, king, 15, 17, 59, 66, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 78, 82, 84, 92, 159, 185, 186, 202, 210
 Vira Ballala Deva II (Ballu), king 35, 182, 276, 279, 280, 281
 Vira Ballala III, king, 139, 282-286 (n), 288-293, 361, 362
 Vira Bhairava Ksamāpāla, a chief 242, 243, 243 (n) 415
 Vira Bhūpa (Bhūpati) prince, 346, 346 (n)
 Vira Bhūpāla, 122
 Vira Bhūpati Oḍeyar, Viceroy 346 (n)
 Vira Camparasa Ocjeyar, chief-tain, 294 (n)
 Vira Jagadevarasa (Santara), 234, 235, 236, 238, 239, 239 (n), 241, 242, 269, 271, 272, 272 (n), 273
 Vira Kulāśekhara, (II), king, 139, 140, 380, 403
 Vira Mahādevī, princess, 229, 230
 Vira Masana, 362
 Vira Narasimha II, 19, 35
 Vira Narastmhadeva III, 182, 283, 284
 Vira Nalamba, king, 37
 Virapaiya, 366
 Vira Paṇḍya, king of Kārkaṭa, 147 (n), 243
 Vira Paṇḍya, a legendary prince, 349, 352
 Vira Pandya, II, king of the south, 362, 363, 363 (n)
 Pandya Deva, (I) Alupa king, 107, 121, 125, 126, 127, 129, 149, 162, 163, 167, 179, 181, 182, 261, 263, 359, 360, 380, 402, 440
 Vira Paṇḍyadeva, (II) Alupa king, 290-292, 403
 Vira Pandyadeva III, Alupa king, 145-147 (n), 152

